

A Gleaning of the  
**2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry Regiment**

"The Innocent Second"

And

**Company H**

The Letcher Riflemen

**"The First Virginia Brigade"**

1st Brigade, Army of Shenandoah. June-July 1861.

1st Brigade, 2nd Corps, Army of the Potomac, July-October 1861.

**Brig Gen. Thomas Jonathan Jackson**

April 27, 1861 – October 28<sup>th</sup> 1861

**"The Stonewall Brigade"**

Stonewall Brigade, 2nd Corps, Potomac Dist, Dept. of Northern VA, Oct. - Nov 1861.

Stonewall Brigade, Valley Dist, Dept. of Northern VA, Nov. 1861-May 1862.

Stonewall Brig, Jackson's Div, Valley Dist, Dept. of Northern VA, May. - June 1862.

Stonewall Brigade, Jackson's-Johnson's Div, 2nd Corps, Army of Northern VA, June 1862 - May 1864.

**Col. James Preston\***

November 4, 1861 -

**Col. James Walkinshaw Allen\***

- December 4, 1861

**Brig Gen. Richard Brooke Garnett**

December 4, 1861 – April 1, 1862

**Brig Gen. Charles Sidney Winder**

April 1, 1862 - August 9<sup>th</sup>, 1862

**Robert Davidson Gardner\***

**Col. William Smith Hangor Baylor**

August 9<sup>th</sup> 1862 – August 30<sup>th</sup> 1862

**Lt. Col. Andrew J. Grigsby \***

August 30, 1862 –Nov 6, 1862

**Charles Andrew Ronald\***

**Brig Gen. Elisha Franklin Paxton**

November 6<sup>th</sup>, 1862 –May 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1863

**John Henry Stover Funk \***

May 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1863 – May 14<sup>th</sup>, 1863

**Brig. Gen. James A. Walker**

May 14<sup>th</sup>, 1863 –May 12<sup>th</sup>, 1864

## "Terry's Consolidated Brigade"

Terry's Consolidated Brig, Gordon's Div, 2nd Corps, Army of Nth VA, May-June 1864

Terry's Consolidated Brig, Gordon's Div, Valley Dist, Dept of Nth VA, June-Dec 1864

Terry's Consolidated Brig, Gordon's Div, 2nd Corps, Army of Nth VA, Dec 64-April 1865

### **Brig Gen. William Terry**

May 21<sup>st</sup> 1864 – 25<sup>th</sup> March 1865

### **Col. Charles Lewis Haynes\***

January 28<sup>th</sup>, 1865 – February 27<sup>th</sup> 1865

### **Col Titus Vespasian Williams\***

25<sup>th</sup> March 1865 – April 9<sup>th</sup> 1865

(\* Interim Commanders)

In 1861, a future Stonewall Brigade member wrote dramatically, *"I feel it my duty to lay down the plow and pruning hook and take up the sword and the battle-axe."*

The Stonewall Brigade of the Confederate Army during the American Civil War was one of the most famous combat units in United States history. It was trained and first led by Thomas J. "Stonewall" Jackson, a professor from Virginia Military Institute (VMI). His severe training program and ascetic standards of military discipline turned raw but enthusiastic recruits into an effective military organization, which distinguished itself from the First Battle of Bull Run (First Manassas) in 1861 to Spotsylvania Court House in 1864.

Out of the Valley came hundreds of men to answer their state's call. From them were formed five regiments and a battery of artillery, which were designated as the first Brigade, Virginia Volunteers. Within the regiments were forty-nine companies, each with a Letter and distinctive nickname. The Second and Thirty-third Regiments originated in the lower (northern) end of the Valley. The fourth Regiment came from the upper (southern) end of the Valley, and included companies from Pulaski, Marion, Bristol, Wythenville, and as far down the Valley as Lexington. The Staunton and Augusta County area, midway in the Valley, provided the nucleus for the fifth Regiment, the largest unit in the Brigade. The smallest regiment, the Twenty-seventh, was composed of men from the Lexington area and the counties to the west. Soon after the formation of Virginia's First Brigade, some wit among its members conceived nicknames for each of its regiments. The Second was called *"The Innocent Second"* because it refrained from pillaging. *"The Harmless Fourth"* received that name for its good behaviour in camp, and *"The Fighting Fifth"* earned its name for reason of an opposite quality. A large element of Irishmen was partly responsible for the sobriquet *"The Fighting Twenty-seventh"*, although in time it justified its name by an extraordinary casualty rate in battle. When the newest regiment in the Brigade became the first to be plagued with "Graybacks", it was promptly dubbed *"The Lousy Thirty-third."* The Lower Valley Regiment officially designated the 2nd Virginian Volunteer Infantry Regiment was mustered into Confederate States services May 11 –13, 1861. The nucleus of the 2nd Regt. Va. Vols; Organized June 8, 1860, came from the volunteer militia companies of the 55th Regt (Jefferson County). Va. Militia with James Walkinshaw Allen elected as Colonel.

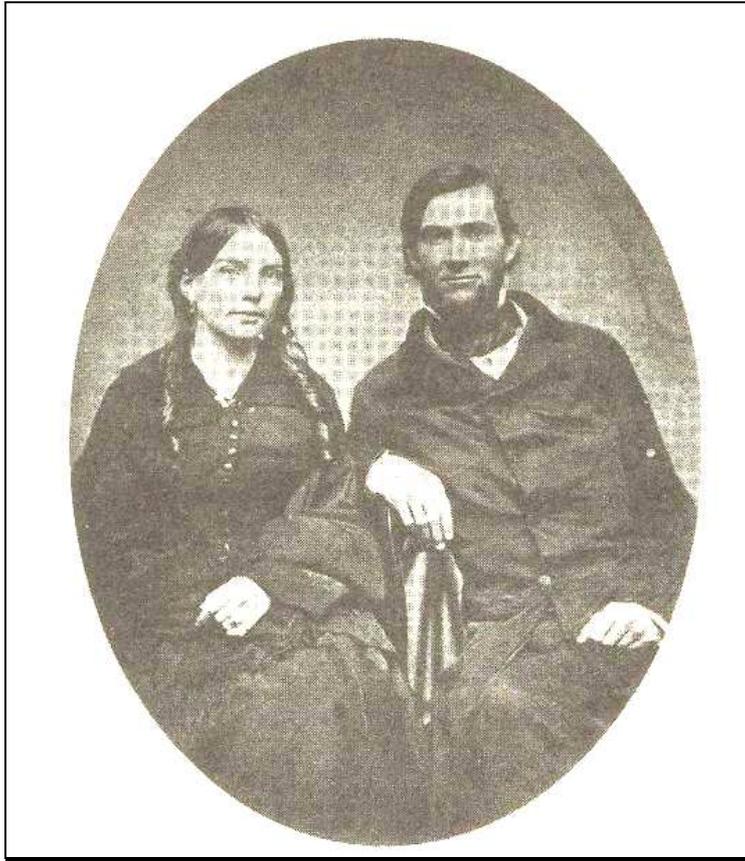
Its field and staff officers were: James W. Allen, Colonel Lewis Moore, Lt. Col. Francis Lackland, Major Francis Buckner Jones; Surgeon Daniel Burr Conrad, Assistant Surgeons Robert Powell Page and John Alexander Straith; Quartermaster Lt A. S. Stonebraker. Capt. Wells Joseph Hawks, Commissary Abner Crump Hopkins, T. J. McVeigh who was commissioned Chaplain in September 1861. Vouchers indicate he was paid in this capacity to 30/6/1862. No Further Record.

The brigade was formed by Thomas Jonathan Jackson at Harpers Ferry on April 27, 1861, from the 2nd, 4th, 5th, 27th, and 33rd Virginia Infantry regiments and the four-gun Rockbridge Artillery Battery and was officially assigned to the Virginia Provisional Army, then to the Army of the Shenandoah on May 15, and the Valley District on July 20. Jackson's brigade was referred to informally as "Virginia's First Brigade" until July 21, 1861, when, at First Manassas, both the brigade and its General received the nickname "Stonewall". General Barnard E. Bee of South Carolina is said to have made his immortal remark as he rallied his brigade for the final phase of the battle. Although the exact words were not recorded at the time, he probably said, "*Yonder stands Jackson like a stone wall; let's go to his assistance. Rally behind the Virginians!*" This is considered the turning point of the first major battle of the Civil War, when the Union troops were repulsed and retreated back to Washington, D.C. Jackson was promoted to higher command, but the brigade remained in his chain of command until his death. His first replacement as brigade commander was Brig. Gen. Richard B. Garnett that fall.

### **Some Field and Staff Officers of the Virginia's First Brigade**

**Francis Buckner Jones.** Born 14/6/1826 in Frederick County, VA He was the son of William Strother Jones (1783 – 1845) and his second wife Ann Cary Randolph (1794 – 1877) and a great grandson of Gabriel Jones, noted lawyer in Frederick and Augusta Counties during the Colonial and post-Revolutionary period. Major Jones' wife was Susan Peyton Clark (1828 – 1907), sister of John Peyton Clark. A Graduate of VMI after attending Episcopal High School, Alexandria, 1848 he was appointed I.G. 16<sup>th</sup> Va. Militia Brigade in 1858. On the 18<sup>th</sup> April 1861 he went to Harper's Ferry and was soon appointed A.A.G. to Brig. Gen. J. H. Carson commanding the militia. On 2<sup>nd</sup> May 1861 he was appointed AAG to Col. Thomas J. Jackson. Then on the July 2<sup>nd</sup> at the Manassas; he rode with Gen. Jackson and witnessed the charge of the 33<sup>rd</sup> Va. Infantry, then helped his wounded nephew Randolph off the field on his horse. He was appointed on 26/8/1861 as a Major into Field & Staff of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry and served as AAG to Jackson probably until November 1861. There he joined his V. M. I. comrades Col. James Allen and Lt. Col. Lawson Botts in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Va. Regiment. In November Francis was at "Camp Stephenson," 4 1/2 miles north of Winchester. November 12<sup>th</sup> - December 31<sup>st</sup> except for the expedition to Dam #5 (December 17 - 21). Late December he commanded the 2<sup>nd</sup> Regt. in the absence of Allen and Botts. He was at the Bath-Romney Campaign on January 1, 1862. From January 25—March 11 he was in winter quarters at "Camp Zollicoffer" at Pughtown (Gainsboro) 7 miles northwest of Winchester. He was at the Battle of Kernstown on March 23, 1862 and was detailed as AAG to Gen. Jackson and was commended. The battle was fought within two miles of his farm and he spent the nights of 23<sup>rd</sup> & 24<sup>th</sup> March at the family home Vauclose. He was relected Major (third in comand) in April. June 9, 1862 he was at Battle of Port Republic and June 27, 1862, Battle of Gaines' Mill. Weakened from diarrhea, he remained mounted during charge on McGehee's Hill and was later struck by canister on the leg that day. After a night on the field, his right leg was amputated. He was evacuated to Richmond. He succumbed to typhoid and died. Francis was buried at Stonewall Cemetery, Winchester, VA.

Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc. and Defend The Valley by Margaretta Barton Colt.



Francis Buckner Jones and his wife Susan, around the time of their marriage in 1853.

**A. S. Stonebraker** enlisted on 19/6/1861 as a 1st Lieutenant and was commissioned into Field & Staff VA 2nd Infantry as Regiment Quartermaster. He was listed as on rolls on the 31<sup>st</sup> December Reassigned 15/9/1864. He was promoted to Captain on 30/4/1864 of the Reserve Ordnance.

**Dr. Daniel Burr Conrad** was born 24/2/1831. He joined the U.S. Navy as an Assistant Surgeon in 1854 and spent the next seven years doing service from the Mediterranean to Japan. He served on U.S.S. Congress and Brooklyn. As the storm clouds of civil war drew close his family was involved early on when his father was requested by John Brown to serve as his defense attorney following the raid of Harpers Ferry. Burr Sr. said no. In 1861, Daniel Burr sailed into Boston, discovered the nation was tearing itself apart, refused to take a loyalty oath and was arrested. He more or less escaped, (there was a fair amount of help from Union officers still in uniform) and returned to Virginia where he enlisted as a Surgeon in the Virginia State Navy and was quickly transferred to the CSN. Since there was a shortage of billets in CSN ships, he then enlisted on 8/6/1861 as a Surgeon and commissioned into Field & Staff of the 2nd Virginia Infantry. From Bull Run Burr went to New Orleans and the battles that resulted in the fall of the Crescent City.

He was back in Virginia at Drury's Bluff in time to repulse the Monitor, His medical skills must have been considered adequate for Jackson's Chief Surgeon tried to get him back, but the Navy said no. Meanwhile Burr pulled a tour on a blockade-runner, and corresponded with his sisters who were sassing Yankees in captured Winchester.

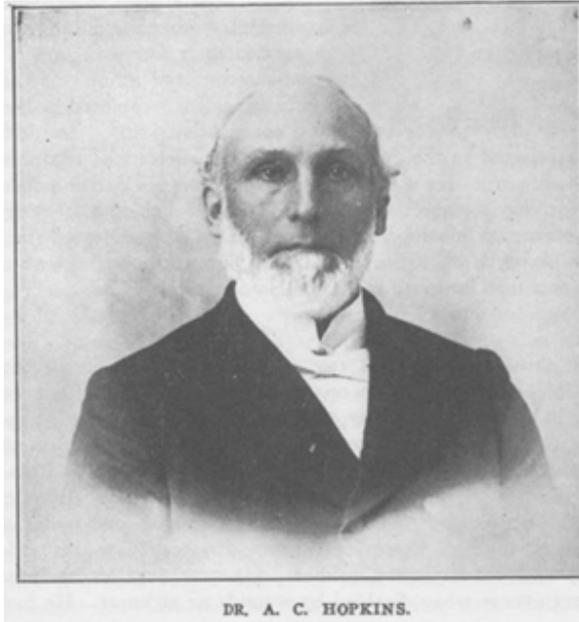
He eventually wound up as part of a Confederate raiding party that successfully boarded and destroyed the Union blockader "Underwriter". After that he reported to the ironclad "Tennessee" in time for the battle of Mobile Bay. He died 20/9/1898 and is buried at Mount Hebron Cemetery, Winchester, VA.

**Wells Joseph Hawks** was born in Massachusetts in 1814 and moved to Winchester, Va. in 1843. He married Mary Smith, Sarah Smith and later Sara B. Worthington. Joseph enlisted on the 18<sup>th</sup> April 1861 as a Captain and was commissioned into Field & Staff of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Va. Infantry He was discharged for promotion to Major on 22/10/1861 and commissioned into Field & Staff CS Commissary Department (Commissary General for General Jackson) later on the Staffs of Gens Ewell, Early and Lee. He died on the 28<sup>th</sup> May 1873 and is buried at Edge Hill Cemetery, Charlestown, WV. He was at a time the Mayor of Charlestown, VA.



**Robert Powell Page** was born 12/3/1838 in Clarke County, VA. He graduated from William and Mary College and later Graduated from Medical College of University of Virginia in 1860. He attended the University of Pa. and received his M.D. in June 1861. He enlisted on 9/5/1861 at Norfolk City, VA and mustered into Field & Staff VA 6th Infantry. He was promoted to Assistant Surgeon on 10/11/1861 and 4 days later to Surgeon. He was listed as "Left sick 17/8/1862 Richmond, VA ", never returning to that Regiment. He also had service in Va. 2nd Infantry. Post War he returned to Berryville and continued his practice as a physician. He died in 1914.

**Abner Crump Hopkins** was a 26 year-old Minister when he enlisted on 3/5/1862 as a Chaplain into Field & Staff VA 2nd Infantry. He was born 24/10/1835 in Powhatan County, VA and was a Graduate of Hampden-Sydney College in 1855. He was the Minister of Martinsburg Presbyterian Church. He married Anne Pleasants Atkinson in May 1861. After the War he lived in Charles Town, WV and died there on the 4<sup>th</sup> December 1911 and is buried at Edge Hill Cemetery.



DR. A. C. HOPKINS.

**John Alexander Straith** was born 26/1/1835 enlisted on 17/5/1861 as an Assistant Surgeon and was commissioned into Field & Staff VA 2nd Infantry. Listed on rolls 31/12/1861 (place not stated) (No further record). He died 4/1/1872 and is buried at the Zion Episcopal Cemetery, Charlestown, WV.

The Regiment consisted of the following Companies:

<u>Co.</u>	<u>Pre-War Designation</u>	<u>Hometown</u>	<u>County</u>	<u>Captain</u>
A	Jefferson Guards	Charles Town	Jefferson	John W. Rowan
B	Hamtramck Guards	Shepherdstown	Jefferson	Vincent M. Butler
C	Nelson Rifles	Millwood	Clarke	William N. Nelson
D	Berkeley Border Guards	Martinsburg	Berkeley County	John A. Nadenbousch
E	Hedgesville Blues	Hedgesville	Berkeley County	Raleigh T. Colston
F	Winchester Riflemen	Winchester	Frederick	William L. Clarke Jr.
G	Botts Grays	Charles Town	Jefferson	Lawson Botts
H	Letcher Riflemen	Duffields	Jefferson	James H.L. Hunter, Lt. Jacob S. Melvin & 2nd Lt. James A. Hurst
I	Clarke Rifles	Berryville	Clarke	Strother H. Bowen
K	Floyd Guards	Harpers Ferry	Jefferson	George W. Chambers

Sources: History of The 4th Virginia Infantry; History of The Stonewall Brigade (Supplied by Ron Emmett)

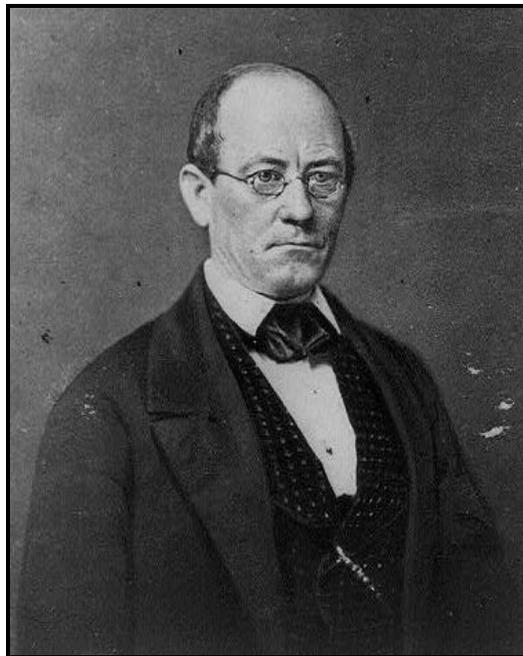
The Hamtramck Guard (The Shepherdstown Light Infantry) was dispatched to Harpers Ferry to help subdue John Brown's raid on the federal armory on October, 16 1859. At the outbreak of American Civil War, this group became Company B, 2nd Virginia Infantry Regiment.

**April 12, 1861** - At 4.30 AM Confederates under General Pierre Beauregard opened fire with 50 cannons upon Fort Sumter in Charleston, South Carolina. The Civil War begins:-

The term of service' for the Virginia volunteers called into service under the ordinance of April 17 was 12 months from the date on which they were mustered into State service. In fact, the Provisional Army of the Confederate States consisted largely of men enlisted for one year and their terms would expire in the spring of 1862. It was feared that many would not re-enlist. Such a calamity was foreseen before the end of 1861. The Confederate Congress, in hopes of saving the army from disintegration, passed a furlough and bounty act on December 11, 1861. This act allowed one-year men a bounty of \$50 and a 60-day furlough if they would re-enlist for two more years. Furthermore, it permitted the re-enlisted companies, battalions, and regiments to reorganize themselves and elect new officers. By this provision, efficient but unpopular officers might well be replaced by popular but worthless, officers. There were many, including Lee who viewed this as a destructive law for it permitted the army to disintegrate for two months. An act passed January 23, 1862 authorized the President at his discretion, to call on the states for any number of troops for 3 years' service, and an act of January 27, 1862, authorized recruiting 3 years' volunteers for one-year companies then in service. On January 29, 1862 an act was passed which mentioned drafts by the states to fill the President's requisition for 3 year men. Under these acts the Confederate States except those raised for local defence service refused troops enlisted for less than 3 years.

**April 17, 1861** - Virginia secedes from the Union.

**April 18, 1861** - Church bells rang in Winchester this Thursday. More than ninety miles farther south, up the Shenandoah Valley, in Staunton, "*a great state of excitement*" prevailed as townsfolk jammed the streets. What had been speculated about for weeks and anticipated for days in both towns had become a reality. Telegrams had arrived from Richmond, announcing the secession of Virginia from the Union.



The bells of Winchester tolled for a revolution. A second telegram followed from Governor John Letcher (above), ordering militia companies in the Valley, as the region was familiarly known, to seize the United States arsenal at Harper's Ferry and its valuable cache of weapons and arms-making machinery.

Letcher's directive brought an immediate response, and by midnight of the 19<sup>th</sup> April, units from Winchester and Charlestown entered Harper's Ferry, located at the northern end of the Valley at the confluence of the Potomac and Shenandoah rivers. The arsenal's contingent of troops had torched many buildings before it departed, but the militiamen and local residents saved the machinery and thousands of finished rifles and parts. In the days that ensued additional companies of Valley men arrived at Harper's Ferry. The units bore names such as the West Augusta Guards, Augusta Rifles, Rockbridge Rifles, Staunton Artillery, Southern Guards, and Mountain Guards. Each company had its own "uniform"-- the Mountain Guards wore red flannel shirts and gray trousers; the West Augusta Guards and Augusta Rifles, gray woollen jackets and trousers; and the Southern Guards, blue flannel shirts, gray trousers, and United States Navy caps. One company carried a flag given to it while en route from women in Harrisonburg. The colourful attire could not hide the rawness of the militiamen. Before these days, the companies had "*played military*," in the words of one member.

But the seizure of the arsenal heralded a reckoning, an act of war against their national government. The novice soldiers, however, embraced the future. The men "*are ready for a fight*," a militia captain assured friends and relatives at home, adding, "*if a fight occurs, we will be the first in it, and the last out of it.*" Another officer in a letter to a newspaper asserted that "*we are in the midst of a great revolution; our people are united as one man, and are determined to maintain their rights at every sacrifice.*"

During their trip northward, down the Valley, the militiamen had witnessed a flood of enthusiasm and support by neighbours and strangers. "*I have never seen such an outpouring of popular feelings in behalf of the South*," recounted an officer. The civilians cheered and hugged the volunteers, shared food with them, and pledged devotion to the cause. This response to recent events had followed a winter of doubt and apprehension. Like their fellow Americans, Valley residents had watched closely the quickening of time since the election of Republican Abraham Lincoln to the Presidency in November 1860. Many citizens in the region had voted for John Bell, the compromise candidate in the election.

The secession of Lower South states and the formation of the Confederate States of America "*weighed heavily on spirits*" of those in the Valley. They opposed unsuccessfully a secessionist convention for Virginia, and when the time came to select delegates, they chose "*conservative Union men*" in many of the counties.

In the Shenandoah Valley of Virginia, roots went deep into the rich soil. Pioneer settlers had entered the region between the Blue Ridge Mountains on the east and the Allegheny Mountains on the west decades before the American Revolution. They were Scotch - Irish, who wrenched it from the natives, whose name for the region meant "*Daughter of the Stars*," and built homes and mills and towns. Germans followed and made the fertile earth blossom and nourish. Craftsmen offered various products, and amid the natural beauty, the inhabitants prospered. The region sent forth its own as riflemen under Daniel Morgan to fight the British, and gave again during the War of 1812 and the conflict with Mexico. By the 1850s, a macadamised turnpike linked villages, and railroads breached the Blue Ridge. Within the valley's confines, night often settled in easily. The Valley touched souls, and when the national crisis climaxed in April 1861, the Valley residents looked to their own.

The bombardment and surrender of Fort Sumter in Charleston, South Carolina on April 12-14 caused Lincoln to call for volunteers to suppress the rebellion. With the proclamation, allegiance to the Union ended in much of the Shenandoah Valley.

In Staunton, a newspaper publisher spoke for his readers, writing that the people *"were united with a firm and universal determination to resist the scheme set on foot by Lincoln to subjugate the South."*

And so the Valley gave once again of its fathers, sons, and husbands. The response of the militia companies to Governor Letcher's summons was but small eddies that during April, May, and June turned into a river of volunteers. On April 20, the governor asked for recruits to *"repel invasion and protect the citizens of the state in the present emergency."* From the length and breadth of the Valley, men enlisted for twelve months. Farmers in Grayson County along the North Carolina border, mountain men from Highland and Allegheny counties, students from Washington College and cadets from Virginia Military Institute (VMI) in Lexington, farmers from in and around Shepherdstown, merchants and clerks from Staunton, and Irish railroad workers from Shenandoah County enrolled.

They walked, crowded into wagons, or boarded trains, with some detoured to Richmond before being ordered to their common destination at Harper's Ferry. Watching the passage from her home in Winchester, a woman likened it to a *"gathering of the clans."*

At Harper's Ferry, the companies with such names as the Montgomery Highlanders, Tenth Legion Minute Men, Emerald Guard, Liberty Hall Volunteers, Virginia Hibernians, Berkeley Border Guards and the Letcher Riflemen would be organized in the weeks ahead into regiments.

Companies of Valley men filled entirely, except for a handful of units from the western mountains, the ranks of the five infantry regiments and the artillery battery that would become the First Brigade.

The command *"comprised the very pride and flower of the upper counties of Virginia,"* boasted a Winchester woman. Few, if any, Confederate brigades reflected such commonality of place, heritage, and kinship. *"I never saw so many persons I knew in my life,"* remarked a member, *"every third person speaks to me."*

Every Company in the Brigade contained descendants of the Scotch-Irish pioneers. Those of German, English, Irish, and Swedish ancestry stood beside the Scotch-Irish in the ranks. A surgeon of the brigade estimated later that only one man in thirty belonged to a slaveholding family. Little class distinction separated enlisted men from officers.

Strong-armed farmers stood beside eloquent lawyers; unshaven college students beside bearded mountaineers. Blood ties bound many to each other. One volunteer thought that the Brigade appeared to be a *"Cousinwealth."* One regiment counted eighteen members of the Bell family of Augusta County, eleven of whom were destined to be either killed or mortally wounded in battle or to die of disease. Pairs of brothers, fathers and sons, uncles and nephews shared mess fires in the regiments. *"America was young, and filled with younger sons,"* recalled a member. Approximately sixty percent of the volunteers were between eighteen and twenty-five years old. The most common age was nineteen. A few members had lived for sixty years, while a handful at fourteen and fifteen had barely passed childhood. Private David Scanlon was an unusual recruit, a fifty-one-year-old drummer boy. Characteristic of the Valley and of much of America, farmers and farm labourers comprised the largest segment of the command. There were dozens of professional men, clerks, and merchants, and scores of artisans, craftsmen, and mechanics that reflected the vibrancy and diversity of the economy in the region.

Other occupations listed on enrolment papers included undertaker, jeweller, nail cutter, druggist, artist, distiller, confectioner, hatter, toy maker, and gentleman. One private listed himself as a *"comedian,"* and another as a *"Yankee school master."* One company of roughly one hundred men had twenty-six different occupations noted on the rolls. *"Probably no brigade in the Civil War contained more educated men,"* a historian of the command has asserted.

Current students and alumni of Washington College and the Virginia Military Institute in Lexington and the University of Virginia in Charlottesville were among the rank and file in each regiment. One company, the Liberty Hall Volunteers, was recruited on the campus of Washington College and included fifty-seven members of the seventy-three-man student body, with a quarter of the volunteers studying for the ministry. VMI cadets and graduates provided a core of drillmasters and officers for the brigade.

The organization of the companies into regiments occurred throughout April, May, and June. Most of the volunteers entered the service under the authority of Virginia, but on June 8, Governor Letcher transferred the state units into the armies of the Confederacy, with the men's original twelve-month term of enlistment remaining in effect.

Civil War infantry regiments consisted, as a rule, of ten companies, designated by the letters A-K; except for the letter J. United States Army regulations prescribed a company size of 3 officers and 98 enlisted men. With 15 field and staff officers, a regiment numbered 1,025 officers and men at authorized strength. Although the Confederacy would adopt a slightly higher figure for a regiment of 1,389 officers and men, few regiments on either side ever had a full complement during the war. The recruitment of new volunteers and the infusion of conscripted or drafted men never restored a regiment to the numbers it possessed at its original mustering in.

Usually five regiments were organized into a brigade, which was, according to a historian, "*the fundamental fighting unit of the army.*" Because of the importance of localism in the South, most Confederate brigades contained regiments from the same State. Regulations designated a brigadier general as commander of a brigade. Casualties among officers of that rank resulted often, however, in the temporary appointment of a senior colonel to the command. Finally, three or four brigades comprised a division under a major general.

A Corps consisted of three or four Divisions. Consequently, as the companies of Valley men gathered at Harper's Ferry, officers organized them into Regiments. The effort consumed weeks, but eventually forty-eight companies were assigned to the five regiments that would constitute the future Stonewall Brigade.

Each regiment had at its core companies from a particular section of the region--the Second Virginia consisted entirely of companies from four counties in the northern end or Lower Valley including Jefferson County. The Fourth was formed with a majority of its companies from the Upper Valley; the Fifth originated from the militia companies of Staunton and Augusta County; the Twenty-seventh counted most of its members from the mountainous counties of south western Virginia, beyond the Valley proper; and, the Thirty-third contained volunteers from six counties, with Shenandoah County contributing one half of the number. The regimental field officers--Colonel, Lieutenant Colonel, and Major for each unit--were men who possessed either, prior military education, militia training, or Mexican War experience, or had been leaders within their communities.

Of the thirteen field officers, the Thirty-third had only a Colonel initially, five were graduates of VMI, two had attended West Point, four had fought in the Mexican War, and four had served as militia officers. One of them, Lawson Botts, an attorney, had been a "*decided and uncompromising opponent of secession doctrines*" and had defended abolitionist John Brown, whose raid on Harper's Ferry, in October 1859, hastened the destruction of the Union. Like Botts, four others practiced law while Kenton Harper, a native Pennsylvanian, was a distinguished newspaper publisher, politician, and farmer.

The company commanders or captains in the five regiments reflected the diverse origins and composition of their units. Like the field officers, at least one third of them had either prior military training or experience. The remaining captains were usually men of local stature--mayors, attorneys, state legislators, businessmen, and well-to-do farmers. Among the group several were destined to attain higher rank and to play prominent roles in the brigade's history, including John Quincy Adams Nadenbousch, James A. Walker, Charles A. Ronald, John Henry Stover Funk, Hazael J. Williams, Thompson McAllister, Frederick W. M. Holliday, and Abraham Spengler. In May, an artillery battery from Lexington arrived in Harper's Ferry, and in time would be attached to the brigade of Shenandoah Valley regiments. Within a week of Virginia's secession, seventy recruits had enrolled, voted to be an artillery company, and adopted the name the Rockbridge Artillery.



William Nelson Pendleton, who was born 26<sup>th</sup> December 1809, asked the company (Rockbridge Artillery) if he could serve as its captain, and the men accepted the offer. Pendleton was an 1830 graduate of West Point, 5<sup>th</sup> in his class, but since 1838 had devoted his life to the ministry. He was serving as rector of the Grace Episcopal Church in Lexington when the war began. "Old Penn," as the young gunners dubbed Pendleton, drilled the company with borrowed small brass cannon from VMI. On May 11, the Rockbridge Artillery departed for Harper's Ferry with two cannon while Pendleton travelled to Richmond for additional guns. Pendleton obtained two, and rejoining the company at Harper's Ferry, resumed drilling the gunners with four cannon that were soon named Matthew, Mark, Luke, and John. By June 30, the battery consisted of Pendleton, three lieutenants, and eighty-one enlisted men.

The formal organization of the forty-eight infantry companies and one artillery company lasted into July. Throughout the weeks, the Valley men laboured with the rigors of military drill and discipline. But the volunteers maintained their morale and gave the reasons for their and their families' sacrifices.

*"The men work willingly,"* Captain William S. H. Baylor assured folks in Augusta County, *"eat heartily, and sleep as soundly on the ground, as a prince in a palace. They are ready for a fight, and I believe are eager to show their courage in driving back any invading force."* To the officers and men of the Brigade, the stakes were evident.

The actions of the Lincoln administration threatened the rights of Virginians and the beloved Valley itself. They understood the gravity of their choice, for as a member asked his wife *"Is not this Revolution?"* A lieutenant told his wife that he and his men were engaged *"in a glorious cause, one of defending our good old dominion from the threatened invasion of northern horde."* Lieutenant Samuel J. C. Moore, 2nd Virginia worried whether his young sons would understand their father's absence and his reasons for entering the army. Most likely speaking for many other fathers he wrote home: *"Do you know for what your Papa has left his family and his home and his office and his business? I will tell you. The State of Virginia called for all the men who are young and able to carry arms, to defend her against Lincoln's armies, and it is the duty, I think, of every man to answer her call, and be ready to keep the army of our enemies from ever setting their feet in the State. War is a dreadful thing, and I would rather do anything in the world than kill a man or help to kill one, but then if we were to let Lincoln's army pass here, they might go into the State of Virginia, and burn our houses and kill the old men and the women and children, and do a great deal more harm, and I am sure I would rather see a thousand of them killed around me, than to know that they had done any harm to my wife and dear little boys."*

So Moore and his comrades prepared for the "dreadful thing" at the gateway to the Shenandoah Valley. With swiftness they probably never expected, their lifelong allegiance to the old country had been severed. Now they were willing revolutionaries, defending home and family, bound to the cause by duty. In the Valley, as they learned to be warriors, the wheat crop "never was more promising." For it to ripen and to nourish those at home, the Valley men stood in ranks. (From A Brotherhood of Valor - The Common Soldiers of the Stonewall Brigade, C.S.A., and the Iron Brigade, U.S.A. by Jeffrey D. Wert)

**April 18, 1861 - Charles Town** - Under the command of Colonel James W. Allen the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia regiment was called into service by the Governor, and ordered to assemble at Charles Town, from which place they marched to seize the armory at Harpers Ferry.

Henry K.Y.D. Douglas enlists as a Private into Co B 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry at Hallstown.

*The Botts Grays afterwards Company G, in the 2nd Virginia Infantry Regiment, and the Jefferson Guards, afterwards Company A in the same Regiment, fell in, in front of the Court House, in this town, Charles Town, about the middle of the afternoon and took up the line of march on the Charles Town and Harpers Ferry Turnpike towards Halltown. There they were joined by the Shepherdstown Company, afterwards Company B in the 2nd Virginia Infantry. When we ascended the hill leading into Bolivar, information was brought to Col. Allen, colonel of our command, that two armed men had stopped the head of the column on the brow of the hill.*

*Col. Allen ordered us to front and to load with ball cartridges. It was soon ascertained that they were nothing but videttes to observe the approach of any force. A Lt. Jones, who had command of a small body of Federal Infantry fired the Government Armory and withdrew his force to the Eastern side of the Potomac River in Maryland.*

*Before leaving he had fired the Government Armory and we proceeded unmolested down through Bolivar, the flames from the Armory building lighting up the Heavens, it being dark when we reached the hill approaching Bolivar.*

*I remember when the command was ordered to load with ball and cartridges on the hill, leading into Bolivar, a comrade of mine remarked "I don't like this night fighting" I thought the same thing, but made no remark.*

*When we got down into Harpers Ferry the flames in the Armory were extinguished and we were quartered in that portion which had been saved. We remained in the Armory Building several weeks, and were occupied in drilling and guard duty, which at times was quite irksome. One warm afternoon in May, the long roll was sounded, the drummer beating his drum vigorously and the fifer playing his fife lustily. They marched up and down the Armory Road and now and then would cry out "They are coming." All was confusion for a while then we were ordered to fall in with loaded guns. We were soon in line, with trappings on, and ordered to march up the Potomac River towards Shepherdstown. Very soon we were informed that the enemy was crossing and advancing at Shepherdstown and we were ordered to march there and meet them. We marched rapidly through the woods and fields. Colonel Jackson was with us on horseback, and seemed delighted at the prospect of active services.*

*But half way between Harpers Ferry and Shepherdstown we were overtaken by a violent thunder storm, it was a very heavy rain and we were drenched from neck to heels. We pressed on and reached Shepherdstown a short time after dark. The town was quiet and the people seemed surprised to see an armed force approaching, in fact as much surprised as we were to be called out for a long roll. We rested a while in our wet clothes, and were marched to Kearneysville on the turnpike, at times going through pieces of water up to our knees and taken back to Harpers Ferry on the Baltimore & Ohio Road, next morning in gondola cars. We wondered at the time why it was we were deceived by the false alarm, and why it was we were exposed to the elements and forced march. But afterwards we knew that it meant training for the arduous campaign which we were called upon to endure and through which we were compelled to pass.*



Harper's Ferry July 1865

*We remained at Harpers Ferry some weeks and the time was occupied in organizing the troops into Regiments, and officers were appointed to command. General Harper of the Militia was in command for sometime and was afterwards superseded by General Joseph E. Johnston.*

*We evacuated some time in June, the date I do not remember. The first Brigade consisting of the 2nd, 4th, 5th, 27th and 33rd Regiments was organized at this place and afterwards at the first Battle of Manassas was denominated the Stone Wall Brigade, commanded by General Jackson, this brigade was stationed, for a while, on the Potomac River and remained there until General Patterson invaded this State with an army of 20,000 He had crossed near Williamsport on the Potomac River and a short Battle was fought near Hainesville. General Jackson was too skillful an officer to attack an army of 20,000 with one brigade, but he moved out from Camp towards the enemy and presented a bold front; it was the first time I had seen the enemy in column and filing out to the left and right to form line of Battle. General Jackson was in front with a small battery and some firing took place, which was new to us. Part of the 5th Virginia regiment was taken to the front, skirmishers thrown out and some brisk firing was heard for a while. But General Jackson withdrew his command towards Martinsburg employing skirmishers when the Brigade fell back before the enemy. We continued there at for four or five miles to Martinsburg to what was called the "Big Springs." At that place we encamped for the night. After marching and skirmishing during the day and afternoon, we were pretty well fatigued and I lay down in camp soon falling into a deep sleep.*

*Now my recollection is that I slept through until the sun wakened me by shining in my face. When I did get up, Ben White, a member of Company G, afterwards killed at the Battle of Chancellorsville, remarked to me "Do you know you cursed General Jackson last night?" I denied it and asked him not to tell such tales as that on me but he said that it was true. He then went on to tell me that General Jackson came through the camp that night, where he (Ben White) was attending to the camp fire, and he saw him come to where I was stretched out on the ground asleep, asking me where Col. Allen's head quarters were.*

*I did not respond at once and he continued to shake me by the shoulders; after continuing to try to arouse me, I reached over near a rock pile, by which I was lying, and told him, in very rough language, if he did not go away I would strike him in the face.*

*If such a thing occurred, I must have been sound asleep and stupid after the hard day's marching, and the impression made on me was that some of my comrades were trying to tease and annoy me. I have no recollection of such an occurrence, and if it did occur, it is about as bold an act as a soldier was ever guilty of, to resist and denounce the commanding General.*

*We afterwards learned that General Jackson was endeavoring to find Colonel Allen of the 2nd Regiment to prepare for a night attack at once on the Federal Army under Gen. Patterson.*

*This was a bold act and I can't see that it was much to my credit. General Jackson seemed to understand it and moved on to continue his search for Colonel Allen's headquarters, which I suppose, was under a tree in the woods.-  
Cleon Moore Co G 2<sup>nd</sup> Va - ( West Virginia Division of Culture and History Copyright 2005. All Rights Reserved.)*

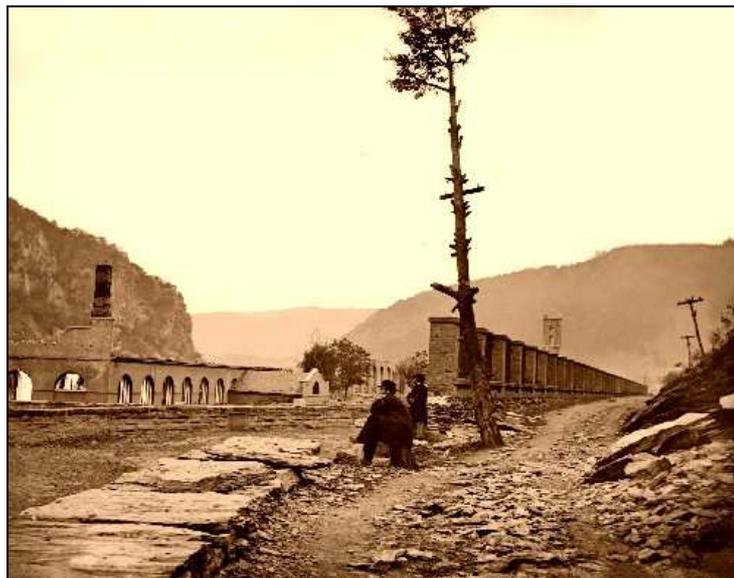
Cleon Moore was born 24/11/1840. He was a teacher before enlisting on 18/4/61 at Charlestown, VA as a Private. He mustered into "G" Co 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry Regiment. He was promoted to Corporal on 23/8/61, hospitalised 15/10/61 and returned around 10/11/61. Promoted to Lieutenant on 15/11/62. He was detailed 10/11/1864 (place not stated) to Provost Guard. He was surrendered on 9/4/1865 at Appomattox Court House, VA. He was a Lawyer after the War in Charlestown and died there 26/12/1914. He is buried at Edgehill cemetery Charles Town W.Va. (Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.: - The Va. Regimental Histories Series)

#### **April 18, 1861 - Seizure of Harpers Ferry**

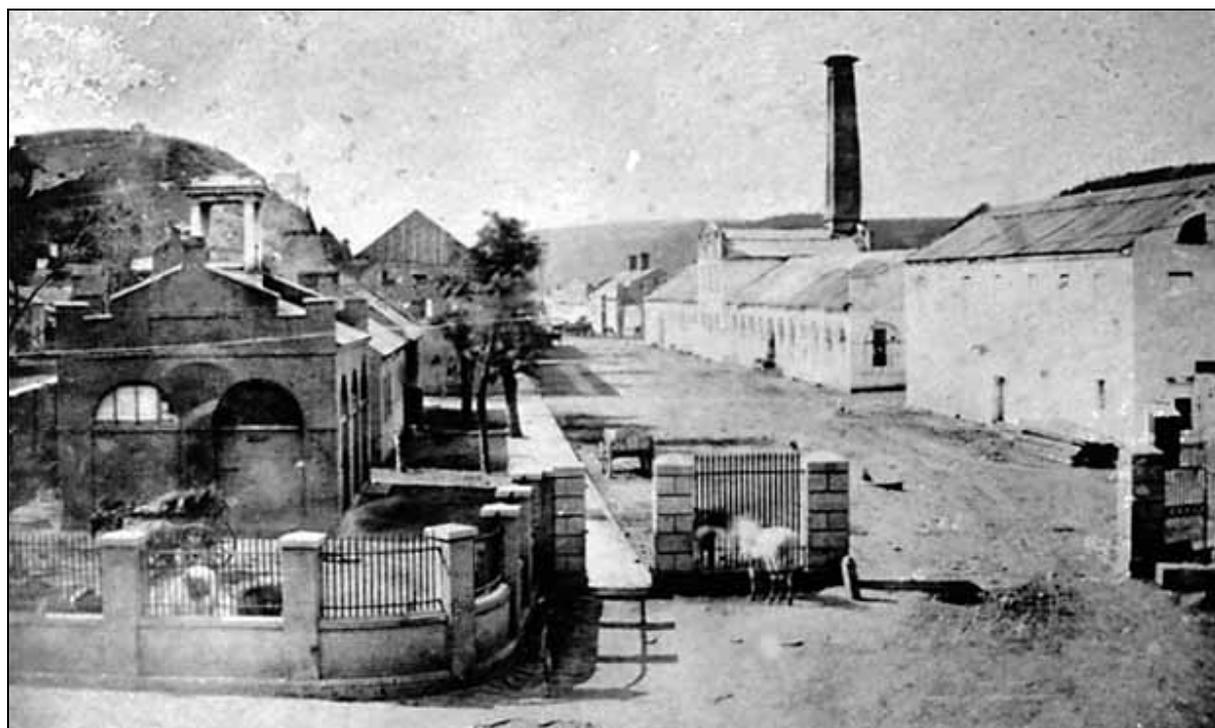
About dusk, the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Regiment with Colonel Allen in command, with several detached companies and with James Ashby's and Welby Carter's troops of cavalry from Fauquier and Loudoun, took possession of the place, with its workshops and machinery. The Union officer that was posted there, as the regular guard detachment of 50 infantry had retired after having set fire to the armory. There were a large number of muskets stored there. The storehouses and machine shops were also set ablaze. The Virginians got in time to save most of the buildings and the machinery, and a large lot of gunstocks were afterwards shipped to Fayetteville, N. C. for the Confederate armory at that place. Col. Thomas J. Jackson, a professor of the Virginia military institute, was assigned to command the post, which the Virginia authorities considered the one of greatest importance for it was to protect the valley of Virginia from the Potomac to the North Carolina and Tennessee line. Virginia troops were poured into the place. Captain Johnson, as we have seen, procured from Colonel Jackson permission to rendezvous the Marylanders there and at the Point of Rocks, and by June 1st had collected about five hundred men.

As soon as Virginia had joined the Confederacy, President Davis, equally impressed with the value and importance of this Thermopylae, assigned to command it General Joseph Eggleston Johnston, the second in rank of the generals of the Confederate army. Johnston ranked next to Lee, but was his equal in experience in war. He was a Virginian by birth and blood, and knew all about the Virginia fetish about Harper's Ferry. (Confederate Military History Volume 2)

The Colonel of the Militia, James Walkinshaw Allen proclaimed the Federal Arsenal to be henceforth the property of the Commonwealth of Virginia as his men were trying to put out the fires.  
Rockbridge Rifles (27th Virginia Infantry, Company H)



Harper's Ferry Arsenal Ruins 1862



*Thomas Jonathan Jackson knew the value of the Southern volunteer better and sooner (as I believe) than any other of our great leaders. When General Johnston took charge took charge at Harper's Ferry, the general staff went with the command. One day, when the 2d Virginia Regiment, composed of men from my county, marched by, I said to him: "If these men of the 2d Virginia will not fight, you have no troops that will." He expressed the prevalent, but afterward changed opinion of that early day in his reply, saying: "I would not give one company of regulars for the whole regiment." When I returned to General Jackson's staff I had occasion to quote to him General Johnston's opinion. "Did he say that," he asked, "and of those splendid men?" And then he added: "The patriotic volunteer, fighting for country and his rights, makes the most reliable soldier on earth." - Dr. Hunter McGuire.*

**April 18, 1861 -Enlisted at Duffields into Co H**

**John F. Bane**, He was mustered as a Sergeant and promoted to 2<sup>nd</sup> Lt. on 23/11/1861 .Taken P.O.W. at Winchester on 3/5/1862 and 10 days later confined to Fort Delaware. He was exchanged 5/8/1862. Died 12/4/1870 and is buried at Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown W.Va. with Co H noted.

**George W. Barringer**, Born about 1830 and was AWOL 17/7/1861 (place not stated) Private 30/11/1861 reduced to ranks. He returned 1/1/1862 (place not stated) POW 10/6/1862 (place not stated) (No further record).

**James N. Barringer**, WOL 17/7/1861 (place not stated) returned 15/10/1861 place not stated and was present 15/12/1861 (place not stated) (No further record).

**Mason Bennett**, AWOL 29/7/1861 (place not stated) and returned 15/10/1861 (place not stated) AWOL 15/11/1861 (place not stated) No further record.

**Henry Martin Billings**, Born 28/3/1839 and wounded 12/7/1861 Manassas, Va. Promoted to Sergeant 22/11/1861 and elected 2nd Lieut 20/4/1862. He Resigned on 26/5/1863 and may have rejoined the Cavalry as a Private. Died 26/10/1878 and buried at Mount Hebron Cemetery, Winchester, VA.

**George W. Brantner**, Born 4/4/1827 he enlisted on 16/4/1861 and was AWOL 15/7/1861 (place not stated) Died 2/4/1884 and is buried at St James Lutheran Cemetery, Uvilla, WV.

**Joseph F. Brown**, Residence of Jefferson County, he was born 25/3/1838 and detailed on 15/11/1862 (place not stated) as teamster for Regiment. He was listed as AWOL 26/4/1863 (place not stated) He may have served in Co A 1<sup>st</sup> Virginia Cavalry although his name does not appear on their muster rolls. He died 19/3/1893 and is buried at Methodist Cemetery, Uvilla, WV (Middle Initial: F or H).

**James W. Chapman**, Born 1833 He enlisted on 9/4/1861 at Duffields, (Most likely the 19<sup>th</sup> April) as a Sergeant. He was marked absent, sick 15/7/1861 (place not stated). He was reduced to the rank of private on 22/11/1861 however he returned on 15/1/1862 but was again marked as AWOL on 15/10/1862 at Bunker Hill Va. (No further record).

**Joseph W.Colbert**, Born 1842, he was wounded at Manassas on 21/7/1861 and furloughed 15/11/1861 with no further record.

**Rufus W. Copenhaver**, Enlisted as a Private date not known and saw service in the 8<sup>th</sup> Virginia Cavalry.

**Morris Connor**, Born 1831 and was present on the 15/12/1861. No further record.

**John W. Crizfield**, He was born 1837 and was killed at Chancellorsville on 3/5/1863.

**Charles W. Currie**, Wounded at Kernstown on 23/3/1862 and made a P.O.W. on 16/10/1862. Two days later he was confined to Ft Mc Henry Md. and exchanged 7 days later on 25/10/1862. He transferred to Co D 12<sup>th</sup> Virginia Cavalry on 25/10/1862.

**George E. Currie** , Was born 21/3/1839 and was wounded at Manassas on 21/7/1861. He returned on 15/10/1861. Promoted to Sgt on 30/6/1862 and then to 1<sup>st</sup> Lt. on 15/1/1863. Captured at Spotsylvania on 12/5/1864 and taken to Point Lookout Md on 15/5/1864. He was exchanged 14/3/1865. George died on 24/2/1865 and is buried at EdgeHill Cemetary, Charles Town WV.

**John M. Engle**, Born 8/9/1822 AWOL before 30/6/62 .Died 9/1/1897, buried Edge Hill Cemetary Wv.

**John F. Foley**, Born 22/10/1840. A Farmer. Shown as Sgt 30/6 - 31/10/1862 and promoted to Lieutenant 18/11/1862 for "Exhibition of extraordinary valor and skill in the several battles in which this regiment has been engaged". Signs roll as Commanding CO, Nov/Dec 1863. Surrendered at Appomattox. Died 3/6/1926 and is buried at Harpers Cemetery, Harpers Ferry.

**James H. L. Hunter**, Captain of Letcher Riflemen- pre war militia unit in Jefferson County from 25/11/1859. He was born 9/4/1830, Merchant. Promoted to Captain of Co. H of the 2nd Va on 3/5/1861. The last official entry shows him present Nov/Dec 1861. Dropped from the register of Commissioned officers 18/5/1862- reason not stated. Paroled at Ashland 26/4/1865.

**James A Hurst**, Lieutenant. A farmer who was born 19/12/1829. AWOL 20/9/1861 to 1/11/1861. No further record and buried at Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown.

**Joseph J. Jenkins**, Born c 1832. A Shoemaker who enlisted as Sergeant and was elected Captain on 20/4/1862. He surrendered at Appomattox and was the senior officer of the 2nd Virginia Infantry Regiment at this time. Buried at Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown.

**John Knight**, died 1862. He is buried Hollywood Cemetary Richmond Va.

**H. Levery**, Enlisted as a Private date unknown and is buried at Hollywood Cemetary Va.

**Thomas Link**, Born 4/2/1827. A Resident of Duffields. Elected Lieutenant of Co. H on 22/11/1862. Absent Sick in hospital near Centreville Jul - Oct 1861. Last official entry shows him present Nov/Dec 1861. Dropped from the register of Commissioned officers 18/4/1862. Died at Duffields 21/4/1874.

**Jacob S. Melvin**, He was born 6/1/1830 a 31 year-old Farmer who enlisted as a 1st Lieutenant. He was on rolls 31/12/1861 and promoted to Captain 15/9/1862 as Assistant Commissary. He died 25/1/1912 and is buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown, WV.

**Charles A. Nicely**, He was born 1/7/1843 and enlisted as a Corporal. He was on the rolls 31/12/1861. Leter promoted to Sergeant. He died 12/3/1867 and is buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown, WV.

**James S. Allen Osbourn**, Enlisted as a Private and died 29/9/1901 aged 84 y/o and is buried at Elmwood Cemetary Shepardstown Wv.

**April 19, 1861 -Enlisted at Duffields into Co H 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry Regiment**

**Benjamin Engle**, Born 1843 and present 15/12/1861, (no further record).

**Patrick Delavin,** Born 1816 and was A.W.O.L on 15/7/1861 and was later discharged for disability on 15/10/1861.

**David B. Gageby,** He was born in 1826. Promoted to Cpl 1/8/1861 and to Sgt 22/11/1861. He was absent, sick 30/5/1862 and AWOL 1/5/1863 (place not stated) (No further record) He died in 1901 and is buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown, WV.

**Thomas Smith,** Enlisted as a Private date unknown.

#### April, Mid 1861

*HeadQuarters Rockbridge Rifles*

*Mt. Sidney Augusta Co.*

*Saturday morning 6 o'clock a.m.*

*Dear Father:*

*Having a spare hour I thought I would write you a few lines. We arrived in Staunton about five o'clock Friday morning and stopped at the Virginia House, where we were as well treated as if we were paying \$3 per day. We left Staunton at half past three yesterday and arrived at this place about dark. We go on from here to Harrisonburg today. None of us will have to walk we think, as the people all around will furnish us all they can. They have here sent a great many of their conveyances away with their own men who left for Harper's Ferry yesterday. We think that that will be our destination. We have certainly been well treated so far. We have every comfort that we could get if we were at home. The people could not treat us better if we were their own sons. They say that men who are going to fight for their country should have the best that the land can afford while they can possibly get it.*

*Eight of us staid at a gentleman's house here by the name of Hyde. He is a relation of Thos. T. Hyde and is certainly a gentleman. Mac, Sandy Gordon, John Middleton, Dave Riley, Reed Hanger, Jos. Marston, John Edmondson and myself composed the squad who staid last night.*

*We are all in fine spirits. (Part Letter)*

*Yours affectionately,*

*R. Henry Campbell. VMI Archives Manuscript #0282*

#### April 19, 1861 - Glad Springs

*Dear Mother*

*I write you few Lines this morning as we are about to take our exit from hear to take A hand in the Defence of our Country perhaps theas may be the Last Lines that may ever fall before your eyes from my hands but Remember Dear Mother that my Disposition is Such as will never Suffer my native Soil to be invaded Do not be uneasy about me I had rather you Should rejoice than to weap if I Should meet with the misfortune to be killed you have one consolation that you had one Son that had Sacrificed his Life in the Defence of his native Country Virginia Sertinly has Seceded and the North has invaded our rites they are fighting now the Govner of Virginia has ordered out all the Volunteers and the Company I belong to has to go I am perfectly willing to go and feel Cheerful in so doing no matter what the result may be.*

*We received orders from the govner yesterday to hold ourselves in Rediness we wold be call very soon - all Businest Maters has Stopped in this Country the Companys are Mustering all the time we expect to Leave hear to morrow or next Day Sertin ordered to Washington City as the intentions of the Southern troops is to take possession of that place as Soon as possible*

- the expectation A Bloody Conflict to Succeed all of our men that belongs to our Company is very Cheerful and appear to be anxiously the awaiting orders to Leave for the Seat of War - the time appears to pass off Very Slowly with them just as soon as we are ordered off and reach headquarters I will write to you again Let you know how everything is going on our Company is all very uniformed and equiped just awaiting further orders I am going with the Same Company

I went to harpers Ferry with they are all Brave Solgers and fear nothing that you know is my Disposition especially when our rites has bin imposed on the northern people has invaded the Soil of Virginia and I claim Virginia as being my native State one that I Love as the Dutys of nature Binds me to do as it is beneath the Bright Skyes of Virginia that I first beheld the Light of this world I think also that I am Doing Credit to my Family name I must now bring this to a close

Do not feel the Least uneasy about me when I write you again - will give you all the particulars how the war is going on - give my Love to all the family and Mr Ony and all - I must Close as the Company has to Perrade this evening at 3 oclock - I am glad that I have the opertunity of going as I am not Satisfied no how Do not See Mutch pleasure - and perhaps if I am not killed may be beter Satisfied after I return my health is good now and I feel perfectly prepared to under go all the hardships that is connected with A Solgers Life I must now close

Make yourself perfectly Contented I will write to you again soon if nothing should happen Serious to me

Your most affectionate Son

Thos A Shepherd of the Wythe Greys - PS Great excitement prevails here.

#### **April 20, 1861 – Enlisted into Co H at Duffields.**

**George B. Ashby**, Born in 1826. George was a Cooper before enlisting as a Private. George was mortally wounded in arm and right breast at 1<sup>st</sup> Manassas 21/7/1861. He died in hospital at Orange Court House on 25/8/1861. "His family was very poor".

**Henry Martin Billings**, Born 28/3/1839 in Winchester. He was a Teacher when enlisting as Corporal. He was wounded at 1<sup>st</sup> Manassas on 21/7/1861 and then on the 22/11/1861 he was promoted to Sergeant. On the 20/4/1862 Henry was elected to 2nd Lieutenant. He resigned 26/5/1863 due to the smallness of the company.

"I consider it my duty to resign, as I feel it an imposition on the service in having so many commissioned officers in so small a company, and would prefer being a humble private in the Cavalry" Unofficial source says he rejoined in the cavalry. Henry Billings died on the 26<sup>th</sup> October 1878 and is buried at Mount Hebron Cemetery, Winchester Virginia.

**George E Currie**, Born 21/3/1839, George was a farmer when enlisting as a Private. He was wounded at 1<sup>st</sup> Manassas on the 21<sup>st</sup> July 1861 and returned 15<sup>th</sup> October that year. Promoted Sergeant on the 30<sup>th</sup> June 1862 before promotion to Lieutenant on the 15<sup>th</sup> January 1863. Captured at Spotsylvania Court House on the 12<sup>th</sup>/5/1864 and confined to Point Lookout Maryland on the 15<sup>th</sup> of May. George was exchanged 14/3/1865. He died 24/2/1895 and is buried at Edgehill cemetery Charles Town, Va.

**John F. Foley**, Born 22/10/1862 John was a Farmer when he enlisted 18/4/1861 as a Private. Promoted to Sergeant on the 15/6/1862 and to 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant on the 18/11/1862 for extraordinary valor and skill in several battles. Signs roll as Commanding Co H on 15/12/1863. Surrendered 9/4/1865 at Appomattox C. H., Va. John died 63 y/o on 3/6/1926 and is buried at Harpers Cemetery, Harpers Ferry, WV.

**George W. Gall**, Laborer. Wounded in thigh at 1<sup>st</sup> Manassas 21/7/1861. Present again Sept/Oct 1861. On furlough Nov/Dec 1861. Wounded at Port Republic 9/6/1862. General Hospital Charlottesville. To Lynchburg 16/6/1862. Nursed at York House Hospital, Winchester 9/12/ Nov-Dec 1862. P.O.W. at Winchester 22/12/1862 in Fort McHenry, Fort Monroe. Present again Jan/Feb 1863. Deserted 6/7/1864.

**James Madison Hendricks**. Born 6/2/1844. Resident Jefferson County. He was severely wounded at Kernstown on 23/3/1862 and was discharged for wounds 1/5/1862. He re-enlisted in Co. D, 12<sup>th</sup> Va. Cavalry on 15/7/1862. POW 5/2/1864 Smithfield, Va and confined 10/2/1864 Camp Chase, OH. Took Oath Allegiance 15/6/1865 at Fort Delaware, DE. He died 12/6/1923 and is buried at Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown where he had lived. He was married to Sarah Ellen Knott.



James Madison Hendricks

**Daniel Webster Hendricks**. Born 26/7/1838. A Farrier. Enlisted 18/4/1861 at Duffields, Listed as present through Jul-Aug 1861 then no record again until listed as absent sick Sept-Oct 1863. He also appears on rolls of 12<sup>th</sup> VA Cavalry. Present again Jan-Feb 1864. Last official record shows him present Jul-Aug 1864. He was paroled 18/4/1865 at Harpers Ferry. Died 15/2/1910 near Duffields and buried at Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown.

**William Hendricks**. Born 21/12/1832. Farmer. Killed in Action at 1<sup>st</sup> Manassas 21/7/1861. Buried St James Lutheran Cemetery, Uvilla West Virginia.

**Charles William Hess**, Born 2/3/1844. Farmer. Last official entry shows him present Nov/Dec 1861. Unofficial source says he transferred to 1<sup>st</sup> VA Cavalry and died in service from Typhoid fever and Peritonitis. Died 6/12/1863 and is buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown.

**Edward Higgins**, Born 1837? Laborer. Absent sick Sept-Oct 1861, present again Nov- Dec 1861. AWOL since 30/5/862, No further record. Buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown.

**John Hill**, Born 18/12/1820. 5' 9" tall, light complexion, blue eyes, black hair. Tailor. Resident of Jefferson County. To Cpl 22/11/1861. Detailed to Staunton as a nurse in Hospital 20/11/1862 - Dec 1863. Deserted 16/1/1864. Took Oath of Allegiance to U.S. date not given. Died 13/3/1905 and buried Edgehill Cemetery, Charles Town.

**Thomas R. Hogg**, Born 1816? Mechanic. Deserted 15/5/1861. Buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown.

**George. R. Horn**, Born 6/8/1819 Farmer. Enlisted and AWOL 18/4/1861 - 30/6/1861 at Duffields and never mustered. Died 2/2/1879 and buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown.

**James A. Hurst**, Lieutenant. Born 19/12/1829. Farmer. AWOL 20 Sept - 1 Nov 1861. No further record. Died 24/7/91 and buried Edgehill Cemetery, Charles Town.

**Joseph J. Jenkins**, Born 1832? Shoemaker. Enlisted as Sgt. Elected Captain 20/4/1862. Surrendered at Appomattox. Buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown.

**William R. Jenkins**, Born 1833 Laborer. On rolls 30/4/1862 AWOL since 1/6/1862. No further record. May have enlisted 1<sup>st</sup> Va. Cavalry. Buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown.

**Adam Link Jr.**, Born 16/10/1817. Farmer. Surgeons discharge 15/5/1861 "for inability". Died 27/3/1862, buried St James Lutheran Cemetery, Uvilla West Virginia.

**Adam Cruzen Link**, born 30/11/1832. A farmer who died of Measles on 28/3/1862 at Newmarket Va. and is buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown.

**John Allen Link**, Born 21/4/184 a resident of Duffields. He was AWOL on 15/7/1861 and wounded in the stomach on 13/12/1862 at Fredericksburg. Again absent wounded on 15/1/1863. Received a hand wound at Chancellorsville on 3/5/1863. Absent wounded on 30/4/1864 and was at home at Duffields. No further record. He was a farmer after the war and died 19/6/1935 in Uvilla Wv. Buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdston. Last surviving Confederate Veteran in Jefferson County, VA.)

**James E. Maddox**, Born c 1821. Carpenter. Resident of Jefferson County he enlisted as Sergeant and elected Lieutenant 22/11/1861. POW at Leetown 3/5/1862 and imprisoned at Ft Delaware. He was exchanged 5/8/1862. No further record. Buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown.  
[Note - recorded as age 30 when enrolled]

**James D. Maddox**, Born c 1821. Occupation Cooper. He enlisted as a Drummer. Last official entry shows him present Nov/Dec 1861. Buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown.

**James Marquis**, Laborer. Absent on detached duty March/April 1863. Present again June/July 1863. POW at Spotsylvania 12/5/1864 and imprisoned at Point Lookout/Elmira. Exchanged 29/10/1864 and present again in Regt. 31/10/1864. In Hospital Chimborazo #4, 9/2/1865, Wounded in Right Knee. Died 6/3/1865 in same hospital and buried at Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown.

**Jacob S. Melvin.** Lieutenant he was born 6/1/1830. A Farmer. Last official entry shows him present Nov/Dec 1861. Vouchers for autumn of 1862 list him as a Captain and Assistant Commissary. Died 25/1/1912. Buried Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown.

**Emmanuel Miller,** Born 1817(?) Shoemaker. AWOL and never mustered 30/4/61 - 30/6/1861. No further record.

**Milton B. Miller, Born** 1832(?) Shoemaker. Last official entry shows him as present Nov/Dec 1861.

**Charles A. Nicely,** Born 1/7/1843. Clerk. Enlisted as Corporal Last official entry shows him as present Nov/Dec 1861. Died 12/3/1867 and Buried in Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown .

**Alexander Link Osbourn,** Born 1/11/1844, Farmer. Transferred to 12<sup>th</sup> Virginia Cavalry. Died 9/11/1911 at Shenandoah Junction. Buried Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown West Virginia.

**Lewis Ronemouse ,** Born 1826. Present Dec 1861.

**William Ronemouse,** Born 1817, Farmer, Listed AWOL at both 30/6/61 and 31/8/61 musters.

**John A. Rutherford,** Born 1843? Carpenter. Present Dec 1861 then he was discharged on 20/4/1862. and was mustered into "Hess" Co. 7<sup>th</sup> Va. Cavalry. He was transferred out on 21/6/1862 and he transferred into "E" Co. 17<sup>th</sup> Va. Cav. Battallion. On 15/1/63 he was promoted to Corporal. Detailed 26/1/1863 Scouting down the valley for General Jones. He was transferred out on 5/2/1863 and he transferred into "E" Co. 11<sup>th</sup> Va. Cav. POW 13/9/1863 at Culpeper Court House, Va and confined 15/9/1863 Old Capitol Prison, Washington, DC. Later confined 26/9/1863 Point Lookout, MD and then confined 18/8/1864 Elmira, NY. Paroled 10/3/1865 at James River, VA and exchanged 15/3/1865 James River, VA. Took Oath of Allegiance on 23/5/1865 at Staunton, Va.

**Thomas W Rutherford, Born** 1838? Laborer. Enlisted 20 Apr 1861 at Duffields. Wounded in the arm at 2<sup>nd</sup> Manassas on 28/8/1862. Absent sick at home November 1862 - Dec 1863. AWOL 1/2/1864.

**George W. Sappington,** He was born 1827, a Laborer who was promoted to Corporal Aug 1861. Then to Sergeant 22/11/1861 and to Lieutenant 20 /4/1862. WIA 23/3/1862 at Kernstown and still absent with wounds at the 31/10/1862 muster. Dismissed from Confederate service 16 Dec 1862 Reason not stated.

**Jacob K. Sharff,** Born 3 March 1824, Laborer. Detailed as cook with surgeon Dec 1862. Surrendered at Appomattox. Died 1/3/1911 and buried at Episcopal and Masonic Cemetery, Middleway W VA.

**Alexander H Shepherd,** Born 1831, Farmer. Died 25 or 26 Sep 1861 at Camp Harman Hospital. Buried Shepherd burial ground in Shepherdstown, W VA.

**Robert W. Thompson,** Born 1836? Farmer. To Corporal 22/11/ 1861. To Lieutenant 20/4/1862. Wounded in the thigh at 2<sup>nd</sup> Manassas 28/8/1862. Absent with wound at home Nov - Dec 1862 until Dec 1863. Last official entry shows him present again Jan - Feb 1864. POW at Winchester 2/12/1864. Paroled at Winchester 2 days later.

**James Tribby**, Born 1841? Laborer. Enlisted 19 Apr 1861 at Duffields. Last official entry shows him present Nov-Dec 1861.

**James Whittington**

**April 21, 1861 - Enlisted at Duffields into Co H, 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry Regiment.**

**Thomas R. Hogshead**, Born 1816. He deserted on 15/5/1861.

**John J. Shirley**, Born 1/2/1831. AWOL 3/7/1861 to 15/10/1861. Last official entry shows him present Nov - Dec 1861. Died 24/7/1896 and buried in Uvilla Methodist Cemetery, Uvilla W VA.

**Cornelius Whittington**, Born 1838? 5' 10 "tall, light complexion, blue eyes, and light hair. Laborer. Absent on detached service under the Assistant QM July/ August 1863 till March/ April 1864. Last official entry shows him present 30 April- 31 Dec 1864. Paroled 21/4/1865 at Winchester.

**John Wintermoyer**, Born 1827? Laborer. Last official entry shows him present Nov/Dec 1861. Exchanged POW 5/8/1862. Date and place of capture is not stated. No further record. Died 28/2/1909 and buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown West Virginia

*Shenandoah Co.Mt. Jackson*

*Dear Mother*

*We left Mt. Sidney on Saturday morning and arrived in Harrisonburg on Saturday evening about 3 o'clock. We were divided out among the citizens. Myself and four others went to a gentleman's by the name of Wilson. There was about fifteen young ladies there, we were treated very kindly.*

*At 7 o'clock we were presented with a flag by the ladies of Harrisonburg representing the Confederate states, with a star for Virginia in the center. We left Harrisonburg this (Sunday) morning and arrived at this place at six o'clock. Part of the company put up at Mr. Farrah's Hotel (Mr. Tanquary's father in law) and the other part at Mr. Coalters Hotel. I am at the last named Hotel, and we are as well treated as if we were at home.*

*We start for Winchester tomorrow morning at 7 o'clock. We are better treated than any other company I think, and the reason is this, our Captain is the Governor's brother, and he can get almost anything he asks for.(Part Letter)*

*Your affectionate Son,*

*R. Henry Campbell. VMI Archives Manuscript #0282*

**April 23, 1861 - Harpers Ferry**

*Dearest Sue*

*This is the first spare moment that I have had since I have been here, and now I have no time to go into detail, I think you had better go to Vaucuse until I can tell you something more about my movements. Do you believe that I know of nothing that is going on I feel as if I had been in a tread mill & that in a prison ever since I have been here. I inspected at a Battalion Inspection this morning from 700 to 1000 guns & my hands are bruised & swollen so that I could not write but much better now I want white gloves badly, can you send me 4 pair by some certain individual who mill deliver it.*

*Do all you can to superintend my affairs at home, I have met with many friends who meet me cordially & have made one or two that I am especially pleased with, I hold an office whose duties are new to me & being ignorant & exceedingly engaged by orders & inquiries from every body I am greatly engaged.*

*Although I am in an executive officer I am not able to say the exact no. of men on duty here, indeed it is only known exactly at Division Head Quarters, There are over 800 men in my Brigade, the very flower of Virginia too, the very first are here in the ranks I noticed several myself at the Inspection of one of the Regiments.*

*I do not know whether to prosecute my application at Richmond or not, I greatly prefer my present position but how long I shall hold it, time alone can tell. The gentlemen here in the ranks, I say gentlemen are working at the lowest & hardest kind of service there is but one heart & one mind devoted to one great cause.*

*Bev is sick, broken down, & is going home just the morning I want to send this letter by him but where & how to find him I do not know. How am I to have my clothes washed? I have written to you several times by different persons but have not heard from you except a few pencil lines that I found amidst a no. of papers on one of the public writing desks in my office. Is not this Revolution awful? Did you ever hear of such an enemy, burn & run, coward, they can never conquer the Southern spirit.... I have been two hours in trying to write this much, so constantly have I been interrupted, but of this do not speak, I see no prospect of any attack here, in the course of time things might change but you need not now be afraid of any danger to myself, Sue can you tell me about my oats & home affairs, our garden & the grapes....*

*Kiss my sweet children & believe me yours always - Frank B. Jones*

Major Francis Buckner Jones - Brigade Field and Staff Officer

**April 24, 1861** - Robert E. Lee, whose choice by Governor Letcher had been unanimously approved by the Convention was commissioned as a Major General in the volunteers and in the Provisional Army of Virginia.

**April 29, 1861** - Col. Thomas Jonathan Jackson arrives at Harpers Ferry to organize the Companies. He took a room at a small Hotel and made his Head Quarters at the home of the armory's superintendent.

**April 30, 1861** - Design for the Virginia State Seal is adopted by State Convention.

**May 1, 1861** - General Lee directed Col. Thomas J. Jackson, commanding at Harper's Ferry, to call out volunteer companies from the counties of Morgan, Berkeley, Jefferson, Hampshire, Hardy, Frederick and Clarke. Jackson was instructed to select, as far as possible, uniformed and armed companies and to organize them into regiments.

**May 1, 1861 Enlisted into Co H at Harpers Ferry**

**John P. Caragan.** Enlisted as a Fifer and was listed as AWOL on 10/5/1861 with no further record.

**Alexander Jenkins.** Born 1841 He deserted on 3/6/1861. He is buried at Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown.

**May 3, 1861** - Governor Letcher authorized General Lee "to call out and be mustered into the service of Virginia, from time to time as the public exigencies may require such additional number of volunteers as he may deem necessary".

**James H. L. Hunter** . He was Captain of the Letcher Riflemen- pre war militia unit in Jefferson County from 25/11/1859. Born 9/4/1830, he became a Merchant. Made Captain of Co. H 2nd Va Volunteer regiment 3/5/1861. Last official entry shows him present Nov/Dec 1861. He was dropped from the register of Commissioned officers 18/5/1862- reason not stated. Paroled at Ashland 26/4/1865. Died 17/9/1891 and buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown.

**May 4, 1861 - Rockbridge Rifles (27th Virginia Infantry, Company H)**

*Harper's Ferry*

*Dear Mother*

*We have a good deal of duty to attend to. We go to Reveille at 5 o'clock a.m., squad drill at 5 o'clock, surgeons call at 6 o'clock, at 7 we have breakfast, at 8 first call for guard mounting, at 8 second call for guard mounting, orderly hours 9 until ten, squad drill 10 to 11, Battalion drill 11 to 12 dinner 1, squad drill again 2 to 3, dress parade at 6, retreat at sundown, supper at 7, tattoo at 9, taps at 10. Besides this we have to walk guard. I have not drank a drop of whisky or brandy since I left and I do not intend to do so until I get back. I think that I can do as well without it as with it. Col. Jackson has forbid the Liquor Dealers to sell to the soldiers, but they still get it on the sly. I believe that there is less whisky drank in our company than in any other company here.*

*Tell father that John Donald has not drank a drop of liquor since he left and I do not think that he will. He was the same dry wit that he had about him when at home. He sends his best respects to our family, also to Mr. Jacob Smith. Every evening we have singing after supper. James Campbell, John and Sam Charlton lead, they generally commence with "Do they miss me at home," then they sing two or three hymns and finish up with "They miss me at home." We are divided off into messes; each corporal and sergeant has charge of a mess. I have nine in my mess--myself, McCown, Kelly T., Kelly J., McMarra, Mullen, Lynch, Ashery McClure, and Charley Rollins. I appoint one man every day to cook for the rest. I have to go and get the provisions three times a day from the Quartermaster.*

*I wish you would send me some paper collars if you can get them. They are better than the Linen collars. I can wear one of them a week and then you do not have the trouble of washing. (Part Letter)*

*R. Henry Campbell. VMI Archives Manuscript #0282*

At Harper's Ferry rare was the Company that had adequate accoutrements – cartridge boxes, belts, bayonets, knapsacks, haversacks or canteens. The men carried their ammunition in their pockets. Uniforms embraced an array of colours. In the 2nd Virginia, for instance, one Company wore the dark blue of the U.S. army; another yellow and grey cloth and a third, dark green. Records from the 5 Valley Regiments show a vast variety of weapons were at hand. In the 2nd Virginia, 3 Companies carried .69 Cal muskets altered from flintlock to percussion; one Co. had .58 Cal. smoothbore muskets and another .58 Cal. rifled muskets. The other 5 Co's carried a mixture of all these. The disparity of ordnance in the Brigade would not be solved for months.

**May 4, 1861 Harpers Ferry**

*On the following day the company went by rail to Harper's Ferry, arriving there after dark. The place was then under command of Col. T. J. Jackson, who was soon after superseded by Gen. Joseph E. Johnston.*

*The trains over the B. & O. Railroad were still running. Evidences of the John Brown raid were plainly visible, and the engine-house in which he and his men barricaded them selves and were captured by the marines, commanded by Col. R. E. Lee, of the United States Army, stood as at the close of that affair. One or both sections of the battery were often engaged in picket service along the Potomac between Sheperdstown and Williamsport, in connection with the Second Virginia Regiment, which was composed of men from the adjoining counties. Their camps and bivouacs were constantly visited by the neighboring people, especially ladies, who came by the score in carriages and otherwise, provided with abundant refreshments for the inner man. -Edward A. Moore, Rockbridge Artillery*

**May 5, 1861 – Enlisted into Co H at Charlestown.**

**George T. Licklinder** – He was born 12/9/1838. Farmer. Absent “Under Arrest” at Manassas Junction Jul-Aug 1861, reason not stated. Present again Sept/Oct 1861. Last official entry shows him present Nov/Dec 1861.

**May 7, 1861 – Enlisted into Co H at Harpers Ferry.**

**John Hodges.** Born c 1817. A Laborer who was absent sick Sept - Oct 1861. Last official entry shows him present Nov-Dec 1861.

**May 11, 1861** – The Letcher Riflemen became Company "H" of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry Regiment, under the overall command of Colonel James Allen and Lt. Col. Francis Buckland. Company D's muster roll showed Benjamin Reed Boyd, a merchant from Martinsburg, VA. He was the father of Belle Boyd.

**Enlisted into Co H at Harpers Ferry**

**Henry M. Snyder.** Born 6 July 1836. Farmer. Wounded in the thigh at 1<sup>st</sup> Manassas 21 Jul 1861. Last official entry shows him still absent from wound Dec 1861. Died 11/11/1864 and buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown W VA.

**May 12, 1861 - Enlisted at Duffields**

**Daniel B. Hastings,** Born c1816. Blacksmith. Wounded at 1<sup>st</sup> Manassas 21/7/1861. Absent sick at Hosp. at Fairfax Court house Sept/Oct 1861 with Rheumatism. Surgeons Discharge 7/11/1861.

John Q. Nadenbousch was involved in an unsigned petition to the governor of Virginia from Harpers Ferry protesting the appointment of George A. Hamill (1820? –1871), formerly of Pennsylvania, as an assistant surgeon to the 2nd Virginia Infantry because of his Unionist sympathies and abolitionist background.

*Harpers Ferry Sunday night*

*I commence another Sunday letter my very dear mother, you do not know how I have tried to write to you for 10 days, my duties instead of decreasing, increase, but I am becoming better acquainted & more apt I think. Col. Jackson has ordered me now to attend every day at the G Mtg. it will require a walk or ride of a mile to the Parade ground & a mile back, it will be good exercise, I don't object, I am here to serve and if I can be useful I am satisfied.*

**May 13, 1861**

*I had written the above my dearest mother when I was interrupted and I have not been able to write another line since and I have missed the chance of the morning mail, it is now arriving, and alarms have just been given & our troops are moving in large bodies in two directions but I am sure it is a false alarm, and now as I write an officer has just appeared & informs me it is so, a heavy rain is falling & our troops poor fellows are out in it. My position here is very prominent, I only fear I cannot sustain myself, the duties are exceedingly heavy but of this say nothing, I am sure I have so far gained friends & reputation, I speak to you as I would speak to myself, Army officers are now reporting to me for orders every day and I feel quite out of place, I do not know when or whether I shall at all receive an appointment as Adjutant General, I know that Col Jackson has written a very strong letter in my favour but it is a post which I fear I may fail in if appointed. Our force is being enlarged now greatly and as they come in my duties increase. I want my linen coats badly, I can wear them in my office, and white pantaloons must be got for me & brown linen, but not yet I will write for these but send my coats. I hardly know how to give any directions about home my mind is so occupied that I cannot think now.... (Part Letter). Lt Col Francis Buckner Jones - Field and Staff Officer - 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Volunteer Infantry Regiment*

**May 15, 1861 – Enlisted at Harpers Ferry to Co H.**

**Lucien Eichelberger**, Laborer. Discharged 23/5/1862. Reason not stated.

**John W. Eskridge**, Born 1815. He was listed as being Hospitalized 28/6/1862 Richmond, Va (Remittent fever) and returned 14/7/1862 (place not stated) Detailed 27/2/1864 Hospital, Staunton, VA (For Light duty) Detailed 1/5/1864 Hospital, Richmond, VA (As guard). He deserted on 22/12/1864.

**Benjamin F. Gruber**, Born 1845? Last official entry shows him present Nov/Dec 1861.

**James B. Whittington**, Born 1843? Laborer. Enlisted 14/5/1861 at Harpers Ferry. AWOL for 31 days July/August 1861 and fined \$11.00 for absence by Court Martial. Absent sick Nov/Dec 1861. No further record. Later appears on rolls of Co. B 12thVA Cavalry. Died 28 Oct 1901 and buried at Edge Hill Cemetery, Charles Town West Virginia.

**Gideon Shiery**, Born 1841? Printer. Discharged 23 May 1862, reason not stated.

**James B Robinson**, Farmer. Born 27 Mar Present until Dec 1861 then? Died 22 Jun 1885 and buried Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown W VA.

**Joseph G. McWilliams**. Joseph was born c 1828 in born in Sharpsburg, Maryland. His father Robert McWilliams was born in Ireland, a small slave owner married into the Ground family. His mother died when he was a child and his father remarried. His father died shortly after and he and his sister, Mary Jane McWilliams, went to live with their grandmother in Sharpsburg. He was a clerk and he enlisted as a Private into Co H, 2nd Virginia Infantry. He was promoted to Sergeant in January or February 1863. He surrendered at Appomattox. Some information provided by Art Houser, Grt, Grt, Grt Grand Son of Mary Jane McWilliams.

( Photo courtesy of Dr.Richard Sommers –United States Army Heritage Centre, Carlisle Pa.)



Joseph G. McWilliams. Co H

**May 18, 1861 – Williamsport.**

Company H guarded Forts across the Potomac 26 miles from Harpers Ferry. It rained and they had no tents. They stayed for 2 weeks and returned to Harpers Ferry.

**May 19, 1861 - Harper's Ferry - 6 1/2 A.M.**

*Dear Father,*

*We expect to leave for Sheppardstown at 8 o'clock this morning. If we do not go I will write tomorrow again. We were in arms all of last night, expecting an attack. It was currently reported and believed that 10000 Federal Troops were within a few miles and were marching on to attack us this morning. I hardly think it is so. Tell the people in Lexington who have friends and relatives here that if we move we will write as soon as we reach our destination All are well. John Edmondson is improving and will be well in a short time. My love to all. Tell mother and sis I will write and answer their letters as soon as I can. The Grays & artillery are here. No more at present. I remain your affectionate son. - R.Henry Campbell -VMI Archives Manuscript #0282*

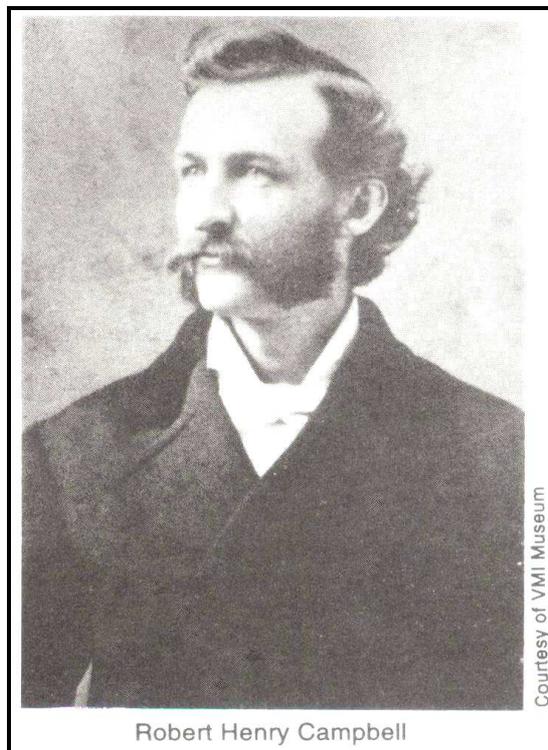
**May 21, 1861 - Martinsburg**

*Dear Mother,*

*We arrived at place on Tuesday night at eight o'clock. We did not certainly know where we were going to when we left the Ferry as we were marching under sealed orders. Our Captain did not know where we were going when we left the Ferry, as he was prohibited from opening his orders until after he left the Ferry.*

*We came to our journey's end much sooner than we expected, for it was generally believed before we left (as I wrote to Father) that we were going to Wheeling. I like the looks of Martinsburg very much. It is a very nice place. It contains some beautiful residences. Its population is 4000. Almost all of the inhabitants are still for the Union. The Ladies all play (on the piano) Hail Columbia & Star Spangled Banner. This County gave seven hundred majority for the Union. We have excellent quarters. We are quartered in the Town Hall. Gen. Davis is in command at Richmond, Gen. Beauregard at Norfolk, Gen. Johnson has superceded Col. Jackson at the Ferry. I sent my likeness by John Breedlove to you. I gave it to him the morning we left the Ferry. He expected to start for home the next day. I intend to send Sis my likeness by the first one who goes home. We are all well and in good spirits.*

*I would have written sooner but have not has time. Charley Rollins is not with the Company. He is an Orderly at Head Quarters in Harper's Ferry. but I remain your affectionate Son, - R Henry Campbell (part letter) VMI Archives Manuscript #0282*



Robert Henry Campbell

Robert Henry Campbell was born in 1843 in Lexington and resided there. He was a shoemaker. He was described at enlistment as 5' 7", fair complexion, blue eyes, and light hair. At 17 he enlisted on 18/4/1861 at Lexington, VA and was mustered to "H" Co Rockbridge Rifles (27th Virginia Infantry). He was promoted to Sergeant on 28/5/1861. He died 9/9/1870 in Lexington, VA and is buried there in the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery.

Report of Inspection made at Harper's Ferry, Va., by Lieut. Col. George Deas, Inspector-General C. S. Army.

**May 23, 1861.**

Col. R. S. GARNETT, Adjutant-General, &c., Richmond, VA:

*The force at this time assembled at Harper's Ferry and its outposts consists of five regiments from Virginia, two regiments from Mississippi (2<sup>nd</sup> and 11<sup>th</sup>), one regiment from Alabama (4<sup>th</sup>), eight companies of Virginia cavalry, one battalion from Maryland, one battalion from Kentucky, five companies of artillery, and a naval battery, amounting, in the aggregate, to about eight Thousand men, of whom about seven thousand three hundred are able to go into combat, well armed.*

*The five regiments of infantry from Virginia have good arms, but are very deficient in cart-ridge-boxes, belts, and ball-screws.*

*The Alabama regiment is well appointed, has brought its tents and camp equipage, and is well clothed. Arms in good order.*

*The two regiments from Mississippi have with them their tents and camp equipage, but are not satisfied with their arms, which are chiefly of the old flintlock musket altered into percussion. As usual with troops of this description, they all want rifles.*

*They were informed that, for the present, they must rest contented with such arms as it was in the power of the Government to give them.*

*One of these regiments (the Eleventh), under the command of Colonel Moore, is very superior to the other (the Second), under Colonel Falkner. The latter is badly clothed and very careless in its appointments.*

*The officers are entirely without military knowledge of any description, and the men have a slovenly and unsoldier-like appearance.*

*The other regiment seems to take much pride in its appearance, and is endeavoring to improve itself by military exercises. All the infantry regiments are drilled daily in the school of the soldier and company, and valuable assistance in this respect is received from the young men who have been instructed at the military school at Lexington. But there is no ground in the immediate vicinity upon which the maneuvers of a large battalion can take place; consequently there is a lamentable want of knowledge of the first principles of formation into line and the changes of front and breaking into column. There are no regular regimental parades established, upon which to form quickly, in case of alarm.*

*The Virginia regiments are only partially supplied with tents, and the main body of them is quartered in houses in the towns of Harper's Ferry and Bolivar. Crowded together, as they necessarily are, I fear that utter confusion must be the consequence of any sudden movement. I speak, of course, only of the present. Undoubtedly a proper course of instruction must produce its good effects, and it is to be hoped that steady improvement will take place. The attention of General Johnston has been called to these important points.*

*The artillery companies are drilled in the school of the soldier, without arms. There are no artillery horses, and therefore there is no such thing on the ground as light artillery. There are but four light pieces with Captain Pendleton's company at Bolivar, at which the men are instructed in the manual of the piece.*

*There are six guns with Captain Imboden's company at the Point of Rocks. At this place also Captain Ashby is stationed, with two companies of cavalry and two hundred infantry, his total force amount to four hundred men, one hundred and thirty-three horses, and six guns. His two positions are immediately at the bridge crossing the Potomac from the Point of Rocks and at the Potomac forge half mile distant. His cavalry covers the country for twenty miles to his rear, while his attention is immediately given to the line of railroad from Baltimore, which passes the Point of Rocks on the Maryland side. I am quite confident that, with the vigilance, which is exercised by Captain Ashby, no enemy can pass the point, which he is directed to observe.*

*Should he be assailed from his rear, say by way of Leesburg, he could easily cross the bridge tied retreat upon Harper's Ferry; and in doing so destroy the bridge, the piers of which are are-ready mined for such a contingency. The naval batteries, under Lieutenant Fauntleroy, replaced on the northern and southern salient of the village of Harper's Ferry, and envelope with their fire the whole of the town of Bolivar and the approaches by the immediate banks of the Potomac and Shenandoah Rivers.*

*There are at this time but two 32-pounders in position in each battery on plain platforms, and the guns on ship's carriages. It is intended to increase the number of guns in each battery to six. These batteries would be very formidable in resisting an attack upon the town of Harper's Ferry.*

*The cavalry, under Lieut. Col. J. E. B. Stuart is in very good condition, and quite effective. Their arms are a small-sized revolver and a saber; no carbines. The horses are good, and all the men ride well. They're made exceedingly useful in the duties of scouts and vedettes, covering a considerable extent of country to the front. The hospital department is very deficient in every respect.*

*There are a few beds in the general hospital, but there is no provision whatever made for the care of wounded men, in the event of an engagement-taking place. Requisitions for medicines and for hospital stores have been made on the surgeon-general at Richmond, and he is now earnestly endeavoring to supply the wants of this department at Harper's Ferry.*

*The general state of health in the regiments was good, and there was no epidemic of any kind. Exposure to many cold, rainy nights had caused some severe colds among the men from the extreme South, and there were some cases of the ordinary camp diseases, but nothing very serious.*

*The clothing of the troops is not abundant, and, in the regiment from Mississippi, under Colonel Falkner, almost every necessary is wanting.*

*They seem to have come away from home without making proper preparations in this respect, and, indeed, it would seem that they expected to receive on their arrival in Virginia the appointments of a soldier. Fortunately the approach of warm weather will obviate the necessity of a full supply of clothing for these men; otherwise they could not enter upon a campaign in their present condition. I recommend an early attention on the part of the proper officers to this important subject of clothing.*

*In regard to camp and garrison equipage, so much is required that I do not consider it necessary to enter into particulars. From what I can learn of the deficiency of such articles in the adjacent country and even in Richmond, it will be necessary for the Quartermaster's Department to cause everything of the nature referred to be made, and this should be done at once.*

*The supplies of subsistence are abundant, except in the item of bacon. There is plenty of beef, and large quantity of flours on hand, enough to last many months. In view of the defense of the immediate position at Harper's Ferry, there is now there an ample force for that purpose. The enemy can make no successful attack, either by the way of the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad or by the Maryland Heights, both of which approaches can easily be defended.*

*The principal direction by which an attacking force would move would be by crossing the Potomac from eight to fifteen miles above by fords which are known to be practicable, and then, moving circuitously, come in by the roads leading to the northwestern approach to the Ferry.*

*The troops moving out could meet the enemy in several good positions, and, if forced back by superior numbers, could yet take up their lines on the edge of the town, and, with the assistance of the artillery, could defy and beat back five times their numbers with perfect ease.*

*Under the existing state of affairs, that is, with the means at hand, for offensive operations coming from Baltimore or Pennsylvania, Harper's Ferry may be looked upon as perfectly safe.*

*But if the war is to assume much larger proportions, it might be possible for the enemy to shut up our force now assembled there, and, with superior numbers, pass on with a heavy force and occupy the valleys beyond, in Western Virginia.*

*If this should ever be suspected to be the plans of the enemy, of what use would it be to hold on to Harper's Ferry.*

*In such a state of affairs, it would be much better to abandon the Ferry altogether, remove the machinery, destroy the buildings, blow up the bridge, and move out into the valleys, and thus maneuver against the advancing enemy; in addition to which a force should be sent atone up the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad to blow up the tunnels, and burn the bridges on Cheat River, and otherwise cause such damage to the road as to render impossible the passage of a force from Wheeling or Parkersburg.*

*I enclose a small sketch of the position at Harper's Ferry, the various roads in the vicinity being markedly red lines. The major-general commanding will understand that a report of this nature, being that of raw volunteers, just arrived (from long distances in several cases, isn't of so minute a character as it would be with troops of better training and of more experience inward.*

*Respectfully submitted.*

GEO. DEAS,

*Lieut. Col. and Insp. Gen. C. S. Army.*

On assuming command at Harper's Ferry, Gen. J.E. Johnston had under him the Second, Fourth, Fifth, Tenth, Thirteenth and Twenty-seventh Virginia regiments of infantry; the Second and Eleventh Mississippi; the Fourth Alabama; a Maryland and a Kentucky battalion; four companies of Virginia artillery, of four guns each, but without caissons, horses or harness; and the First regiment of Virginia cavalry of about 250 men, including Capt. Turner Ashby's company, temporarily attached to it by Colonel Jackson; about 5,200 effective men in all.

### **May 23, 1861 - Harpers Ferry**

*Your letter Dear Sue was received today & received with much pleasure. You did not sent me any clean clothes, I write in great hurry, my dear wife you spoke of coming down here, do not do so, you wouldn't be paid for your trouble and & would say between you & I it would not be proper for you to come to headQuarters, as to seeing me in the morning it is impossible, unless you chose to be exposed to the face of a constant number who are in my office and in the army you would have to go home. A Dress Parade is the only thing worth seeing & that takes place at sunset and to see one you have to see a good many other things that I would prefer my wife not seeing.*

*I wrote to Meade to send me my paper, but I wish you would send me the Richmond Dispatch, Col Jackson made a request that I would read the papers for an hour each day, I want the Richmond paper badly & know you will not forget to sent it to me as it is an important paper in my office, here we see nothing but the [Baltimore] Sun & that does not give me the Richmond news (proclamations) which is necessary for me to see.*

*Gen Johnson [Joseph E. Johnston] is here who superseeds Col Jackson, Col J will probably be ordered to another portion of the state, I cannot believe it possible that I will be retained in so important an office although I am certain that I have given complete satisfaction so far to the Col, he has without my suggesting it written twice to the Governor urging my appointment, I only heard this by accident. The life in the line is perfectly horrid, do not say so before sister Fannie or Mrs. Barton but I assure you that of a private in the ranks is desperate, they have by no means the shelter of my own cattle, there are hundreds of men out, exposed to all kinds of weather with nothing but a blanket, night & day.*

*I deeply lament Marshall Barton's position, a Lieutenant, but his time will be very hard, I cannot understand the good luck that has given me my present position, I fare with the commanding officer & have many comforts, though I miss my house, my dear home, & all its comforts sadly, I wrap up in my blanket sometimes at 11 & sometimes at 12 or after at night; in the morning I cut stale bread of a weeks cooking, brown sugar in tea & sometimes no butter, I am willing however to do & suffer in the cause though the circumstances must be pressing to make me take a position of Captain or lower.*

*Do send me at early convenience a hair brush & my cloathes, let them go through Mr. Clark so that if I come home as I think it more than probably I will immediately inform him so as to stop them, if I stay I want them. ... kiss sweet little Kitten for the candy & tell Ran he must learn how to ride his colt before I come ... excuse my hurry, Frank [Clark] goes up tomorrow I believe. Will [Clark] you know is detached from the command with his whole Regiment. Gen Johnston is a brother I think of Peter C. Johnson, tell mother, he has a fine head & has the reputation in the Army of a gallant officer. He called at my office yesterday. (Part letter) - Francis, B Jones*

Lt Col Francis B. Jones - Field and Staff Officer - 2nd Virginia Volunteer Infantry Regiment.

### **May 24, 1861**

The senior Confederate officer, Brigadier General Joseph E. Johnston, reached Harpers Ferry and replaced Jackson as commander at that key position. The day before Johnston detrained at Harpers Ferry, a detachment from the 2nd Virginia Infantry posted at Camp Allen secured a skiff and rowed across to the Maryland side of the Potomac.

There the Virginians took possession of the ferryboat, which was secured to the landing at McCoy's Ferry. Camped nearby was a detachment of the Clear Spring Guard. The rustling of the oars attracted the attention of the Guard. Seeing six or seven men in the ferryboat, the Guard called out to them, but receiving no response, they opened fire. As the ferry pulled away from the landing, the Confederates shot back. Perhaps feeling they were too good a target, the Rebels abandoned the ferry and retreated to the Virginia shore in their skiff. The ferry drifted with the current. It was soon recovered by the Marylanders and towed to a place out of reach of the Southerners.

### **May 26, 1861 – Enlisted into Co. H at Harpers Ferry**

Edward Craley. Present 15/12/1861 with no further record.

### **May 28, 1861 Lexington**

The captain ordered us to get flannel shirts or jackets. We have no coat. We are out of money and would like to have some this week if you can send it. The County Court appropriated \$25,000 to equip volunteers, allowing \$25 per man..... I would like to have two new pair of woolen stockings. William & I both want a new strong cotton shirt. We have one apiece, our sleeping shirts which have never been used. ....

Andrew Brooks 4Va

### **May 29, 1861**

*Martinsburg Va.*

*Dear Sister,*

*I write again this morning to let you know that we are all well and in good spirits. We have been very kindly treated by the Citizens since we have been here.*

*They still continue to send us provisions every day. The Ladies send us bouquets every day; and are continually sending invitations to dine and take tea with them.*

*There has been a great change since we have been here. When we first came, the most of the Citizens were Unionists, a great many of them have changed and become Secessionists.*

*When we came, our flag was the only Secession flag that could be seen. Now you can see them on every street. The Ladies wear them pinned to their dresses.*

*I attended church three times last Sunday. In the morning we went to the Methodist, in the evening I went to the German Evangelical, and then to the Lutheran. All of the proceedings were carried on in Dutch at the German Evangelical .I sent my likeness to you on last Monday by Col. Ruff. I sent one to Mother by John Breedlove the morning we left the Ferry.(par tletter)*

*R. Henry Campbell.* VMI Archives Manuscript #0282

### **May 29, 1861 – Enlisted into Co H at Camp Lee**

**Samuel Winters.** Born 1842? Laborer. Deserted 10 June 1861.

**Late May 1861** - For two weeks, the 2<sup>nd</sup> VA performed outpost duty and ford guarding duty from Shepherdstown to Williamsport, and then returned to Harpers Ferry.

Jackson didn't take long to reorganize and rearm his fighting force, and he was again in pursuit on May 28th. At the key crossroads town of Charlestown, 1500 of Banks' men had turned to make a stand but were quickly defeated. However, Jackson's cavalry chief Turner Ashby brought alarming news.

Fremont's Federal Army was heading towards them from the west. With Banks possibly reconstituting his command to the north, Jackson sensed a shift in the Federal priorities, and he was right.

Washington was panicked at what Jackson was doing in the valley and drew two more divisions under General Shields to attack from the east. A courier on May 30th alerted Jackson to the new threat of Shields. Three Federal Armies were about to surround him. Jackson ordered his army back to Winchester to counter the threat.

The electric grey-blue sky and heavy rain seemed to accent the uncertainty and fate of General Jackson and his army. And yet as staff officers Sandie Pendleton and Jedediah Hotchkiss looked at his countenance, they could almost see his calm thoughts, and his eyes spoke silent words that trailed out over the steam from the railroad engine, all is well.



Charlestown Station, Winchester and Potomac Railroad, May 30, 1861 by John Paul Strain

## 1st Brigade, Army of Shenandoah. June - July 1861

### **June 3, 1861 - Harpers Ferry**

*Some time ago you said that is John Donald wanted some check shirts that you would make them for him. He says that he will be very much obliged to you for them as he has nothing but his white shirts. ....*

*.... Tell Father not to pay for those things that I got the morning that we left Lexington, that they will be paid for out of the money that was appropriated by the county for equipping the Volunteers of Rockbridge.*

*I got two pairs of drawers and two shirts at Switzer's. A pea jacket at Young's worth \$2.75, and a pair of buckskin gloves at Capt. Bakers, a pair of boots at Tom Deaver's worth \$6.50, and a silk handkerchief at George White's. We have got new Military Caps, (Grey) new canteens and new shirts since we have been here. Henry Campbell 27 Va*

### **June 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1861 - Bolivar**

*I then rode out in the country on a high hill where the Engineers are planting heavy batteries, I had a pleasant ride, witnessed the drill of the Ist Infantry where I have many friends, they are encamped near the battery as a support to it. Tom Marshall was with me & from this high hill we enjoyed the green fields & lovely prospect & we mourned over what may be soon a desolate scene. I could see my own mountains that I love so dearly I mean the First Mountains that we see from Vaocluse, I felt as if I had seen more of home than I have done since I have been here, a cloud was passing over Carysbrooke to be & I could see the rain descending.*

*After viewing the beautiful scenery I rode down in the encampment where I found Wm Clark & Strother Barton, they both look remarkably well. They have undergone a great deal of hardship & they fatten under it. I then rode back along the banks of the Shenandoah. You have no idea of the beauty of the scenes along the Potomac & Shenandoah. The high hills just above the Potomac are grand indeed & the view from there surpasses description....*



*Vaocluse today is a Guest house and has rooms named Strother, Barton, Marshal, Jones, Thornton and Randolph.*

*4th June.*

*There are over 100 teams (waggon & horses) now at this place, impressed against the will of the owners . . . so had I good horses or a good horse there would be no security that I could keep it.*

... we have a large force here & you would be pleased to see what a fine material there is, I would not have believed it possible there could be such absence of profanity, of intemperance, & of general wickedness. I attended service on Sunday in the Alabama Cav, it was excessively hot, out in the sun the men were setting down on the ground whilst the minister (a methodist) gave us a good sermon in which he defended our action, taking passages from the bible in proof of the righteousness of our cause, at the conclusion he sang the Doxology & every man rose to his feet as if an order had been given, I was surprised to see such manners, rough looking men they were from Alabama. I would not have supposed they knew enough of forms in the church or had the reverence to rise as they did....

I often think of the Randolphs in Washington & I feel deeply for the noble spirited Marylanders who are subjected by the force of arms to submit to such despotism. A little more time however & Va. cannon will be heard from the heights at Arlington, the intruders will be driven from Maryland & the war will be carried into their border, I have every faith in the impetuosity of our troops, you may depend we are not going to stand still & return fire for fire, close quarters & cold steel is to be the war cry and the Yankees are bound to give way, they cannot stand the steel. I look with great interest at our force at or near Alexandria & suppose an action will take place there soon but Alexandria is of no account at present. I would have satisfaction however in knowing that Arlington was not in their possession & for this reason I would like to have them driven from Alexandria.... Tell Sue to be very careful about sending me my [Richmond] "Dispatch- it is my only mode of knowing many orders from HdQrs which is necessary for me to know. I receive a number of written & printed ones by mail, but still I do not get them all.<sup>22</sup> I have my Winchester paper sent direct & would do so with the Dispatch but I expect any moment to have orders to go some where else I have no idea how long I will be in one place....

Have you read Pres. Davis proclamation for a day of fasting & prayer it is an admirable thing, non but a Christian could have written it, I liked Bishop Meade's very much O! we have a noble cause & I trot in Providence, we are going to have fearful times but it will all end well.

I cannot get a pair of pistols anywhere, indeed there is no manufactory in the South. I want you to tell Brother Strother that if he will trust me with my grandfathers pistols I will take good care of them & I will not disgrace them. Tom [Marshall] sends his best love to you.

Do tell Sue not to allow any book of tactics to go out of my house to any body who ever it may be, when she sends my bundle down let her send me a copy of the "Militia Law", the 3d Vol of Scotts Tactic's, let her take a memorandum of this, but she must not send this bundle down until I write for it & then she must have every thing ready. Thank her for her minute letter about the rails, fencing &c. I know every thing will go right when she is at home.... Tell me whether Ran obeys her implicitly, I hear he has a puppy, dear little fellow how

I would like to see him with his dog I have never said any thing to you about Col. Jackson, he is a member of the Presbyterian church, one of the most conscientious men I know, pious, determined and brave.

I like him very much, very fair very polite, he has very little to say, but I have a vast deal of confidence in him, he was 2nd Lieut at Vera Cruz just from West Point, at Mexico he was a Major so rapid was his promotion & all his honors are on the battle field, so modest you would never know he had won his epaulets.

I reckon you will be amused at my long letter but I have been trying to write to you every since I have been here and this is the first spare moment. I have now more time than I ever had but still have a great deal to do. Col Jackson is at the head of 8 Regts all the Va Force but we are now so much better organized & my work is much less

Frank B. Jones

**June 14, 1861** - General Joseph Johnston evacuates Harpers Ferry. 2<sup>nd</sup> Va marched to Shepherdstown, burned the bridge over the Potomac River and then proceeded to Bull Skin Creek, four miles south of Charles Town. For the next two weeks, Jackson marched the 2<sup>nd</sup> VA up and down the Shenandoah Valley between Winchester and Martinsburg changing camp 7 times in 17 days.

### June 15, 1861 – Enlisted into Co H at Charles Town

**James M. Allen**, Born 23/12/1839 was a 21 y/o farmer and enlisted as a Private. He was wounded at Port Republic 9/6/62 and at 2<sup>nd</sup> Manassas 28/7/62. Died 17/6/1909 and is buried Episcopal and Masonic Cemetery Middleway West Virginia.

**John W. Allen**, Born in 1835 absent, sick 30/6/1861 (place not stated) (Estimated day) was present 30/9/1861 (place not stated) (Estimated day) Promoted to Corporal 12/11/1861 and was present 15/12/1861 (place not stated) (No further record)

**Edward C. Deck**, Born 4/12/1839 and was present on 15/12/1861. No further record. Died 8/1/1900 and buried in the Greenhill Cemetery at Martinsburg Wv. (Records say he was recruited at Harper Ferry?)

**Daniel B Fonder**, Born in 1840 although enlisted he never joined the Regiment and was AWOL this day.

**Fenton L Fonder**, Born in 1843. On rolls 15/12/1861 (place not stated) (No further record)

**Jacob Kephart**, Born c 1834. Farmer. Absent on special duty Jul-Aug 1861. Present again Sept-Oct 1861. AWOL Nov-Dec 1861. No further record. Buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown.

**William B. Reed**, Born c1842. Farmer. WIA at 2<sup>nd</sup> Manassas, WIA at Fredericksburg 13 Dec 1862. In Gen Hosp # 23 Richmond, 19 Dec 1862. To Gen Hosp #20 Richmond 1 Jan 1863. Absent on Detached service May - Oct 1863 duty not stated. AWOL since 4 Nov 1863. No Further record.

### June 17, 1861 - Enlisted into Co H at Charles Town

**James M. Trussell**, Born c 1840. Wounded with a leg broken at 1<sup>st</sup> Manassas on 21 July 1861. Absent sick through Nov-Dec 1861. Absent sick 30 Jun-31 Oct 1862 through till Sept-Oct 1863. AWOL since 10 Nov 1863. No further record.

### April 22, 1861 to June 23, 1861

*At 8 o'clock this morning we took the Cars, and came on to Strasburg from here we walked to Winchester, a distance of 18 miles. We here stoped at the Taylor House and staid all night and in morning took the Harpers Ferry and Winchester R.R. Passed by edge of Charlestown, and came on to the Ferry. We quartered in the Armory, amongst machinery. We remained here for a week or so, and then went on the Maryland Heights, and staid 1 day and a night, and got a pretty good ducking. We then came back to the Armory, staid there about 1 week, and then moved to Bolivar. staid there week or so, and then went to Va Heights, we here knocked up some old shandies and went to cutting down trees and cleaning up generally. burning brush &c. We cleared off about 30 acres of land and built one Blockhouse. We were in one of the greatest Hailstorms I ever saw.*

*The stones were as large as partridge eggs the ground was covered, an inch deep. it cut our shanties down and left us in the storm. We staid here 10 days and then came back to Bolivar. The next place we went to was Martinsburg on the B. & O. R.R. We had a glorious time here, though it was a great Union place. the ladies sent us everything we could wish, and presented us with thousands of Bouquets. We spent a very happy time here certain.*

*We were here about 1 week and started back to Ferry, and burned a bridge (Opequon) on the B. & O. R.R. about 2 1/2 miles from Martinsburg. We came back to Bolivar, but didn't tarry long. We were in Martinsburg during election. We were quartered in Grantham Hall).*

*We again started and went to Shepherds-town, from there to the Neck or (Shepherd's Bend,) about 5 miles from the town. We saw some of the enemy, with red caps and blue uniform. I shot at one of them, and all say I certainly killed him. We were quartered in an old barn all night. The next day we moved back about 1 mile to Mr. Chapman's house. I was then ordered to go on Picquet. to Dam No. 4. We soon got orders to move. We all came back to Shepherd's town joined the Regt. [5th Va. Infantry] and that night. came to Charlestown. about 11 o'clock that night, and camped in the Fairgrounds. Early the next morning we started to Winchester, and got there about 9 o'clock at night and camped in the Fairgrounds. the 2nd day we were ordered to march to Martinsburg, but hearing of the enemy crossing the [Potomac] River, and overtaking Col. Johnston with 6 or 8 Regts at Bunker's Hill. we halted and there formed 1 line of battle. As we heard nothing of the enemy, we returned together with the other Regts to Winchester. We here staid all night, and the next evening started again for Martinsburg. We traveled that evening 14 miles, and as the Companies were very much fatigued & c, we camped for the night at Bucklestown, alias, Darkesville 6 miles from Martinsburg. We camped all night out side the town a piece. In the morning came on through Martinsburg 4 miles below, on the road and here camped (Camp Stevens)*

**June 18, 1861** - Captain John Avis 5<sup>th</sup> Va. writes to Colonel Kenton Harper requesting Harper's advice on troop placement and his aide in procuring Minnie Rifles.

*Head Quarters Company K - Winchester*

*Col Harper Sir,*

*I have not succeeded in getting the Minnie Rifles yet. I have another plan on foot now It is to have the Enclosed Requisition Signed by Yourself and Col Jackson. Will you be kind Enough to do the best you can for me as I am very anxious to be prepared to do Service Learn from Col Jackson if you please if it is necessary to keep those men of my company who are guarding the Winchester and Potomac Rail Road and [unclear: Opequon] Bridges any Longer on that Service.*

*Very Respectfully*

*John Avis - Capt 5th Infantry*

**June 20, 1861 – Enlisted into Co H at Harpers Ferry**

**William H. Shepherd** Born 1829. 5'6', fair complexion, hazel eyes, brown hair. Farmer. Resident of Berkely County. POW at Fort Steadman near Petersburg on 25 March 1865 and confined to City Point on 27/3/1865 and then to Point Lookout Prison. Took oath of allegiance to U.S. on 20 June 1865.

**June 20, 1861 – Enlisted into Co H at Charles Town.**

**George T. Linklinder** Born 9/12/1838 a 22 year-old Farmer. He was arrested 15/7/1861 Manassas Junction, VA Reason not stated and returned 15/9/1861 (place not stated). On rolls 31/12/1861 (No further record) He died 6/2/1905 Buried: Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown, WV.

**June 23, Sunday, 1861** - Camp Stevens - Was to hear Rev Dr Pendleton preach this morning at his quarters, in the evening heard Rev Mr Goul preach at our quarters.

The Diary of Michael Reid Hanger  
Rockbridge Rifles, Company H 4th and later Co C 5th Virginia Infantry

**June 23, 1861 - Camp Garnett** - *I told him to tell Mr. Zirkle to tell mother to send me a Calico Shirt, dont send me it without sending it by Some Responsible person I am not much in need of a Shirt, but my Shaul I would lik to have, my hat is at Mr Zirkle you will plase get that, and take care of it for me untill I get Home. - John Read 33Va*

**June 24, Monday, 1861**

*Still here at Camp 4 miles from town. We resumed Batalion and Cmpany drills this morning.*

**June 25, Tuesday, 1861**

*A beautiful day. Our baggage was sent to us from Winchester. The Diary of Michael Reid Hanger, Rockbridge Rifles, Company H 4th Virginia and later Co C 5th Virginia Infantry.*

The diary covers the period from April 18th-October 30th, 1861. The diary was edited by Robert Driver, and made available to The Valley of the Shadow project by the Augusta County Historical Society.

**June 28, 1861 – Camped 5 Miles North East of Martinsburg**

*Dear Kate,*

*The last time I wrote to you I was at the Ferry, but since then we have been on the march a good (bit?) & have been shifted about from one place to another right often. - We have been in Shepherdstown, Charlestown, Brucetown, Winchester, Bunker Hill, (Buckleburg), Martinsburg, & now we are encamped near Hanesville, about 5 miles N.E. of Martinsburg - We have a very pleasant encampment in a beautiful grove, cool & shady & here beneath these old oaks of the forest I love to stay & when night comes, to root myself in my blanket & lay down with the earth for a bed & the blue heaven for a cover.*

*There are about 4,000 troops here & a number more within a half days march of this place. It is not more than 6 miles to an encampment of Yankees consisting, (according to report of 6,000 men). They are encamped near Wm's Port.*

*This is the lowest point down the river than can be crossed, all the bridges along the river have been burned, & they have encamped there in orders to prevent us from going into MD.- Well we don't want to cross over, but we will be very apt to keep them from crossing over here.- They had been crossing over before we came here & had destroyed a quantity of property belonging ot secessionists, had entered the house of a widow lady & destroyed her fine furniture.- Our scouts are along the river everyday, & have been fired on twice this week by the blue bellied Yankees on the other side. One of the Waynesborough Cavalry was dangerously wounded in the brest yesterday while on duty near this river, but we got a yankee to pay for him. Martinsburg is a beautiful town, though there are many unionists there, though the secessionists that are there are just as kind as they can be. I was there yesterday to see some of our men that were at the hospital, & there were about 20 young ladies, the pride, beauty & aristocracy of Martinsburg there in the dingy old hospital laboring to promote the comfort and welfare of the sick soldiers. -Who would not fight when there are such women as these to fight for?*

*James McCutchan*

**1st Brigade, 2nd Corps, Army of the Potomac, July-October 1861.**

**July 2, 1861 – Falling Waters.**

Federal troops under the command of General Robert Patterson crossed the Potomac and moved toward Martinsburg, West Virginia, prompting General Johnston to order Jackson to have his troops advance and meet the enemy. The advance guard of Patterson's forces skirmished with Jackson's forces at Falling Waters, a village on the south side of the Potomac. The 2<sup>nd</sup> VA marched to Hainesville, loaded their weapons and formed battle line to the right of Jackson's line.

The 2<sup>nd</sup> never fired a weapon, but upon the regiment's retiring, the Federals confiscated the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia's brand new tents, which recently arrived from folks at home together with their overcoats and knapsacks, much to the displeasure and disgust of the regiment. Ultimately Jackson's brigade, outnumbered, withdrew to a camp below Martinsburg. The 2<sup>nd</sup> camped at Darkesville for four days returning to Winchester on July 11 to make preparations for a battle with Patterson.

### **July 3, 1861 - Wednesday**

After Patterson took control of Martinsburg, Johnston's forces remained encamped at Camp Stephens, awaiting an attack.

*We camped here last night at the Spring 2 1/2 mile from Martinsburg. We were waiting for reinforcements under Johnson , from Winchester We came on from the Spring back to Bucklestown, alias Darkesville, and here met Col Johnston and his force numbering I think about 12,000 men. We camped in the same place we did before. Col Johnston's camp is on the end of town towards Winchester his forces have now moved above us next to Martinsburg, in the fields and have divided up into different Companies in different fields, and have taken their positions, and I suppose will camp there the night. We understand that the Yankees are in Martinsburg; there are about 10,000 of them.*

*We took every thing we could carry easily out of our knapsacks, they were talking of burning them, but L. M. Booker is going to take charge of them, and send them to Winchester. Capt. Middleton came here today.*

### **July 4, 1861 Thursday**

*We stayed here again last night; we are now drawn up in line we don't know which way we are going, though I suppose towards Martinsburg. 2 O'clock we have not moved yet, still here. We drew rations this morning for 3 days. and are now cooking 1 days. 6 1/2 o'clock we had battallion drill and Dress parade this evening, we will stay here tonight again.*

### **July 6, 1861 Saturday**

*We had a little rain about 7 o'clock this morning, still cloudy. 5 o'clock our Picquet were driven in this morning. We are now drawn up in line of battle here Pendleton's battery on our left, we remained in line of battle for an hour or two, and finding that the Yankess were not coming, we retired from the field, and went to cooking supper. Col. Johnston reviewed us whilst in line of battle*

### **July 5, 1861 Friday**

*I made a slight mistake here. This ought to have come before the above. 6 o'clock got up this morning at 3 o'clock. and got breakfast and packed our blankets and put them in the wagon, and sent it off towards Winchester 8. O'clock. 2 more prisoners were brought in just now. 9 o'clock 3 more were brought in. they have all been sent to Winchester*

**July 7, 1861 Sunday** - Johnston fearing that Patterson had greater numbers, ordered his troops to fall back to Winchester.

9. O'clock, we are now drawn up and I think we are going to Winchester, though it is hard to tell.

*It is very warm this morning. 11 o'clock. we are now at Bunkers Hill resting and wattering. 6 o'clock we are now quartered for the night, in the woods, 5 miles from Winchester, we are all very tired and very much fatigued. We left behind us beautiful fields of wheat, already cut and shocked which I suppose will all be destroyed by the enemy. As we passed a long to day Sunday the people were not in their harvest fields cutting wheat, every thing is left to the mercy of the enemy. (Diary Michael Reid Hanger 5 Va)*

**July 8, 1861 - Camp Carter**

*On their way down McComb and Baskins 9 heard at Bunkers hill, a village between Winchester & our camp, that we had sent back all the baggage, except so much as we could carry & accordingly left their knapsacks there & our letters with them & did not get them again until this evening. ...Tuesday morning We got our baggage last night & will get a clean suit & send it off again. (William Brooks 4 Va)*

Dear sister:

*Knowing your anxiety to hear from us at this time, after receiving Andrews letter, I write to inform you that we are both well, except that Andrew is somewhat wearied & broken down from a march of about 11 miles on yesterday, under a broiling sun & some dust & but a little water, we forming the rear of about ten or twelve thousand soldiers & consequently were crowded out from the wells, that being the principal source, until the middle of the evening when we fell back from the main body. We [that is Jackson's brigade, Johnston having gone to Winchester] camped in the woods last night & this morning marched to this place about 3 1/2 miles below Winchester.*

*At our last encampment we were placed in an open field, under a burning sun & orders to be at your posts & had to stay there for four days. The enemy were all the while stationed at Martinsburg 6 1/2 miles off. General Johnston sent [illeg.] to Gen. Patterson who is in command of the enemies forces to send away the women & children from Martins [burgh] but he refused & sent back word that if he ([Johnston]) would lay down his arms & return home the he (Patterson) would forgive all past offences. Gen. Johnston offered him battle for four days, if he would come out of Martinsburg but he would not do it and John [s] ton thinking his numbers too great being at least twenty five & perhaps thirty thousand & a reinforcement of 5 thousand at the Potomac at some point between Harpers Ferry and Shepherds-town and his position too strong, thought it advisable to fall back & so we have had no battle yet, but on Saturday evening a dispatch was brought to the General that our pickets had been driven in & that the enemy were advancing: we were soon drawn up in battle array & advanced to a position, after having been on the field about two hours, we were taken back to quarters, it having turned out to be simply a fight between the pickets; the enemy not coming.*

*Jackson on that morning received a letter from Gen. Lee congratulating him upon his promotion to brigadier General, the letter came in advance of the official announcement. While on the field the two Generals made a review of the troops Johnston of all of the forces & Jackson of the Virginia brigade.*

*I like Johnston's appearance very well; I think he is a very prudent commander: indeed the same is true of both: you know "prudence is the better part of valor." What is going to be done I don't know; the soldiers never know the intentions of their com-manders until it comes to execution; so we here in camp have as little idea of an intended action as you.*

I suppose the Yankee papers will glory over our falling back as an inglorious [and precipitan] retreat; but call it by what name you please I think that Johnston knows what he is about & am very willing to obey his orders, although it did pester me a good deal for a while & does yet somewhat, to go at things as it were blindfolded. Even suppo-sing that we could have whipped them, it would have been at too great a loss of life & consequently it is more prudent to retire. How soon we will have an engagement I can't tell you; but there must be one at some time or another. The result of the fight that took place on Tuesday the 2<sup>nd</sup> I suppose Andrew gave you very correctly; on our side three killed & four or five wounded. The most reliable report we get in regard to the loss of the Federal forces comes from Mr. Boteler, a brother of Hon. Alex Boteler, who says he had it from the quartermaster of their army to this effect: that there were from three to five hundred in killed & wounded however true this is I think that there is no doubt that their loss was considerable.

The number engaged on our side was [illeg.] [the whole (except one company)] [Illeg/] of Harper's regiment [and one piece of canon]: on the enemies there was supposed to be about 3000 a great many of them being regulars. Since writing the above I hear through one they are throwing up a breastwork about one mile on this side of town; which looks very much like making a stand here, I didn't suppose however that we would retire beyond Winchester. Billy Wilson received a letter from home, a day or two ago, which brought the news that Edgar Wilson, whilst capping his pistol, shot himself in the foot, shooting off one toe & another almost off.

I heard from Gam Dalhousea day or two ago, he was then improving with a prospect of getting well. John D. Brooks<sup>z</sup> & all my acquaintances are very well. We have just perused yours and aunt Martha's <sup>2</sup>letters.

On their way down McComb and Baskins<sup>2</sup> heard at Bunkers hill, a village between Winchester & our camp, that we had sent back all the baggage, except so much as we could carry & accordingly left their knapsacks there & our letters with them & did not get them again until this evening.

Aunt Martha wrote that the Georgians, our own troops, took prisoner Mr. Lee. I didn't understand it at all; he has not turned traitor has he? We heard yesterday that Lincoln message recommends calling for 400,000 more men & 400,000,000 of dollars. I don't know where he will get the money. (Part Letter) - William

### **July 8, 1861 Monday**

6 o'clock. Fine morning. I suppose we will go on to day. 10. o'clock we have moved our Camp about 1 1/4 miles towards Winchester in the woods. We have water to carry about 1/2 mile. 6 o'clock we have battallion drill this evening. We are camped about 100 yds from Harpers Ferry and Winchester R. R.

### **July 9, 1861 Tuesday**

8 o'clock, It is a very warm morning and we have Company drill at 10, 3 o'clock John Edmondson brought us our baggage & He went to Winchester and opened all our baggage, and brought us some of our things, all mixed up together half of the men got none of their things. Capt. Middleton came with them and brought us some of our tents, and we are putting them up. 5 o'clock It is raining very hard now, and we have to stay in our tents we have only 2. we will have hard times to night I expect. 9.o'clock we got orders whist retiring to our bed to pack up every thing but what we were sleeping on, and put them in the wagon. after that to draw rations and cook it that night for the next day - (Diary Michael Reid Hanger 5 Va)

In the evening a gentlemen called & left us two gray flannel jackets to make; we made them today, besides finishing that other shirt, which makes five shirts, two jackets (Nan says she worked the buttonholes) & twelve salt bags, since last Thursday. Two of us expect to go to Waynesboro one day this week to help on the tents. - Augusta Cty 09/07/1861 - Martha Read (re 33 Va)

**July 10, 1861 Wednesday**

7 o'clock. We will start in a few minutes I guess, We are going towards Winchester 12 o'clock. We are now near Winchester The Militia are throwing up breastworks here about 1/4 mile from town, and our cooks (McClure Campbell Mullen and Charlton S.) went to cooking 4 o'clock we had a very hard rain this evening. I was very damp and cool last night. - (Diary Michael Reid Hanger 5 Va)

Tuesday morning - We got our bag gage last night & will get a clean suit & send it off again. Excuse the dirt Can't keep Clean hands on all occasions. Tell Emmett that it is impossible to get a likeness taken here.

Good-bye

WB (The Valley of the Shadow – The War years)

**July 11, 1861 - The Regiment was called to Manassas**

**July 13, 1861 - Saturday** Moved our tents on a line with the others 5. O'clock, we were this evening transferred to the 4th Regt Va. Vols.

**July 14, 1861 – Sunday** No battalion drill at 6 or Company drill at 10 We have been laying in our tents all day Mr. Laird of our Co returned today we had Dress parade this evening." (Diary Michael Reid Hanger 5<sup>th</sup> Va)

**July 15, 1861** – The First brigade of Virginia became an official identity consisting 2,660 men and a 4 Gun battery called the Rockbridge Artillery.

**July 15, 1861 – Enlisted into Co H at Winchester**

**Charles B. Hardsing.** Last official entry shows him present Nov/Dec 1861.

**July 16, 1861 - Winchester**

Dear Ma

Yesterday I wrote to Charles telling him of Williams's sickness and promised to write again to day or to morrow. I don't think he is yet any better. He didn't rest well, last night not sleeping much, though not so restless as he has been. His mind still wanders some but not so much as it did yesterday and the day before The Dr. says he has an infection of the spine and through that affects his brain. He just now advised me to try and get a private house to move him to, and promised to go with me to find one. I think it will be a great deal better to move him if I can. He is here in a room with 5 or six others making it too crowded and too much noise and with their bad breath. He was at first so restless tossing from side to side and getting up, that I could scarcely keep him in bed at all. He now lies quietly but doesn't sleep very much, has considerable fever, but does not complain of any pain. The Dr. has put a blister between his shoulders this morning.

All the medicine, he has given, is spirits of turpentine and dovers powders mixed with quinine and calomel.

I stay with him all the time, and will, until he can be out the boys, of our company, are very kind in assisting me. Wm Wilson is this morning good deal better. His eyes were so swollen for a day or two that he couldn't see at all. There are a great many sick here. A few regiments of the enemy were advancing this way yesterday, causing us to anticipate a battle here last night or to day, but this morning it is supposed there will be no fight for some days. I haven't time to write any more this morning. I will write in a day or two again.- as ever your son, Andrew Brooks

*After I had mailed this letter Dr. Houston came in and told me, he thought William would likely not get well. He is extremely ill.*

**Andrew Brooks** was a 24 year-old Student when he enlisted on 2/6/1861 as a Private in "I" Co. 4<sup>th</sup> Virginia Infantry Regt. He was taken prisoner on the 23<sup>rd</sup> March 1862 at Kernstown and was exchanged on the 5<sup>th</sup> August the same year. He deserted on the 27 /11/1862 and returned on the 21/1/1863. He probably went home to his Family. His Brother William Brooks had died of disease in service on 16/7/1861. Andrew was wounded at Chancellorsville on the 7<sup>th</sup> May 1863 and died from his wounds. Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.: - The Virginia Regimental Histories Series

*Winchester, Va. July 16, 1861*

*My Dear Sir,*

*I am compelled from want of pen and ink to write a line in pencil -- seizing a moment now I may not have it half-hour hence. It is my painful duty to inform you that your son William died today after an illness of several days which appeared to me something like congestion of the brain. Our brigade has been very much exposed by forced marches through heat and dust, and by being compelled to camp out at night without tents, not even the superior officers being allowed to carry tents from the difficulty of transportation.*

*I suppose it would be most agreeable to the feelings of yourself and your boy's mother that his remains should be taken at once to his home, but we have been drawn up in line of battle this evening and on application to our colonel he assured me that it would be impossible to get permission from Gen. Johnston for any one to leave at this time, and I ascertained that permission had been refused to remove the remains of Lieutenant Patton of the Rockbridge Grays who died this morning. And although I had with considerable difficulty made arrangements for William's transportation before speaking to Col. Preston, I felt forced to abandon it, and have provided for his decent interment in the Episcopal Cemetery here and have directed head board with his name to be provided so that at some subsequent time his remains may be removed to the bosom of his friends. When I discovered that William was sick I had him taken to the Hospital in Winchester which is in Charge of M. H. Houston, formerly of Rockbridge, late of Wheeling, where every attention possible under the circumstances was provided. I have done the best I could my dear Sir and in communicating with the stricken parents of the most admirable young man, it is but the simplest justice to say that whether as student or soldier, I had nothing to complain of him, but believe in my conscience that he did his duty modestly and conscientiously on every occasion. Your son Andrew has just mentioned that the physician thought the disease of his brother was spinal to the brain. Excuse the unavoidable haste of this letter, for I am hurried in every way imaginable we are expecting the enemy here at any moment and I believe that we are able to meet them. With assurances of kind regards and sincere sympathy.*

*Yours respectfully, James J. White*

*Post Script Monday Morning: I have sent my brother this morning to ask Rev. Mr. Graham to meet us at the Hospital at 10:00 o'clock to conduct such religious service as may be practicable.*

James Jones White was born 7/11/1828 in Nottoway County Virginia and enlisted on 2/6/1861 as a Captain and commissioned into Co I, 4<sup>th</sup> Virginia Inf. Regt. He resigned 6/9/1861 and died 29/4/1893. He is buried in Lexington Va.

*We lined his blanket (like yours) made him a pair of pantaloons I made him an excellent knapsack of a substantial oil-cloth table cover, which we had, lined it with tow linen. Papa sewed leather straps on it.*

*We had two beautiful oil cloth table covers here, just alike (one of them we used on the parlor table; the other never had been used, it was mine. but we took them, sewed them together & gave it to him.*

*He got an oil cloth at Fishersville just like John's, but it was so rotten we would not let him keep it. - Augusta Cty 16/07/1861 Martha Read (re 33Va)*

**July 16, 1861 - Winchester** - *Our brigade has been very much exposed by forced marches through heat and dust, and by being compelled to camp out at night without tents, not even the superior officers being allowed to carry tents from the difficulty of transportation. - (James White 4 Va)*

**July 17, 1861 - A Virginia State Flag was made in Richmond and was presented to the Regiment before leaving to Manassas.**

**July 18, 1861** - After hearing news of some activity at Manassas Junction, 10 soldiers deserted the 2<sup>nd</sup> VA (eight from Company E). The regiment marched to the Blue Ridge Mountains thru Ashby's Gap to Frederick and Clarke Counties. They crossed the Shenandoah River at Berry's Ferry. The chest high water caused much caution among the soldiers as they attempted to cross the river. However, when the 33<sup>rd</sup> VA marched right on through, most of the 2<sup>nd</sup>'s soldiers felt shame and embarrassment. They proceeded through Ashby's Gap to Paris and camped at Piedmont on the night.

**July 19, 1861** – Friday - The Regiment boarded the train at Piedmont and arrived at Mitchell's Ford on Bull Run (Manassas) and bivouacked there.

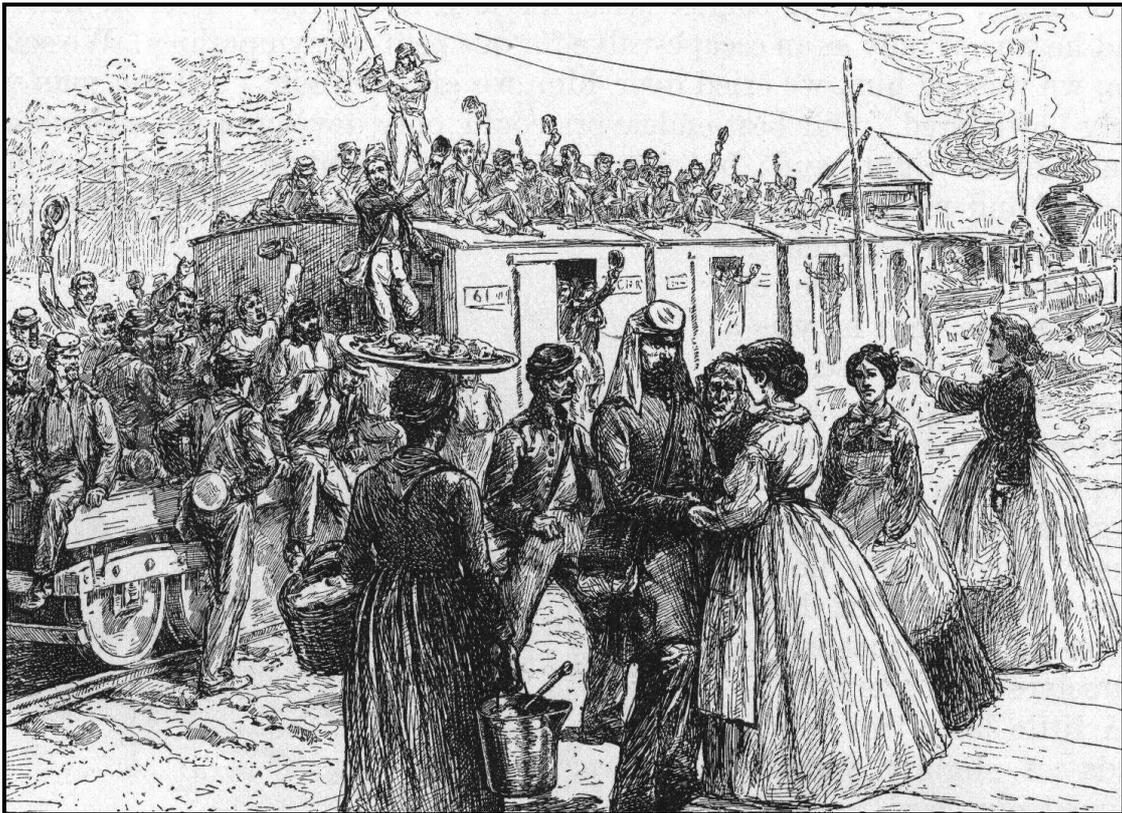
The Brigade had covered the last 6 miles to Piedmont Station. There while undergoing "vexacious delays" waiting for trains to arrive, famished soldiers gobbled down the first food they had received since breakfast the day before. Many were still eating as they boarded a line of Manassas Gap freight and cattle cars "We packed ourselves like so many pins and needles" Surgeon Conrad stated and "as safety for engine and cars was more essential than speed, for we had only one engine ... we slowly jolted the entire day". The third four mile trip took eight hours, "without much suffering to my men or to myself", Jackson told his wife.

*We took up line of march again this morning at 4 o'clock, giving us only about 2 hours rest we came onto Piedmont Station. got here about 6 o'clock. we remained here until about 2 o'clock when we took the cars for the Junction. When we had gotten about 2 miles from Winchester, a general order was read, "That Gen Patterson, was marching by way of Harper's Ferry, and was going on to Manassas Junction. and that they were right there now and that we were going to reinforce Beauregard. It took us about 6 hours to cross the Shenandoah river. It is a forced march and we have to get there as soon as possible. We got to the Junction about 4 o'clock this evening. we will remain here at the Junction to night I guess. July 20th Friday We moved down about 4 miles towards Centreville to camp this morning. 2 o'clock we were drawn up in line of battle in a cornfield near here. We can easily see the Camps of the Enemy across the hills. (From the Diary of MR Hanger 4Va as of 13 July 1861).*

Here General Jackson sits on Little Sorrel, giving orders to his loyal aide, Lieutenant Colonel "Sandy" Pendleton, who is accompanied by Jackson's chief surgeon, Dr. Hunter McGuire. General Jackson, of course, still wears his blue VMI uniform. The Piedmont sign is clearly visible, and the tender of the locomotive bears the name of the Manassas Gap Railroad on its side. Overcrowding forced a large number of troops to ride atop the train cars next to where the brigade's horses are being loaded.



Jackson at Piedmont Station, July 19, 1861 by Mort Kunstler.



At several stops along the way to Manassas, citizens crowded themselves around the soldiers bestowing food and encouragement on men in whose hands the destiny of Virginia had been placed. The soldiers depicted here are from the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry Regiment with their flag.

*"All along the road the people greeted us withshouts of joy. The ladies waved their hankerchiefs and bid us "God Speed" at every station. Eatables were offered us in abundance"*a more observant member of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia commented.



This State Flag was made in Richmond, Virginia for the Second Regiment, in the Spring of 1861 under the direction of my cousin, Daniel B. Lucas, of Charles Town, then a member of the Virginia Legislature.

On the 21st of July, date of first Manassas, this was the only flag carried into the battle by the First Brigade, and the only Virginia flag in Jackson's command, other troops being put under his command after he arrived on the field. It was made by George Ruskeil Manufacturers.

The companies composing the Second Regiment all belonged to Jefferson and Clark Counties. The flag arrived in Winchester, Va. just as the Brigade was about to leave for Manassas Junction, the 17th or 18th of July. They marched out of Winchester with the flag flying at the head of the Second Virginia Regiment. The purchase money was given me by my father, Thomas Rutherford, of Charles Town and several of his friends.

The flag was thus my gift to the regiment. I did not desire to appear so prominently in the matter, so it was allowed to go as from the Ladies of Jefferson County.

(From a letter by Mrs. Virginia Rutherford McMechen, Denver, and Colorado in December 1920 – VMI Accession# 1952.0585) Courtesy Col. Keith Gibson V.M.I. 2007

### **21 July, 1861 - 1st Manassas**

The professionally educated Confederate officers at Manassas included Generals Johnston Beauregard, Stonewall Jackson, Longstreet, Kirby Smith, Ewell, Early, Bee, D. R. Jones, Holmes, Evans, Elzey, and Jordan, all in high positions, besides others not so prominent.

For the Battle of First Manassas, July 21, 1861, General Johnston's army was sent to help General Beauregard's Confederate Army of the Potomac and Thomas Jackson's 1st Brigade was poised to take its place in history. It was after this major battle that the 1st Brigade would forever more be known as the "Stonewall Brigade".

On Sunday morning, 21 July 1861, the 1st Virginia Infantry Brigade under General Jackson was ordered to move to the Confederate left at Henry House Hill. The 2<sup>nd</sup>, 33<sup>rd</sup> and the 5<sup>th</sup> Virginia were posted in battle line just behind the crest of Henry House Hill. The 4<sup>th</sup> and 27<sup>th</sup> Va. was placed in reserve to support 2 artillery batteries.

Not long after the brigade had deployed, Union forces were able to break the three Confederate brigades holding Matthew's Hill. The Confederates from Matthew's Hill began falling back and General Bee tried to rally these men near Jackson's 1st Brigade. *"There stands Jackson like a stonewall"* General Bee shouted; *"rally 'round the Virginians!"* The Regiment had first arrived for battle at Blackford's Ford having marched about four miles to the Henry House.

The Regiment's Colonel, James Allen, had one bad eye from which he could not see. At one point during the battle a bullet or shell from the enemy forced a limb from a pine tree above his head to fall. The tree limb fell struck him in his good eye, thus blinding him for the remainder of the battle. Col. Francis Lackland took control of the Regiment and the Regiment became somewhat disorganized, but managed to redeem itself during the fight on Henry House Hill. As the Union troops steadily pushed forward to Henry House Hill, eleven federal guns were able to move into a position up the Hill and fire obliquely into Jackson's left flank. The 33<sup>rd</sup> Virginia anchored the left flank. The devastating fire of the federal guns began to have an effect on Jackson's line of infantry. Most of the men were new to battle and certainly none had experienced the magnitude of a major engagement. Nerves were stretched to breaking as the men lay in wait while the incessant shelling rained down upon them. Colonel Cummings could see the Union troops getting close and felt that he could no longer hold his men at bay.

Having endured enough of the bombardment, the 33rd Virginia broke from their position and dashed over the crest of Henry House Hill to attack the federal batteries.

Not being fired on for a short time as they were dressed in blue and most likely appeared as a Federal unit. They succeeded in reaching the guns that were doing so much damage to Jackson's line and rendered them ineffective. Without immediate support (they had attacked on their own and without orders), however, the 33rd Virginia was forced back to the crest of the hill by Union infantry arriving to support the guns. But by then the tide had already begun to turn. As the Federals continued to push toward the crest of Henry House Hill, Jackson's whole 1st Brigade made a furious charge, bayonets fixed, into the blue ranks. Every man was yelling at the top of his voice. Here was the origin of the "Rebel yell" which later became so conspicuous in later battles. Additional Confederates came up on Jackson's left in support and the Union troops were repulsed. It is the silencing of the federal guns by the 33rd Virginia and the charge of Jackson's 1st Brigade that is said to have turned the tide of battle. They were instrumental in giving the Confederacy its victory at First Manassas and started the historic rout of the Union army.

2nd Virginia's State Flag was the only Flag carried into the battle of the First Brigade and was the only Flag in Jackson's command. The entire brigade became immortalized with General Jackson and the brigade as the "Stonewall Brigade".

The Regiment remained, in an unsanitary location, which they dubbed "Camp Maggot". General Thomas Jonathan "Stonewall" Jackson and his "Stonewall Brigade" had etched their names in history.



Destination Manassas by John Paul Strain

**Report of Brig. Gen. T. J. Jackson, C. S. Army, Commanding 1st Brigade, Army of the Shenandoah.  
The Battle of 1st Bull Run.**

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, Camp near Manassas, Va., July 23, 1861.

*Major: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of my brigade on the 21st. About 4 in the morning I received notice from General Longstreet that he needed a re-enforcement of two regiments, which were accordingly ordered.*

*Subsequently I received an order from General Beauregard to move to the support of General Bonham, afterwards to support General Cocke, and finally to take such position as would enable me to re-enforce either, as circumstances might require. Whilst in the position last indicated I received a request from General Cocke to guard the stone bridge, and immediately moved forward to effect the object in view. Subsequently ascertaining that General Bee, who was on the left of our line, was hard pressed, I marched to his assistance, notifying him at the same time that I was advancing to his support; but, before arriving within cannon range of the enemy, I met General Bee's forces falling back. I continued to advance with the understanding that he would form in my rear. His battery, under its dauntless commander, Captain Imboden, reversed and advanced with my brigade. The first favorable position for meeting the enemy was at the next summit, where, at 11.30 a.m., I posted Captain Imboden's battery and two pieces of Captain Stanard's, so as to play upon the advancing foe. The Fourth Regiment, commanded by Col. James F. Preston, and the Twenty-seventh Regiment, commanded by Lieut. Col. John Echols, were posted in rear of the batteries; the Fifth Regiment, commanded by Col. Kenton Harper, was posted on the right of the batteries; the Second Regiment, commanded by Col. James W. Allen, on the left, and the Thirty-third, commanded by Col. A. C. Cummings, on his left. I also ordered forward the other two pieces of Captain Stanard's and all those of Colonel Pendleton's battery. They, as well as the battery under Lieutenant Pelham, came into action on the same line as the others; and nobly did the artillery maintain its position for hours against the enemy's advancing thousands. Great praise is due to Colonel Pendleton and the other officers and men. Apprehensive lest my flanks should be turned, I sent an order to Colonels Stuart and Radford, of the cavalry, to secure them. Colonel Stuart and that part of his command with him deserve great praise for the promptness with which they moved to my left and secured the flank by timely charging the enemy and driving him back.*

*General Bee, with his rallied troops, soon marched to my support and as re-enforcements continued to arrive General Beauregard posted them so as to strengthen the flanks of my brigade. The enemy not being able to force our lines by a direct fire of artillery, inclined part of his batteries to the right, so as to obtain an oblique fire; but in doing so exposed his pieces to a more destructive fire from our artillery, and one of his batteries was thrown so near to Colonel Cummings that it fell into his hands in consequence of his having made a gallant charge on it with his regiment; but owing to a destructive small-arm fire from the enemy he was forced to abandon it. At 3.30 p.m. the advance of the enemy having reached a position which called for the use of the bayonet, I gave the command for the charge of the more than brave Fourth and Twenty-seventh, and, under commanders worthy of such regiments, they, in the order in which they were posted, rushed forward obliquely to the left of our batteries, and through the blessing of God, who gave us the victory, pierced the enemy's center, and by co-operating with the victorious Fifth and other forces soon placed the field essentially in our possession.*

*About the time that Colonel Preston passed our artillery the heroic Lieutenant-Colonel Lackland, of the Second Regiment, followed by the highly meritorious right of the Second, took possession of and endeavored to remove from the field the battery which Colonel Cummings had previously been forced to abandon; but after removing one of the pieces some distance was also forced by the enemy's fire to abandon it. The brigade, in connection with other troops, took seven field pieces in addition to the battery captured by Colonel Cummings.*

*The enemy, though repulsed in the center, succeeded in turning our flanks. But their batteries having been disabled by our fire, and also abandoned by reason of the infantry charges, the victory was soon completed by the fire of small arms and occasional shots from a part of our artillery, which I posted on the next crest in rear. By direction of General Johnston I assumed the command of all the remaining artillery and infantry of the Army near the Lewis house, to act as circumstances might require. Part of this artillery fired on the retreating enemy.*

*The colors of the First Michigan Regiment and an artillery flag were captured--the first by the Twenty-seventh Regiment and the other by the Fourth. Lieut. Col. F. B. Jones, acting assistant adjutant-general; Lieut. T. G. Lee, aide-de-camp, and Lieut. A. S. Pendleton, brigade ordnance officer, and Capt. Thomas Marshall, volunteer aide, rendered valuable service. Cadets J. W. Thompson and N. W. Lee, also volunteer aides, merit special praise. Dr. Hunter H. McGuire has proved himself to be eminently qualified for his position--that of medical director of the brigade. Capt. Thomas L. Preston, though not of my command, rendered valuable service during the action. It is with pain that I have to report as killed 11 officers, 14 non-commissioned officers, and 86 privates; wounded, 22 officers, 27 non-commissioned officers, and 319 privates; and missing, 1 officer and 4 privates.*

*I respectfully call attention to the accompanying reports of the commanders of the regiments and battery composing this brigade.*

*Your most obedient servant,*

*T. J. Jackson*

*Brigadier-General, Provisional Army, Confederate States.*

In the pines, the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia began to disintegrate when Cummings's fleeing men pluned through the Second's left-flank companies. According to Lieutenant Samuel Moore, in letters written within two weeks of the battle, Colonel James W. Allen, despite the pleas of the men, had refused to advance with the Thirty-third.

Now, with the left flank uncovered and under increasing fire from the Chasseurs and Union cannon, a "bewildered" Allen shouted for the troops to "*fall back, fall back.*" A tall man, the thirty-one-year-old colonel had lost sight in his right eye in a childhood accident, and during the action was temporarily blinded when a tree branch struck his left eye.

Undoubtedly, it contributed to his bewilderment.' In his report, Allen claimed that he had ordered only the three companies on the left to bend their line but the instructions had been misunderstood by others, resulting in the retreat of most of the companies. Moore's version of events seems more credible, even alleging that some of the soldiers "*actually shed tears when the order was given.*" Evidently, about one hundred officers and men never heard the command nor saw in the thicket their comrades retire. The 14th Brooklyn, meanwhile, redirected its attack toward the Confederate cannon. The Southern gunners reloaded their pieces with canister—one-inch iron balls, packed in cylinders of sawdust and blasted the Chasseurs.

Jackson ordered the 4th Va and 27<sup>th</sup> Va to open fire with musketry. The New Yorkers retreated, came on a second time and then a third, driving to within feet of the cannon before the Rebels finally blasted them rearward. Jackson directed the artillery crews to withdraw and then rode to the front of the pair of infantry regiments. To Colonel James F. Preston of the 4th, he said, "*Order the men to stand up.*" Officers relayed the instructions, and the Virginians rose from the ground. "*We'll charge 'them now and drive them to Washington,*" Jackson stated. He then admonished them not to fire until within fifty yards of the enemy and to "*yell like furies.*"

The two regiments the 4th in front, the 27th behind cleared the pines, obliqued left to avoid the artillery crews, and prepared to charge. Many of the men's faces were stained with the red clay of Virginia. The Rebels surged forward, the ranks of each regiment mixed with those of the other.



There Stands Jackson Like a Stone Wall July 21, 1861 by Mort Kunstler

Report of Colonel James Walkinshaw Allen, Second Virginia Infantry to Brigadier-General T. J. Jackson

*Sir: I have the honor to make the following report of the operations of the regiment under my command, on Sunday, July 21. About 1 p.m. I was directed to station my regiment on the edge of a pine thicket to support the battery immediately on my right, with directions to fire when the enemy appeared in sight over the hill, then to charge and drive them back with the bayonet. In this position my men lay somewhat under cover of the hill for more than an hour and a half, during all of which time they were exposed to the effect of shells and shot from the enemy's batteries, which had advanced under cover of the hill towards my left flank.*

*Many of my men and officers were wounded by explosions which took place in their immediate midst, yet they stood their ground, awaiting the approach of the infantry. Colonel [Arthur Campbell] Cummings, on my left, met them endeavoring to turn our flank.*

*After advancing, two of his companies fell back through my left, which was kept in position by the coolness of Captain [William Norborne] Nelson, who gallantly maintained his position, though thus exposed to both a front fire of grape and shell, and a flank fire from the enemy's musketry.*

*At this juncture, I was informed by Major [Lawson] Botts (whose coolness, energy and perseverance in rallying the men deserves special commendation) that my left was turned. Not seeing the enemy in front, I directed that the three left companies be drawn back to meet them. This order was partially misunderstood by the center companies for a general direction to fall back, and all the line turned. I at once gave the order to charge, but the thicket was so close and impenetrable only a part of the right wing, under Lieutenant-Colonel [Francis] Lackland, could be formed about thirty yards in rear of their original position; I then gave the order to form in the rear of the thicket, the enemy having advanced to the position originally occupied by the left of the regiment, judging from their fire, for it was utterly impossible to see them.*

*At the moment Colonel Robert T Preston, who was on my right and in rear of the battery, advanced, and Lieutenant-Colonel Lackland, with about 100 of my right, charged on the enemy's battery, drove them from their pieces, and took position immediately in front of the guns, sheltering themselves as much as possible by them. Wishing to secure one of the rifle cannon, he ordered five or six men to take it to the rear, but did not proceed more than fifty yards when the enemy opened on his right, which, being unsupported, he was compelled to retire with the few men under his command, having lost nine killed and thirty-four wounded in the charge.*

*The line did not retire until after our battery was withdrawn. The list of killed and wounded having been handed in, it is unnecessary to repeat it. I cannot, however, close this report without again making honorable mention of Captain Nelson, who gallantly fell at his post, supposed to be mortally wounded; to the gallantry of Lieutenant-Colonel Lackland, who with but a handful of men charged on the enemy's battery and actually brought one of their rifled guns some distance to the rear with but four men; to Lieutenant Harrison, Company D, who was shot dead whilst most gallantly charging with his men; to Lieutenant Mainer, Company E, who fell whilst advancing on the enemy; to Captain [William Lawrence] Clark, who fell dangerously wounded whilst leading his men, and to Adjutant Hunter who aided materially in rallying to the charge. The coolness of the men under the fire of the enemy's batteries for more than an hour was most commendable, especially as they had to receive [shots], without being able to return any of the fire.*

*Respectfully submitted,*

*James Walkinshaw Allen*

SUPPLEMENT TO THE O.R. – VOL.1: REPORTS ADDENDUM TO SERIES I, VOL. 2, pp 189-190

*July 21<sup>st</sup> Camp at Manassas 10 o'clock p.m.*

*Dear Mother,*

*According to promise I will attempt to give you a faint description of what I witnessed since I left home. I got to Staunton about 12 o'clock on Friday night. I was very sick at Staunton and had to stay until this morning. I came down to this place today.*

*They have been fighting from sunrise until Sunset today. About 12000 of the Yankees were killed. Our loss is estimated at 3 or 4,000, our company fared rather badly. Asbury McClure was killed. He died in the arms of Sandy Gordon and James Gillock. Joel Neff, Jno Moody, Preston Davidson & Charley Rollins were wounded, and Miller was wounded mortally. Moody and Davidson were wounded in the shoulder. Charley was knocked down by a piece of shell and cut on the head, he is not hurt much just a small cut on his head, he is sitting by me laughing and talking now, it does not prevent him from going about at all, it will not unfit him for duty. Tom Rollins came out unhurt, Joe Neff is wounded in the hand. Tell Mrs. McCown that Mac came out unhurt. Our regiment drove the Yankees back at the point of the bayonet. Joe Neff knocked a Yankee's brains out with the butt of his gun.*

*I do not know whether any more of the company are hurt. I have not seen the main body of the company. Lieut. Lewis & Edmondson are safe, also Horace Wallace. About 50,000 of the Yankees were engaged, about 30000 of our force. We took 6 pieces of Rifled Cannon. General Patterson has been taken prisoner.*

*I expect I will be home in 3 or 4 days. Capt. White's company were in the fight and none were killed as far as I can hear. Capt. White's Liberty Hall Vols. had one killed, Paxton, and 3 wounded. Bell of his company was mortally wounded. I have not seen Tom or Jerry Kelly. All of the Regulars of the Yankees were engaged today.*

*It is an awful sight to see the wounded and the dead. I supposed both sides will bury their dead tomorrow. I want to bring all of our wounded and dead home if I can. Our company was awfully cut up. The 2d South Carolina and 2d Mississippians were cut all to pieces.*

Let Marion Parent read this letter and tell him it will have to answer for the one I promised to write. I will write tomorrow if I can.

Your affectionate Son,

R. H. Campbell VMI Archives Manuscript #0282

**The total casualties for the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia are as follows:**

KIA	15
MWIA	8
WDED	53
POW	0
Total	76

**July 22, 1861 - The day after the Battle of 1st Manassas**

*My Dear Mother:*

*I write this morning to let you know that I am by the oversight of an all merciful God spared and untouched through a battle that was so destructive to others.*

*Our company suffered some. Just as I have commenced my letter Dr. [J.W.] McClung tells me he is going to Lexington and kindly promises to carry my letter so I cannot write much. Watson was not hurt and got off safe. Goodbye, Ted (Ted Barclay a 17 y/o from the Liberty Hall Volunteers, Co. I, 4th Va.)*

**July 27, 1861 - Manassa's Junction**

*Dear Father,*

*I know you want the exact news about the big fight. First Bull Run or First Manassas and what they took & ct. well I suppose you know we, that is, our company got here after the fight we got here last Tues. and have been under tent ever since, doing very well it is not near as bad as some report it we have had plenty to eat of fresh beef, bacon, flour, coffee & sugar, and some rice, we are kept right busy drilling three times a day, cooking, bringing water about 200 yds. The water is good freestone, but rather warm, still it does right well, there is plenty of it. As to the fight that took place last Sunday, it is considered by all a great victory, and so it is, I was out in the battleground Wednesday, it is 7 miles west of the Junction, and we are camped 3 miles west of it, so we are 4 miles from the battlefield, it is estimated that we killed 10,000 of the enemy, and they 3,000 of us, besides hundreds of prisoners taken by us, we took 70 pieces of cannon, 8 thirty two pounders, and 62 rifled cannon, besides 18,000 stacks of small arms. The value of all taken from them is estimated at a million and a half dollars so you see it is a pretty good gain to our side and less so theirs; there were a good many old regulars among the enemy; they are their best soldiers, and were dressed in red and blue, even had red pants, good marks to shoot at; it seems they intended to march right through to Richmond from the way they were prepared; they had 3 days rations in their haversacks, and had their Knapsacks on their backs pretty well filled; but God frustrated their designs and they have nothing left but infamy, dishonor, and defeat; if we had been able to follow them, we might have run them clear through, and taken possession of Washington itself, but it was not to be so, our men are very well satisfied as it is and there is no bravado, or boasting that I have heard, but we all beleive that God was on our side, we being in the right.*

*At last our men charged bayonets on them about a hundred yds off, but they ran like Yankees and we couldn't reach them; they kept on running until they got out of danger though the cavalry pursued them and destroyed a good many with sword & pistol. they went back through Alexandria like stray sheep. Well, I can only tell you yet that I have been doing very well so far, we rode 35 miles on the cars from Salem to this place let me know whether Henry has gone in the militia and write soon to your affectionate son - Thomas Read 33 Va*

Thomas Griffen Read a Private Company "I" 33rd Regt Va. Vols. Aged twenty six years, five feet eleven inches high, pale complexion, gray eyes, light hair, and by occupation a tailor born in Culpepper County, Va. and enlisted on 11/7/1861 as a Private at Harrisonburg in Rockingham County Va. on the 22/6/1861. He was taken P.O.W. 19/9/1864 at Winchester, VA and confined 26/9/1864 to Point Lookout, MD He was exchanged 15/3//1865 and then paroled 20/4/1865 at New Market, VA. After the War he lived in Richmond Soldiers Home, VA and died 3/1/1895 in Richmond, VA Buried: Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, VA. Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.:

### **July 27, 1861 - Saturday, at Manassas Junction**

*Dear Mother:*

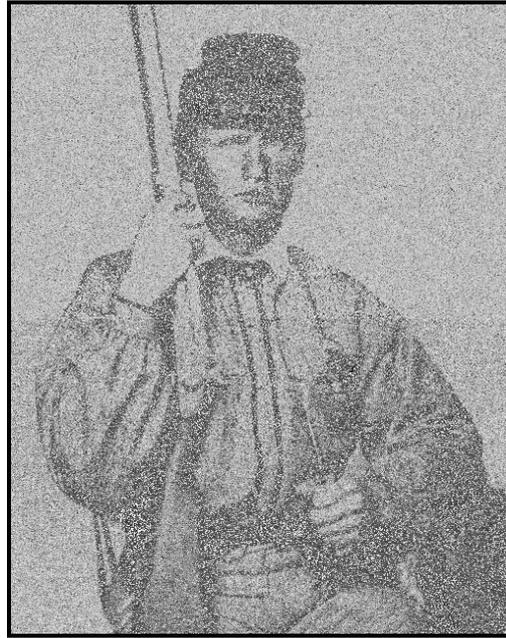
*I wrote you on last Monday by Dr. McClung to let you know that I was unhurt and now I write to give you some particulars about the great and glorious battle of Stone Bridge. Stone Bridge is about six miles east of the Junction . We were quartered about four miles east of it. When we came in on Friday, having marched twenty-five miles from Winchester to Piedmont Station where we took the card and came to the Junction, having on our march forded the Shenandoah (Piedmont Station was near modern-day Delaplane, about 20 miles east of Front Royal, on the Manassas Gap Railroad. They had forded the chest-deep Shenandoah River earlier in the day) Eating nothing and having no sleep and knowing not how soon Patterson's command might attack us on the march, who left Martinsburg about the same time we did. (Union Gen. Robert G. Patterson failed to prevent Johnston from coming to the aid of Beauregard at Manassas.) We staid here Friday and Saturday lying on our arms, living on ship biscuit which have about as much substance in them as so much shavings (Ship biscuit or sea crackers are names for hardtack, a saltless bread or cracker made of flour and water.) .On Sunday morning we heard heavy firing on our right. Immediately an aide came galloping up and ordered us to the extreme left. I thought we were retreating, but as it proved the enemy commenced firing on the right to attract attention to that point whilst they made the main attack on the left by Stone Bridge. The battle commenced in earnest about five o'clock and lasted until five in the evening.*

*Our brigade was engaged from twelve until the retreat of the enemy.*

*Our regiment Col. James Preston, was placed immediately behind some batteries to support them. Our company supported Thomas' battery from Richmond .Lying on our faces we received the enemies fire about two hours. Six of our men were killed. William [L.] Paxton shot fairly in the heart with a cannon ball through his breast killing him instantly. Ben Bradley struck on the right hip with a piece of bomb shell, he lived five or six minutes; his last words were, "Oh. Lord have mercy on me a poor sinner.*

*Henry Wilson, who you will recollect we called "Fenster," was shot in the hip with a musket ball, killed instantly. The last was Calvin Utz, struck on the head with a piece of a bomb, he died the next day.*

*Boys pray for me."Charlie Bell who was killed with a part of the same bomb, lived about two hours, his whole right shoulder was torn off. William B. Ott, who was shot in the heart with a musket ball, killed instantly.*



William Baxter Ott, Co I, 4<sup>th</sup> Virginia Infantry Regiment in his Battleshirt (overshirt). 21 Years old.

*Our wounded were Horace Paxton who had his forefinger on his left hand shot off, is doing very well. The two Stricklers, one struck on the side with a piece of bomb was slightly wounded. The one which was in Cousin John's store was struck on the neck and shoulder, am afraid he will die. (Givens Brown survived; C.D. Strickler would die 5 days later. John Woods Barclay is the cousin.) Cyrus Neel from Monroe slightly wounded on the side. Sam Lightner slightly wounded on his right arm. William Anderson shot very badly on the knee, I am afraid he will have to have his leg taken off. (Anderson's leg was not amputated.)*

*There seems to be some doubt who took Shermans Battery but there is no doubt that our regiment took it. Two of our men were killed beyond the Battery and John Moffett of the Greys (The Battery was that of Union Col. William Tecumseh Sherman. The Rockbridge Greys were Co. H, 4th Va. Infantry.)*

*We have gained one of the most complete victories ever gained. We have forty-seven pieces of their cannon, baggage wagons and everything they had and plenty of their men to boot. Stuart is a terror to the enemy. (J.E.B. Stuart's men were energetically pursuing the Federals.) He says he has enough of food taken from them to feed the army a fortnight. On the retreat some of them stopped in the yard to fill their canteens and get some water.*

*When someone said that Stuart was coming, they left hats, coats, canteens and jumped the fence and did not stop until they got to Alexandria. They say there never was a more complete rout in the world. The road is lined with haversacks, canteens, &c., &c. Stuart played havoc with them on the retreat, they left the road to avoid him. You ought to see the battlefield, it is plowed up with cannon balls. One side is dotted here and there with the graves of our men. The other side you see covered with dead Yankees, horses, etc. I have not been on the field since the fight but I intend to go over this evening. The cowardly dogs left wounded and dead to be taken care of by our troops, but I would let them rot on the field before I would bury one of them. Ellsworth's pet lambs were literally cut to pieces. (Union Col. Elmer E. Ellsworth's "pet lambs" were Zouaves in the 11th New York Regiment, recruited from the ranks of volunteer firemen in New York City when the war began. Ellsworth himself had been killed in May 1861, at Alexandria, Va., the first officer casualty on the Virginia front.) There is no doubt that they are brave. One of them said "they could fight men but not devils."*

*(July 28) I had to stop writing yesterday to remove our old camp about a mile from the old place (They moved one mile east of Centreville, to Camp Harman, named for Maj. John A. Harman, Brigade quartermaster, who had selected the site. The one stream that passed through the original campsite, nicknamed Camp Maggott, drained the battle field with its grisly complement of bloated corpses ) and expect to finish it and send it by Professor Campbell who leaves tomorrow. Watson got back today and is well. Prof. Nelson got here today and intends to stay I believe. Strickler, C. I have just heard died night before last. His mother and father were with him when he died. This makes seven of us who have died since we left Lexington and I am afraid Mitchell can't get well, who is sick with brain fever. (Mitchell would die four days later.) We have our tents and get along very well. I do not suppose the Yankees will come to see Johnston again very soon. You have no idea what a complete victory we gained. Everything they had fell into our hands. They were splendidly equipped. I suppose you remember how I complained about Agg. and Sallie writing home with a pencil but I find it so convenient I cannot blame them. (Agnes Patton and Sallie Woods, his two married sisters) - All well, Ted Barclay- 4<sup>th</sup> Va.*

The only water source of Camp Jackson as John Hite 33<sup>rd</sup> Va explains was that of a stream draining the battlefield still strewn with shallow graves and corpses of men and horses. Camp Maggot soon became the common nickname where an outbreak of typhoid fever forced the Camps relocation.

**August 2, 1861 - Friday ....** *Got up early this morning, packed blankets & C. struck tents and got ready to move. We came on to Centreville and camped about 1 mile from the town towards Fairfax C.H. (Camp Harman) This the camp in which the Yankees camped before the battle of the 21st July, Their old brush tents and still here. we have very good water here though a great distance to carry it.*

#### **August 2, 1861 - Camp Harman**

The Brigade moved to a "Pretty Camp" which provided with good food and ample water. It was one mile east of Centerville named after Jackson's quartermaster. Jackson's Head Quarters tents were pitched on the grounds of the Philip Utterback farm; a half mile from the camp. Details of men built a guardhouse of upended logs and privies of bushes with boarded seats. They remained there for 3 months. The weather was balmy and regular religious services initiated by Jackson all brought degrees of contentment. The next 3 months consisted of camp life, picket duty, and morning, afternoon, and evening drill. In mid September transferred their Camps from Centreville to Fairfax Court House where they picketed for 8 days near Falls Church, picketed for 5 days at Braddock Ford on Accotink Creek, and then performed picket and guard duty on the Little River Turnpike near Germantown. On October 16 they would return to Centreville for three weeks.

**August 5, 1861 - Monday** - *A fine though very warm day. We have struck our tents, and packed our baggage. We are going to move over to the 27th Regt. 11. O'clock we have moved over and have pitched our tents, and are now clearing away the brush & c and burning it. (Diary 2 to 5/8/1861 - Michael Hangar 4 Va, 5 Va, 7 Va)*

**August 9, 1861** - *Our Brigade is drawn up with many others in line to salute Prince Napoleon. Son of Louis Napoleon*

a copy

Hd Qr 1 Brigade  
Camp Harman  
Aug 5<sup>th</sup> 1861

Dear Sir

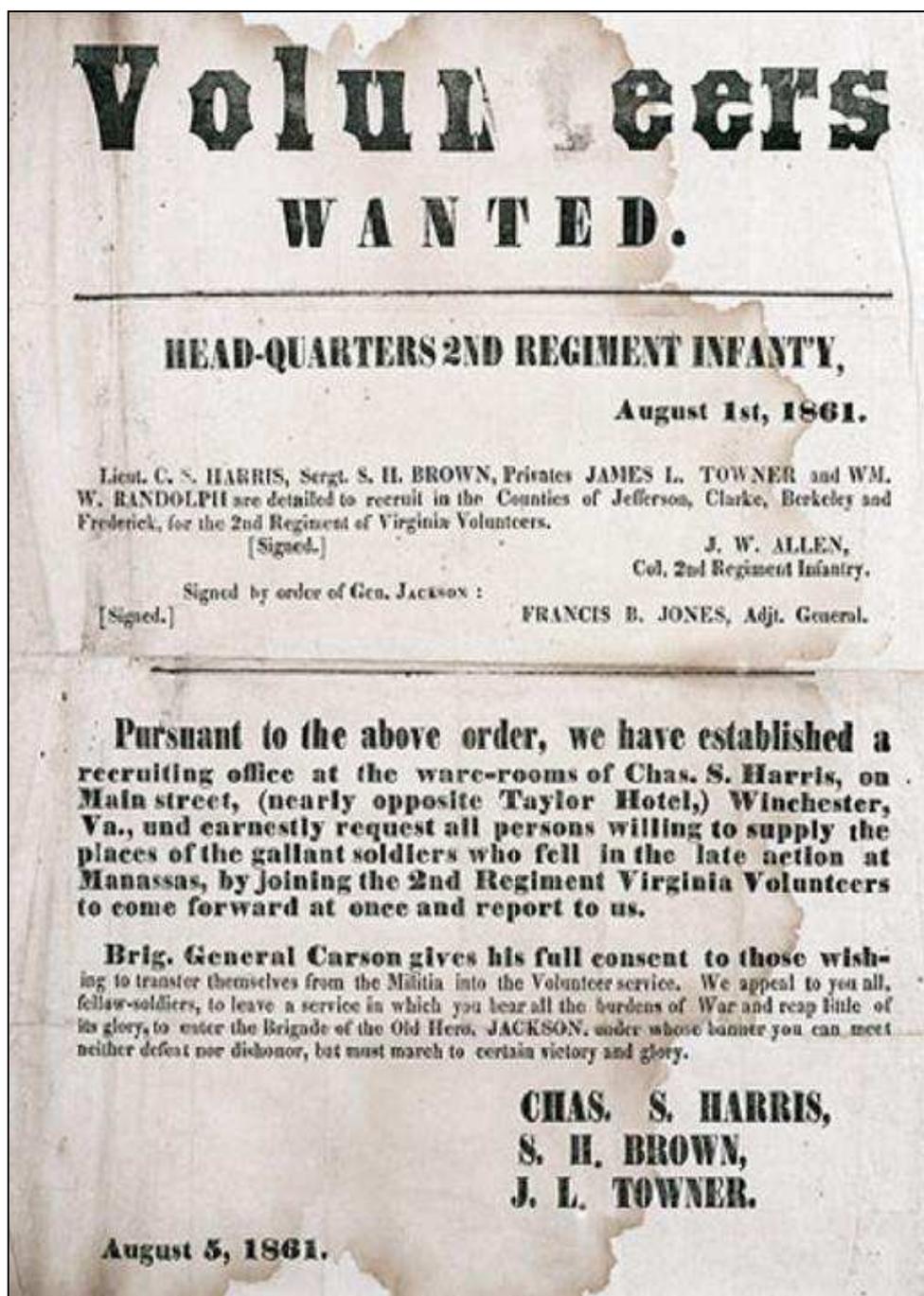
The object of this letter is to request that you will use your influence in rewarding merit by securing the promotion of Lt Col Wm S H Bayler to the rank of Col. When assumed command at Harpers Ferry the Gen & Field officers were all relieved from ~~their~~ duty. In consequence of the volunteers being deprived of officers under whom they expected to serve there was great dissatisfaction. In aid and in suppressing insubordination Col. Bayler instead of going to Richmond for the purpose of advancing his ~~best~~ personal interest patriotically remained as long as I desired and was of great assistance in reestablishing order and subordination. All the Colonels who marched their regiments to Harpers Ferry and were whilst there deprived of their commissions have been restored with the exception of Col. Bayler. He is well qualified for the post he held and I may add he possesses qualities well calculated to make him an ornament to the service.

Very Respectfully  
Yr Obedt  
D. J. Jackson

August 12, 1861 – Have a very hard rain; quite cool after the rain- Diary John Hite 33<sup>rd</sup> Va

John P. Hite enlisted on 1/6/1861 as a 20 years old Private into "H" Co. VA 33<sup>rd</sup> Infantry. He was listed absent on 15/8/1861. On rolls 15/4/1862 (place not stated). Absent 15/12/1862 (place not stated).

On rolls 15/6/1863 (place not stated) Wounded 3/7/1863 at Culps Hill, Gettysburg, PA (Left behind). He died of wounds on 5/7/1863. He had been promoted to 1st Sergeant.



**The Recruiters named on this original Recruiting Poster.**

**Charles Sutton Harris** was born in 1836 in Shenandoah County Va. He enlisted on 18/4/1861 at Winchester, VA as a Private. There he mustered into "F" Co 2nd Virginia Infantry. Promoted/Elected to 2nd Lieutenant on 1/6/1861 (He may have served in the Quartermaster Department) He was detailed 2/8/1861 for recruiting duty AWOL 15/9/1861 .He died in 1874 in Winchester, VA.

**Samuel Howell Brown** was born 14/1/1831, a surveyor, he enlisted on 18/4/1861 at Charlestown, VA as a Sergeant. There he mustered into "G" Co. 2nd Virginia Infantry .He was discharged for promotion on 1/6/1863 and detailed 2/8/1861 as Recruiting Officer and returned 11/10/1861. He was again detailed 15/11/1861 for Special Duty under Col A. W. McDonald who had left field active service as a Brigade Commander due to rheumatism, by order Gen. T.J.Jackson. He was again detailed 18/4/1862 to Engineer Corps. Promotion to 1st Lieut 1/6/1863 (As Engineer Corps) Died 24/1/1905. He is buried at the Zion Episcopal Cemetery, Charlestown.

**James L. Towner** was born in 1828 a Postmaster who enlisted on 18/4/1861 at Halltown, Va as a Private. There he mustered into "B" Co 2nd Virginia Infantry .He was detailed on 15/7/1861 to Recruiting duties and returned on 15/9/1861. He was absent, sick 15/3/1862 behind Enemy Lines.

**William Welford Randolph** was born on 20/2/1837 in Clarke County; Va. William attended the University of Virginia. He was a labourer before he enlisted on 1/6/1861 at Camp Jackson, Bolivar Heights, Va as a Private in "C" Co. 2nd Virginia Infantry Regiment. He was listed as absent on leave 30/6 /1861 and was detailed 2/8/1861 to recruiting duty till 20/11/1861. He was elected to Captain on 20/4/1862. He was then detailed 26/10/1862 to special duties. He returned 10/11/1862. He was on leave 1/9/1863 serving on the State Legislature and returned 13/3/1864. William was promoted to Lt Colonel on 26/4/1864 and transferred from Company C to Field & Staff., 2nd Va. Infantry Regiment. He was killed on 5/5/1864 at the Wilderness, Va. He is buried at Old Chapel Cemetery, Millwood, WV.

### August, 1861

*My Dearest Sister,*

*Yesterday in reply to a message which Col. Allen gave me I wrote you a few hasty words, entrusting the note to Capt. Pendleton. This morning he informs me that has P do in the greatest haste (we expect to march in a moment) I write a line or two more. We are now seven miles from Martinsburg at Darksville on the Winchester turnpike. The enemy is in M. It is the impression with us that we will attack him to day. I have no doubt of victory. Our men are in excellent opasity. You will have heard when this reaches you that on the day before yesterday, Col. Harpers regiment and a pair of Capt. Pendletons camp was engaged with the enemy for nearly an hour. Killing as far as we can leave. This is three hundred. In the same engagement cost Ymots cavalry took fifty prisoners. Of course I can tell you nothing about Genl I's plans. It is now nine o'clock and still we make no advance toward Martinsburg. I cannot account for the delay. There are all kinds of reports. That the enemy have retreated &e &e &e &e. You are a capital girl and I thank you with all my heart for your kind gifts and letters. Henry Douglas means to return his \_?\_ for a havlocks - I will write to you. When I came through the difficult all very great. Send me a word very often. Love to cousin, love and respect to Mn P + family. (part letter) Yr aff brother GR Bedinger.*

George R. Bedinger was a 22-year-old student when he enlisted on the 15/5/1861 as a Private with Co B 2nd Va. Infantry. He was transferred out on 26/8/1861 into "1<sup>st</sup>" Co Rockbridge 1<sup>st</sup> Light Artillery. He was later transferred out on 28/4/1862 into Co E Ashby's Cavalry. He was discharged for promotion on 11/8/1862 to Captain. On 19/11/1862 he was mustered into Co E 33<sup>rd</sup> Va. Infantry where he was killed at Gettysburg leading his men in a third charge up Culp's Hill. His body was never recovered or identified.



George R. Bedinger



FAIRFAX COURT HOUSE.

*I put the letter in with a small bag of crackers; I hope you got them, and also hope to have an opportunity shortly of sending you a box. .... Though my day's work is a nice grey flannel jacket for Jimmy; cut somewhat in roundabout style. Lucy and the girls were making his pants; nice factory goods, made in Staunton. They get another suit, of grey goods, and a woollen overcoat, wont they be well equipped! They also get gingham shirts. They do not know when they will leave Staunton. ...There is a complimentary notice of the "Confederates," [i.e., Company I (the "Rockingham Confederates"), 33rd Virginia Infantry] by the editor.*

*He says he spent two nights with Capt Jones and his men, & says ... that a more gallant and generous hearted band never pitched their tents upon the field. Augusta Cty 12/08/1861 - Martha Read (re 33Va)*

*I shall send you a box full, I will put in as much of the articles you mentioned as I can. ....Yesterday (Monday) our Bethlehem Soldiers' aid Society met, and packed a large box for the Monterey Hospital. We put in 6 quilts, 3 comforts, 12 pillows, 24 pillowcases, 13 shirts, 9 pr drawers 1 bushel crackers, 16 lbs sugar 1 1/4 lbs. tea, 1 doz spoons, 6 mugs, besides soap, herbs, candles, corn starch, rags, towels, & bread. Everything is done systematically; we have upwards of 30 names; & each one gives 25 cts per month to purchase necessary articles. .... It has rained here for several days; yesterday it poured down about 12 o'clock, & last night it rained very fast; I thought about the "dwellers in tents," & am afraid many of them would get a drenching. ...Mother said they had sent you and Mr. V. a box of provisions by Capt. Sibert, did you get it? ...If I can find any one going, I will send you a box, or barrel full. Will send apples tomatoes and nice potatoes. You ought to save some of your good biscuit and eat them cold, you dont have them hot every time do you? I have knit you a famous pair of socks, for winter, and intend knitting several more... I will make you new flannel drawers, & color them, so they will not need washing so often.-Waynesboro Augusta Cty 20/08/1861 - Martha Read (re 33 Va)*

#### **August 26, 1861 - Enlisted into Co H at Camp Harman**

**Edward Rowe** On rolls 31/12/1861 (No further record)

**September 4, 1861** Lt Colonel Frank Lackland of Jefferson County died and Capt. Lawson Botts of Co G 2nd Virginia Infantry the Botts Grays replaced him. The Regiment moved camp 1 mile east of Fairfax Court House where there was 3 separate picket actions, 8 days near Fall's Church, 5 days near Braddock Ford on Accotink Creek then along the Little River Turnpike near Germantown. Major Botts was promoted to Lt Colonel and Francis B. Jones to Major.

#### **Stonewall Brigade, 2nd Corps, Potomac Dist, Dept. of Northern VA, Oct. - Nov 1861**

**September 16, 1861** - *The 2nd Virginia Regiment with the rest of the Brigade marched to an out camp near Fairfax Courthouse. - John Hite 33<sup>rd</sup> Va*

**September 18, 1861 Wednesday morning -**  
**Richmond Dispatch. News from the South. Death of Lt. Colonel Lackland.**

*The Charlestown, (Va.) Free Press announces the death of Lieut. Colonel Frank Lackland.--Although in delicate health he felt it his duty to enter the Army, and was in the thickest of the battle of the 21st July. Col. Allen, in his report of that battle makes honorable mention of "the gallantry of Lt. Col. Lackland who with but a handful of men charged on the enemy's battery and actually brought one of their rifled guns some distance to the rear with but four men." Mr. L. was but 31 years of age; and in his death the 2nd Virginia regiment has sustained a loss which will not be easily filled.*

**September 21, 1861** – The pickets have a fight nearly every day in which there are some few killed on both sides, but generally the most on the side of the Yankees.

John Hite 33<sup>rd</sup> Va

Adjutant & Inspector General's Office  
Richmond Sept 12. 1861.

Special Order  
No 276.

11 Major Lawson Boeth is promoted  
to be Lieutenant Colonel Virginia Volun-  
teers, and assigned to duty with the 2<sup>nd</sup>  
Virginia Regiment serving with the Army  
of the Potomac, and will report accordingly.

By order  
Geo. Sears  
A. A. G.

**October 7, 1861** – Rained very hard about 7" perpendicular water, and turned very cold after the rain.

John Hite 33<sup>rd</sup> Va

"An approved requisition for 5,000 percussion caps for the 2nd Virginia Regiment" was signed by T J Jackson Brig Gen P.A.C.S."

(Thomas J Jackson Collection, Eleanor S Brockenbrough Library, Museum of the Confederacy)

**October 10, 1861 – Thursday** - We see some sky rockets sent up in the air, supposed to be near Alexandria.

**October 11, 1861 - Friday.** - We hear nearly 50 reports of cannon last night; but don't know the reason of firing at night. Gen Jackson's whole Brigade goes on drill on a large level field in the presence of the following

distinguished gentlemen: Generals Johnston, Beauregard, & Smith; also different staff officers Gen Jackson and Adjutant General Jones.

*The Brigade behaved remarkably well and was complimented by General Smith for the Soldier-like appearance of the men. General Johnston was dressed with fine gray cloth coat, standing collar with stars on either side, gray cap and blue pants, rode a bay horse. General Beauregard's dress was blue throughout rode a sorrel horse. General Smith wore citizen's clothes, rode a fine bay. A member of the British Parliament, and a French officer; also attracted attention from the admiring crowd.*

**October 12, 1861** – Rains very hard last night, and turns quite cold, and cool all day. We don't have any drill in the afternoon, more than dress parade, on account of having to clean up the camp.

**October 14, 1861** - the quartermaster draws liquor this morning because he can't get coffee, but can't draw any more on account of some of the men getting drunk

John Hite 33<sup>rd</sup> Va

**October 16, 1861** - Returned to Centerville and remained for 3 weeks.

*We are concealing ourselves behind the breastworks, we are in the entrenchments. It is cloudy today, I think it will rain before night. All our blankets &c are back in the wagons All our Picquet have been drawn in all around about this part of the Country, Some of our men were sent back to camp near C H. to take down tents and move things generally. - Diary 16/10/1861 – Michael Hanger 27Va*

**October 17, 1861 - Camp near Centerville**

Dear Father

*I would have written by Mr Beard but we were ordered off on picket so sudden that I could not do so We went on picket last thursday and got back on the next tuesday evening about sundown eat our suppers and was preparing for a good nights rest when orders came to strike our tents and prepare for a march no one knew where we got ready and started at three O'clock on wednesday morning and soon found ourselves in Centervill and pitching our tents*

*I was then detailed on guard duty and was obliged to lose two nights sleep so that I think you must excuse my bad writing I would not have written it is reported that the enemy are advancing and that they are as far as Fairfax C.H. but I do not think that it is correct they have advanced a little I know but not so far the object of our falling back is to get a good place to attack them we have a very commanding position here and I think we can give them Hail Collumbia if they do not come too soon. There is some talk of our brigade going to Winchester or at any rate some of the most influential citizens of the vally have petitioned that we may be sent there as there is a body of the enemy under the command of General Banks prowling about Harpers Ferry Martinsburg and the upper potomac generally . I saw Andy Whipple to day he happened to pass our company and I recognized him he said he knew me the moment he saw me he made a narrow escape being taken prisoner by the yankees he had six balls fired at him and only at the distance of 30 yards a lieutenant was taken prisoner at the same time they had left their picket posts and gone a short distance for chestnuts when they were surprised by the enemy and taken I received the things you all sent safe except the tomattoes which were a little mashed the comfort is the very thing we need here but it is a little unhandy carrying about I suppose I need not write any more as Mr Beard can give you the particulars of how we live and get along so nothing more at present but remain your affectionate son. T M. Smiley*

*I received the things you all sent safe except the tomattoes which were a little mashed the comfort is the very thing we need here but it is a little unhandy carrying about. Near Centerville 17/10/1861 – Thomas Smiley 5Va*



Fall's Church

*Nothing of note transpired in camp til the 11th of October (1861), when we started on picket to Acquitink where we remained 5 days, when we came back to camp on the evening of the 15th (Oct. 1861) we got orders that night at 9o'clock to strike our tents, and be ready to march next morning at 3 o'clock, which we did, and marched to Centerville, where we pitched our tents about 2o'clock. On the 30th October (1861) Gov. Letcher was present and all the Virginia Regts. in this encampment were paraded and a flag presented to each one, 17 in number and on the following evening there was a grand review of all the troops in the encampment by the Gov. of Virginia. ... (Diary 11 to 30/10/1861 – James Beard 5 Va)*

**October 23, 1861. Enlisted into Co H at Centerville was John W. Snyder born 1841. Later transfered to Company B. Hospitalized 15/1/1864 (place not stated) and returned 15/3/1864. He was promoted to Sergeant.**

**October, 26 1861 Saturday .....** *We have just got orders to strike tents to dry our baggade &c*

**October, 27 1861 Sunday ...** *Fine cool windy morning. Dr. White preached at our Col's tent at 10.*

**October 29, 1861 Tuesday ...** *We got orders to strike tents today to air the ground, dry cloths &c. Drills as usual nothing new. - Diary- Michael Hanger 27 Va*

**October 30, 1861 - New Battle Flags were presented to the Virginia Units at Centerville**  
*Col James Allen sent the original State Flag home to Charlestown with instructions for his wife to pack it away safely. It is now held at V.M.I. - James Beard 5th Va.*

*"Oct. 30th Wednesday Gov. Letcher came here today. It is very pleasant. though a little windy we had review to day. The Gov"brought some flags with him. which he is going to present to the Va Regts this evening 6 o'clock we*

*had a grand presentation this eve. The Gov presented flags to all the Va Regts." The Diary of Michael Reid Hanger- Rockbridge Rifles, Coy H 4th and later Coy C 5<sup>th</sup> Virginia Infantry.*

**October 31, 1861** - Enlisted into Co H, John T. Spencer - Originally enlisted 21 Jun 1861 at Wythesville to 8th Va. Cavalry. Maybe because of the loss of his horse.

Stonewall Brigade, Valley Dist, Dept. of Northern VA, November 1861-May 1862

**November 4, 1861** – Just before Jackson departed for Winchester he received the Regimental Colonels in his tent. They all expressed deep regrets at his going. The general replied that they could not possibly be feel more regret at his departure than he did, and he said farewell in the words: *"may the richest blessing of God ever attend you and your comrades, and may victory such as you gained on the Plains of Manassas ever be perched upon your banners"*. Dispositions had been made for Jackson's successor as head of the brigade. Through the early part of November, Col. James Preston of the 4<sup>th</sup> Virginia was interim commander. Yet this older warrior exposed to the coldness of this month was so plagued with rheumatism as to be useless and the command devolved on Colonel Allen of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia until the 4<sup>th</sup> of December when Brigadier General Richard B. Garnett was appointed to the post. Stonewall Jackson had considered his Colonels not experienced enough for brigade Command. (The Stonewall Brigade and 4<sup>th</sup> Virginia Infantry by James I. Robertson Jr.).

At Centerville Governor Letcher reviewed each Virginia Regiment and presented each Regiment with a Flag. (Nadenbousch letter)



Lion of the Valley -Jackson in Winchester, Va. November 6, 1861 – by Mort Kunstler

Lion of the Valley depicts General Jackson and his brigade entering Winchester the day he established his headquarters there in 1861. In it, you'll see two period structures that were familiar to everyone in Winchester during the Civil War - the 1827 House and the Red Lion Tavern, which was established in 1783. Both still look much the same today, and I believe they have never been depicted with Jackson in a painting. They're wonderful examples of 19th century southern architecture and I think they add a very compelling element to the painting. I'm so glad I learned about this scene and the appearance of these Civil War structures.

Jackson's arrival at his new headquarters in early November gave me the opportunity to use the seasonal colors of the leaves which, combined with the clear blue sky and bright sunlight, impart the optimism that was felt by Jackson and the army at this time of the war. I deliberately placed only Stonewall and Little Sorrel in sunlight to make them the center of attention. To reinforce this design element, I painted Jackson as the only figure clearly silhouetted against the sky. I utilized one point perspective to additionally draw the eye to the general by having the lines of the buildings, the curbing, and the wagon tracks lead the viewer to Jackson. The Loudon Street Presbyterian Church is aptly positioned directly behind Jackson. He worshipped there and passed by countless times in the exercise of his duties. The first national flag catches the sunlight and adds an additional touch of color to the painting. The mounted artilleryman on the extreme left looks at Jackson as he goes by; that and the direction of the infantry soldier's rifle lead the viewers attention always back to the painting's centerpiece: Stonewall Jackson. That's the intent of the painting - the focus on Jackson. He would soon lead his amazing "Valley Campaign," which would catapult him into even greater fame. I believe this painting clearly suggests the strength of character and command that would make Stonewall Jackson the lion of the Shenandoah Valley. - Mort Künstler.

**November 8, 1861** – Through an all day down pour, the Regiment boarded the train at Manassas to return to the Shenandoah Valley.

**November 9, 1861** - The Regiment arrived in Strasburg, VA and marched in the mud to Winchester. They camped at Camp Stephenson, 5 miles north of Winchester during November and December.

**November 16, 1861 - Camp near Winchester**

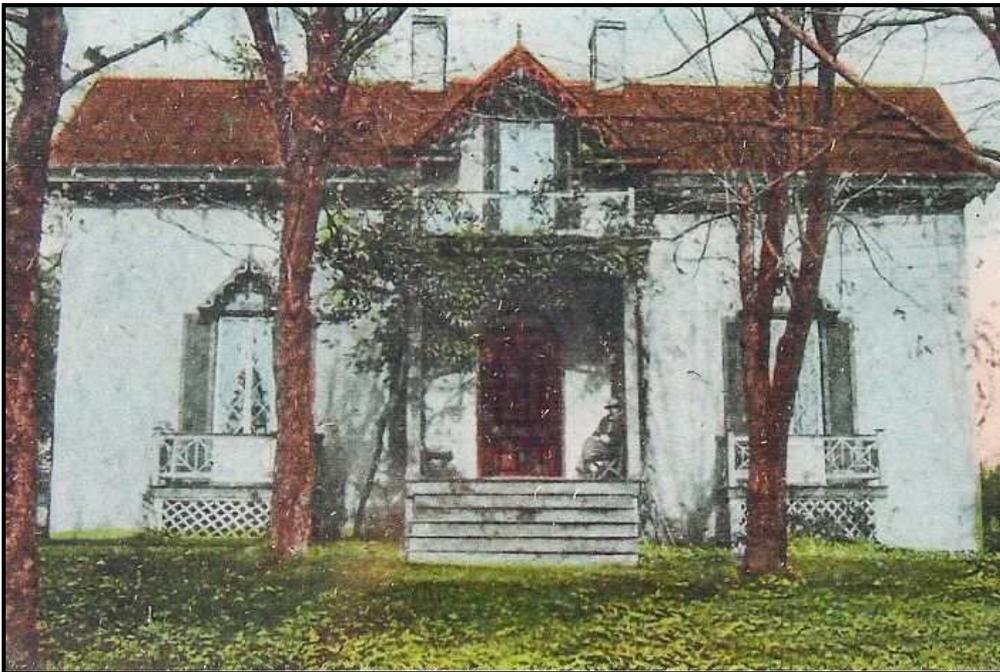
*Dear Aunt*

*We are now camped near Winchester in a flat piece of woods mud about shoe mouth deep; that is wherever it is tramped any: this week has been very rainy, and now it is [unclear: spitting] snow and very cold our tents are a great protection from the cold, and wind, but still not as much as could be desired; during the storm of last friday two weeks there was not more than a dozen tents left standing in the whole regiment the wind was so strong it carried them off as fast as they could be put upp. you ought to be here to see us cooking; making bread, and pies & we get bakers bread sometimes which comes in very good; we get plenty of sugar, and coffee, and beef of the very best sort. butter is selling at from 25 to 50,cts a pound in Winchester, that is of a good quality; eggs is 25cts a dozen, cabbage is selling at from 10 to 15,cts a head according to quality, apples 25,cts a dozen, and every thing else in proportion yesterday was fast day and I suppose was as well kept in the camp as it was at home. an order was issued that there should be no drilling and no other duty except that which could not be dispenced with and we certainly did not eat much because they have it in their power to withdraw out rations and keep it from us there was preaching here by some strange preacher but I did not hear him as I had just come off guard, and was wet, and cold; but I believe he preached a very good sermon.*

*We are expecting to move away from this camp but I do not know whether it is to town or not we expect to take winter quarters in Winchester but I do not know how soon we will get them. (Part letter) - Thomas M. Smiley 5 Va*

*"The situation is beautiful, the building is of a cottage style and contains six rooms. I have two rooms, one above the other. The lower room, or office, has a matting on the floor, a large fine table, six chairs, and a piano. The walls are papered with elegant gilt paper. I don't remember to have ever seen a more beautiful papering, and there are five paintings hanging on the walls. ... The upper room is neat, but not a full story and ... remarkable for being heated in a peculiar manner, by a flue from the office below. Through the blessing of our ever-kind Heavenly Father, I am quite comfortable."— Letter, Jackson to his wife Mary, November 16, 1861.*

This was an antebellum home built in 1854 (in 1902) owned by Lt. Col. Lewis Tilghman Moore of the 31st Virginia Militia. Later, while commanding the 4th Virginia Infantry, Colonel Moore offered his home at 415 North Braddock Street, Winchester to serve as the headquarters for Maj. Gen. Thomas J. "Stonewall" Jackson who lived in the home from November 1861 to March 1862, and was joined by his wife, Mary Anna in December 1861. Jackson arrived shortly after taking command of the new Valley District of the Department of Northern Virginia and from this location; Jackson planned his Shenandoah Valley defenses and campaigns, starting with the Romney Expedition. Moore enlisted on 14/6/1861 as a Lieutenant Colonel, commissioned into Field & Staff VA 4th Infantry. He was listed severely wounded in the knee on 21/7/1861 at Manassas and unable to return. He died 28/12/1897 in Winchester. Actress Mary Tyler Moore is a descendant of Col. Moore and assisted in the cost of restoration of the building.



### **November 18, 1861 – Winchester**

*I wrote for you to make me a coat but you need not to make it; the Company all gets a good full cloth roundabout and pants, we will get the Cloth at the Factory here and have them [illeg.] and some one will fetch them up there and have them made at home it will be as warm suit as we can have made.*

I would like to have some more stockons I have one pair that you sent me and one pair of drawers. I would like to have my boots as soon as you can send them. these are bursted along the side. ...  
It is fine wether for Camping out a body ant bothard mutch wiping the swet off, and at night we [unclear: kick] all our [unclear: feter] ticks off it is so hot. George Baylor 5 Va

Head Quarters Valley Dist  
November 18<sup>th</sup> 1861  
General orders  
No 13  
Lt Col Jackson Bott is relieved from his position in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Regt Va Inf, and is ordered to assume the duties of Provost Marshall of the town of Winchester  
By command of  
Maj Gen Jackson  
A. A. Genl

#### November 21, 1861

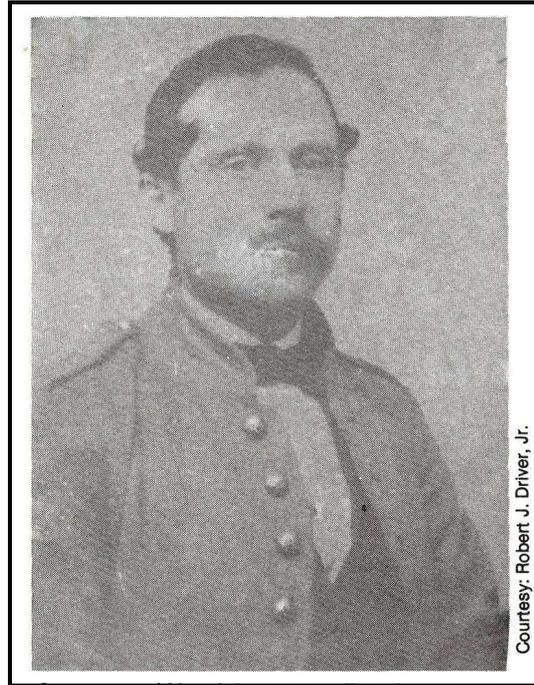
We have had very high winds and cold weather lately. We burn a great deal of wood, build large fires at the doors of the tents, and manage to keep tolerably comfortable. If you can send us a comfort, a good wide one to cover us both. Send the boots the first chance. I'm most barefooted. ... Andrew Brooks 4 Va

#### November 27, 1861 - Near Winchester

I got my boots and socks and gloves, the boots fits splendid they are plenty large. my over coat fits very well you can send me another pair of socks if you have them. just make them drawers the same size that you mad the other pair except the waste , and make them to inches larger. I got my comfort it is raining here to day. ...send me close as soon as you can I want you to send me a box of eating if you can send me some butter & apple butter. tell David to send me some Chestnuts. we dont get to smell and apple here. George Baylor 5 Va

**December 1861.** Sleet and icy winds ushered in December. Influenza and pneumonia became common ailments. Diarrhea was already the most prevalent illness amongst the men.

George Washington Baylor was born 20/3/1834 in Augusta County and enlisted on 17/4/1861 there as a Corporal and mustered into "D" Co. VA 5th Infantry. He was listed as hospitalized 17/10/1861 (place not stated). He was Killed on 9/8/1862 at Cedar Mountain, VA. He is buried at Shermariah Cemetery, Route 602, Middlebrook. (Corpl, Southern Guard, 1860) Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.:



George Washington Baylor 5<sup>th</sup> Virginia Infantry Regiment

**December 4, 1861**

SPECIAL ORDERS, HEADQUARTERS ARMY OF THE POTOMAC, Numbers 566.

Brigadier General Richard B. Garnett will proceed to Winchester, to take command of the First Brigade, and will reported to Major General T. J. Jackson, commanding the Valley District.

By command of General Johnston: THOS. G. RHETT, Assistant Adjutant - General.

**December 7, 1861** - In the morning Brig. Gen. Richard B. Garnett arrived to take command of the Stonewall brigade.

**December 17, 1861** - General Jackson ordered the Brigade to destroy Dam #5 on the Potomac River. (Chesapeake and Ohio Canal) Captain R.T. Colston of Company E who was well acquainted with the locality of the dam and its structure, volunteered to take charge of the working party to accomplish the desired object over and for the next four and a half nights.

The 2<sup>nd</sup> VA worked through the icy waters and annoying Federal artillery to destroy the dam. Try as they might in the poor weather, they could not breach the dam. (Dr James I Robertson 4<sup>th</sup> Virginia Infantry)

The weary and shivering men returned to Camp Stephenson on December 22 with ranks further depleted by sickness. The soldiers enjoyed a subdued and peaceful Christmas.

*We remained in this place (Martinsburg) until the evening of the 17th (Dec. 1861) when the Brigade came on here, we then marched to near Dam No. 5 arriving there about 9 o'clock P.M., where we stayed overnight and fell back in the morning acting in this way until the morning of the 21st (Dec. 1861).*

*Having destroyed the dam we set out for our camp beyond Martinsburg, 15 miles distance, we stayed [unclear: 21/2] miles above Martinsburg that night, and set out early next morning for Camp Stephenson, and arrived there the same evening. (James E. Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va)*



This is the site of Stonewall Jackson's first attack from Winchester in December 1861. Originally built as a wooden structure in 1833-1835, work on this masonry or "high rock" dam began in the 1850's. Although listed as incomplete until 1873, it was working as a guard lock dam on December 17, 1861 when it was attacked and partially destroyed by Stonewall Jackson's Attack on Dam No. 5.

### **December 26, 1861 - Camp Stephenson**

*Dear Sister*

*We got back to camp last Sunday evening after an absence of two weeks the greater part of the time being made up in marching night and day I wrote to you from Martinsburg telling you of our first trip to dam No. four in which we did not do much execution besides taking a few prisoners; on the next day after I wrote the brigade came on and we took up the line of march for dam Number five we staid there until saturday morning when we left for camp during our stay there we tore up the dam and stopped operations on the canal for the winter there was one man killed on our side a Mr Parks belonging to the Rockbridge rifles and one of the artillery was wounded I do not know how many of the enemy were killed as the skirmishing was done altogether across the river but there was several of the enemy seen to fall and carried off by their friends it is strange there was not more of us killed than was as the bombs were bursting around us the whole time some of our company picked up peices of shell that fell close to them*

*Our company or a part of it were at work in the dam one night the enemy did not see us going in the dam but after we had been in the dam an hour I went to the top to look around and in the moonlight they could see me when they opened fire upon us the first balls whistled over my head and after that I got out of the way when they opened a perfect shower of balls upon us but we were prety well protected and fortunately no one was hurt. Mr Andrew Lucas arrived here last sunday evening just about dark I received the things you sent me and it just come in time as we were about out of provisions we do not fare very well on a march as there is not time to cook our provisions. but in camp we fare very well the roundabout you sent fits me very well and the socks I will keep although I do not need them just yet but I suppose I will need them after while I will send the box home by Mr Lucas we have got knapsacks and I will send my sachel with what things I have I sent the undershirt home again as I do not like to wear them here I have put my uniform coat in and some lead and other things sam Lucas has a pair of pants and a flannel shirt in and David Hanger put in a pair of old socks John Beard sent his old knapsack it is a black one and the other sachel is B.F. Hupps.*

*I had some other things but when we moved every thing that could not be taken along was thrown away and destroyed the [unclear: Cad] is in a little poke it was picked up from off the field at Manassas.*

*John Clemmer told me to write that he wanted enough of cloth like my roundabout to make him a coat and pair of pants he said he would give two dollars a yard or whatever you sold it at and pay the money as soon as he got the goods when you write let me know whether you have any of the cloth to spare or not. T. M. Smiley*

*I send you a button taken off the coat of a dead United States soldier who fell on the battlefield of Bull run July 21<sup>st</sup> 1861-(Valley of the Shadow)*

### **January, 1862 – The Romney Campaign.**

**January 1 - 25, 1862** - Expedition to Bath (Berkeley Springs) and Romney. The 2<sup>nd</sup> battled wretched weather, 25 days of sleet, snow, rain, etc. The Bath Resort Hotel's banquet hall caught fire providing much needed warmth. Five inches of snow buried the soldiers while sleeping in a field near Hancock. Threatened the Federals at Hancock.

### **January 1 – 2, 1862**

*Well nothing of interest in camp until the morning of the 1<sup>st</sup> day of January 1862, when we left this camp and marched in the direction of Bath, Morgan Co. We marched 12 miles that day through a mountainous and poor country and stopped for the night. The next morning (Jan. 2, 1862) we left our camp again and marched to the cross roads near Unger's Store on Sleepy Creek, the country still poor and mountainous.*

### **January 3, 1862**

*The next day (Jan. 3, 1862) we marched to within 6 miles of Bath and camped for the night. It commenced snowing about dark, it fell some 2 inches deep, we started next morning (Jan. 4, 1862) about daylight for Bath, which place we reached about 2 o'clock, where we put up for the night. The wagons did not get up that night and we had to go without supper.*

**January 4, 1862** - Four Confederate Brigades were engaged in this campaign, 3 under the direct command of Loring and the Stonewall Brigade under the direct command of Thomas Jackson who was in overall command. This day the 4 Brigades captured the town of Berkeley Springs (Bath)

### **January 5, 1862**

*The morning of the 5<sup>th</sup> (Jan. 1862) we had to go back about a mile to meet our wagons. We then went on through Bath toward Hancock on the river, where we stayed all day and in the evening fell back a short distance and camped for the night, the snow was falling fast, we remained here overnight. Our wagons came up about 10 o'clock at night.*

Deep snow and bitterly cold temperatures had transformed their march into a grueling ordeal. Reported a Confederate officer: "The road was almost an uninterrupted sheet of ice, rendering it almost impossible for man or beast to travel, while by moonlight the beards of the men, matted with ice, glistened like crystals" ... Recalled another: "If a man had told me 12 months ago that men could stand such hardships, I would have called him a fool."



The Romney Expedition - by John Paul Strain Western Virginia, January 1862

### January 6, 1862

*The next morning (Jan. 6, 1862) we struck our tents and moved back about a mile and pitched our tents and stayed all night.*

### January 7, 1862

*The next morning (Jan. 7, 1862) we again struck tents and sent our baggage off by daylight. The Army had to remain till the whole train of wagons, about 500, passed which took till 1 o'clock in the day. We then took up the line of march and moved on slowly until after we passed through Bath some two miles. We then commenced passing the train and moved on at a brisk rate until we came to the cross roads, which place we reached about [unclear: 1] o'clock. (Diary of James E. Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va)*



"The Winds of Winter" by Mort Kunstler Romney Campaign - January 1862

### January 10, 1862 - Camp near crossroads Morgan County

Dear Sister

We left camp Stephenson on New Year's Day and since that we have been almost constantly on the march and when night came we had to lay down without our tents in the snow and rain  
 We marched to Bath the County seat of Morgan and was five days in getting there. The first snow we have seen this winter fell on us the third night while we were laying on the side of one of Morgans Numerous mountains  
 And after that we marched on a solid sheet of ice the wagons runing on the road packed down the snow and it got so icy a person could hardly stand on his feet the horses falling down wagons sliding off the road and breaking to pieces there was several men slipped down and broke their legs and arms there was a great many horses killed and crippled not so many in our brigade but in those that came from Western Virginia they are weak and poor and can not stand much hardship we drove the enemy out of Bath took 24 prisoners killed and wounded 8 or ten took their comissary stores &c we got about 6-or 8000 dollars worth of property our success would have been much greater had it not been for some militia we had along with us 2 regiments of them run from some 25 Yankees and their general in the first place disobeyed orders throwing the whole plan wrong he has been placed under arrest by Gen Jackson. If the Militia had done right we would have captured the whole [plac] force baggage and every thing they had and made a complete disaster to the enemy

We are camped at the cross roads where we can go to four different places we do not know where we are going to some think we are going to Romney and some to Martinsburg-while others suppose we are going to Winchester we will probably take winter quarters when we get back if the weather is very rough you say to let you know whether I want a pair of over socks I do not know that I want them as I have not wore the other ones any yet my boots are most too tight with them on Tell pa that he need not be uneasy about my enlisting for the war as I have not had any idea of it yet there is a bill up in Congress now for the purpose of keeping the twelve month volunteers in service during the whole war but I do not know whether it has passed or not our regiment are all wanting to go home when their term expires as they do not like their officers but I must close as my paper is out Write soon (Part Letter)  
Your brother T M Smily

January 11, 1862

Sam 9th's Stone  
 Jan 11 1862

---

Lauson Boty  
 Lt Col 2 Regt Va

---

Application for  
 a furlough for 15 days

Approved & Resp<sup>d</sup>  
 forwarded

J. W. Allen  
 Col 2 Regt

Respectfully forwarded  
 B. B. Barnitt  
 Major Genl  
 Sundry

Approved  
 By command of  
 Maj Genl Jackson  
 A. B. Jackson  
 CWB



**"Following Stonewall"** - *Drawn by a survivor of the campaign*

### **January 13, 1862**

*We remained here with but little change in our camp until the morning of the 13th (Jan. 1862) when we again struck tents and took up the line of march for Romney at which place we arrived on the evening of the 15th (Jan. 1862) inst., after a heavy and toilsome march of 45 miles through a mountainous and ragged country. (Diary of James E. Beard 5th Va)*

### **January 15, 1862 - Camp Randolph**

*Dear Aunt*

*We are settled down in camp and if the present state of the weather continues we will be quiet until spring. Our brigade is on picket; went last Sunday but expect to return this evening. I did not go, as my shoes are not very good for snow, and the wet, and muddy state of the roads.*

*Our Generals are not looking for any military movements now I think, as they are giving furloughs pretty freely there is three of our company at home on furlough now, and three more expecting to go in a day or two. My turn does not come for some time yet but I expect to get home some time this winter or spring. Mr See has just been around he is speaking of building a chapel near the regiment expects to commence in a few days. It would be much more comfortable then to attend preaching in the open air It has been rumored that part of our brigade went to the Yankees while on picket but I do not think it so. Yet it would not surprise me if a great many did not desert as the soldier is not getting what is justly due him There has been several days that they got no meat at all and when there is meat issued it is in small quantities our regiment has not suffered any however as we get a great deal from home (part letter) T. M. Smiley*

**January 16, 1862**

*Nothing of interest transpired while we were in this place (Romney), being quartered in houses we had no use for our tents. We stayed here until the morning of the 23rd (Jan. 1862) when we started back to Winchester by way of the Northwestern Grade and arrived near here on the 25th (Jan. 1862) and encamped 3 miles on the Romney Road.*

*I left Romney on the same morning for the Hospital in Winchester sick with a cold a sore throat, I remained at this place until the 3rd day of February 1862, when I again rejoined the Company at Camp Zollicoffer to which place the regiment moved on the 29th of Jan. (1862), and made preparations for winter quarters, which we got into on the 7th (Feb. 1862) inst - (Diary of James E. Beard 5th Va)*

**January 27, 1862** – *“Such a tramp it was, something like Napoleon crossing the Alps. The mercury was below zero and the northwest wind cut like a knife. The snow and the ground under it was frozen hard ... the brink of the road had to be shunned, to avoid a slide like a toboggan down the side of the mountain. Men’s rumps were continually hitting the road with a thud like that of a pile driver.” said Lt. John Lyle 4th Virginia Liberty Hall Volunteers.*

**January 25 - March 10, 1862** - The Regiment returned to Winchester and prepared winter quarters at the Old Smithfield House situated northeast of Winchester and called it Camp Zollicoffer. Most soldiers obtained furloughs to visit family in the Valley. The Regiment watched the execution of a cavalryman from Jefferson County. Lawson Botts, of the 2<sup>nd</sup> VA, was the acting Provost marshal administering the execution. Members of the 2nd VA Infantry who had enough of the infantry created an entire company of cavalry.

**January 28, 1862**

*My Dear Kate;*

*I am again in camp enjoying the pleasures & braving the hardship & dangers incident to such a life. As to any enjoyments they are many & various consequently I will not endeavor to enumerate them. I have had some pretty hard times since I came down. I have marched over 100 miles since leaving Winchester Thursday morning Jan 29 30. We had to march yesterday morning and I didn't get time to finish your letter. We marched 8 miles yesterday & are now 5 miles from Winchester on the Pughtown road. We are in winter quarters, are yet in our tents, but will continue building our cabins tomorrow.*

*I think it probable that we may have some rest now for a while We left Romney on the 23rd. It rained all the time we were there & was very muddy & disagreeable. Romney is a very nice town I suppose in time of peace, but it was overrun with soldiers and abused now. There are a few pretty girls there; some of were very kind to me & others were more "union than secesh" I think.*

*There are several pretty churches there & a good many nice private residences & also a very commodious Court House, though the Yankees have torn the floors & every thing from the inside of the Court House. The Federals left a great many things when they "vamoused" from there. I could have gotten a number of trophies but had no way of taking care of them. Its the most mountainous regions between here and Romney I ever saw. There are 8 mountains between here & there & The Pastures about Burniss Springs is a paradise (to?) thee best part of Hampshire County. The people of some places can look up the (chimney?) & see the sheep & goats on the hillside above. There are few children out there that never saw the sun.*

*The Yankees have burned all the houses for 20 miles in this side of Romney. But I guess they won't burn any more soon*

*Write to me soon. Direct to Winchester.*

*In care of Capt. H. J. Williams, Company D. 5th reg't Va vol.*

*Yours truly--*

*James R. McCutchan*

**February 11, 1862 - Camp Zollicoffer**

*Dear Aunt*

*We have had a very wet winter here so far but I think we will have some good weather now as the past few days have been clear and warm. We are still in our tent but we have our hut built and had expected to move into it yesterday but the wether is so fine we concluded to stay in our tent a while yet; the tent is much warmer than a house would be We have a stove in our tent and it keeps us very comfortable.*

*We have had a very hard time since we left Centreville and came into the Valley almost all the time on the march and that through a mountainous country On the road to Romney and at that place the Yankees destroyed everything that came in their way There was one little town about fourteen miles from Romney that they burnt the houses down and killed all the stock that that they could find they shot one man that was engaged in government works and only wounded him; they then took him and laid him before the fire and roasted him slowly until he died; then burn him up in the house. In some places they killed all the horses Cattle and hogs and piled them up in one pile along the roadside.*

*This will I think be visitited on their heads in a tenfold proportion Enlisting is going on rapidly in the regiment there has 8 or 10 of our company enlisted for the war and more of them talking of doing so I have not done so yet and will not until I hear from home. - T M Smiley*

*Winchester*

*My dearest Fanny,*

*The town is full of soldiers & their wives- Sue & Edwin Lee board very near here. General and Mrs. Jackson not far off. I went to see Mrs. Jackson this morning. You were all shocked I suppose to hear of the General's resignation! It was very useless I think and arose from an over strained sense of right, although it was bad treatment & seemed to render his whole campaign absurd for them to order Loring's Division away from Romney immediately after getting possession of it. Jackson's resignation will not be accepted I suppose, but they will have to take Loring away for the two will never agree. Loring now says his is an independent division, that they were asked, not ordered to come here; and that they won't serve under Jackson. They also complain of their hard time in the summer & and say they ought to be put on easy work now, & let some other troops take to the mountains !- As to the Tennesseans, I am disgusted with them, their chief delight is in abusing Gen. Jackson, & the first Brigade which they look upon as a pet of his.*

*There is a gentleman here that I quarrel with perpetually- but as he told me yesterday he had re-enlisted I shall think better of him.- Re-enlisting is going on briskly in the 1<sup>st</sup> Brigade, it will perhaps be kept together under its present organization. We hear of so much dissatisfaction in various quarters, & so many resignations for pique- that I have long since feared, we needed some reverses to unite us heart & soul in one common cause; & to awaken in us the strong resolve to conquer or die! To day's papers bring us the news of a disaster which ought to arouse and startle us. 3000 taken Prisoners at Roanoke Island. Mrs. Jackson who is from N.C. says the Island was perfectly untenable & the attempt to make a stand there at all, was very unfortunate! I wish they had saved the men. I hope Donald was rewarded for all his efforts by a sight of Gen. Beauregard, but doubt it. I hear that John & David Moore have both re-enlisted, tho' we have never laid our eyes on the boys since coming here. A great many of the Rockbridge Artillery have re-enlisted & gone home on furlough!*

*Ever your attached sister, Julia A. Allen (Part Letter)*

Collection note:

*The original letter is privately owned. The owner provided the VMI Archives with a copy of the original and granted us permission to publish the letter on our website, so that its content could be made available to researchers.*

### **February 15, 1862 – Enlisted into Co H at Winchester**

**Henry Barnhart** AWOL 10/5/1862 (place not stated) (No further record)

**Robert Shepherd**. Died of pneumonia at Lynchburg 4<sup>th</sup> May 1862.

### **February 17, 1862**

*..... Dear, I have dried fruit to send you, but have no opportunity now. Don't you think it would come in better towards spring when the appetite is not so good, & you will not care about eating so much meat. And while I think of it, don't you want some new colored shirts, & send your white ones home. If I had them, I would color them with cedar, & they would do better. I have knit a pair of gloves for John like yours; he sent me word to knit them. .... I've had nothing to do but knit & think of you,. Nan & Mary are making drawers for soldiers; & papa is sitting at the back window shoe mending; - Augusta Cty 17/02/1862 – Martha Read re 33 Va*

### **February 18, 1862 – Winchester**

**TJJ to Gen. Joseph E. Johnston - Winchester, Virginia**

*General*

*I have received information that there is below Washington another Brigade besides Sickles' and that they are provided with pontoon trains by which they can cross their Art. & other force in about four (4) hours and that they design doing so with the night at three or four different points, and that the first favorable night is the time fixed upon.*

*That the crossing is to be followed by the reoccupation of Fredericksburg.*

*The 1st Tennessee leaves for Knoxville at dawn tomorrow morning. Would have left this morning, but I thought it best not to move until something could be heard respecting the time when the cars could receive them, as the weather has been very bad, and the troops are comfortable in their present position, & are within a day's march of Strasburg. Tomorrow at 10 o'clock A.M. the 1st Georgia will leave, and the Regiments for Genl Humes will move in time for their R. R. transportation. As there is no evidence of an immediate move on this place, I do not attach much importance to the information respecting the crossing of the Potomac below you, but have felt it my duty to make mention of it. The information is that the crossing is to be at night.*

*The troops for Manassas can leave at any time via Snicker's Gap; as the boats now there will transport 250 Inft. per trip, but unless I receive further instructions from you, I will keep them as you directed until after the Regiments for the Virginia District leave.*

*Respectfully your Obt. Serot.*

*T.J. Jackson*

### February 20, 1862 - Camp Zollicoffer

*and myself went out this morning and got some milk and eggs.. we are living finely here now, get plenty to eat and of a good quality. can fix it up a great deal better in our cabin than when we were in our tents we have yeast and bake raised bread, have warm rolls for breakfast every morning, we have our mess laid off in (twos) and have regular cooking days. there is 14 of us so cook day does not come but once a week, get plenty of coffee and sugar, can get some molasses, have to buy them, they are furnished for the officers at 20 cents per ( goll), we are having a grand time here, if never had no harder times than we have here we would get along very well, but this is not always the case, I expect we will have some hard fighting to do the next term. . You siad that you expected I would not wear a (viser?) that you knit, you are very much mistaken. I will shurely prise it very much indeed. As for the (buttons?) I have not that is fit. but will get one the next time I got to Winchester.- (James McCutchan 5 Va)*

### February 22, 1862

*I took the mumps the 22nd (Feb. 1862) inst. and stayed in camp until the 27th (Feb.1862) when I went to Winchester to the Hospital where I remained until the 2nd March (1862), when I was sent to Strasburg where I remained over night, and on the evening of the 3rd (March 1862) started for the Hospital at Mt. Jackson which place we arrived at 10 o'clock the same evening.*

### February 27, 1862

*The Regt. left their camp at Zollicoffer on the 27th (Feb. 1862) and moved to within three quarters of a mile of Winchester and went into their tents.*

**March 3, 1862 – Enlisted into CoH was Jacob Spitzer Surrendered 9/4/1865 at Appomattox Court House.**

### March 5, 1862

*The Regt. left this camp and moved about 5 miles and camped and then moved on next morning as far as Cedar Creek where we camped until the morning of the 15th, when we again struck our tents and moved back as far as Narrow Passage where we remained one night. Then we fell back to within 4 1/2 miles of Mt. Jackson.*



**March 6, 1862**

*I left the Hospital at Mt. Jackson on the 6th (March 1862) and joined the Regt. at Narrow Passage about the time they were ready to move. I went down on the cars as far as Edinburg and then walked out to the Regt. and marched back with it to a camp some three miles from Mt. Jackson where we remained until the 20th (March 1862) when we march 4 miles above Mt. Jackson and remained about 24 hours, and then struck tents and marched 41 miles below Mt. Jackson and stayed one night, and again struck tents and marched to near Cedar Creek 24 miles and camped for the night.*

(Diary of James E. Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va)

**Enlisted into Co H**

**Albert Adkins.** Perhaps born 1845 mustered into Co. H as a Pvt. He was 5'9 ½ "with a sallow complexion, brown eyes and dark hair. He was a Farmer. Listed as: \* Confined Camp Chase, OH (date not stated) Confined Johnson's Island, OH (date not stated) Confined Point Lookout, MD (date not stated) POW Campbell County, VA (date not stated) Oath Allegiance 12/1/1864 Winchester, VA and joined US Forces 12/4/1864 (place not stated).

**March 11, 1862** - General Jackson marched his troops south to Mount Jackson as Gen. Nat Banks started for Winchester. Major General Shields shadowed the Brigade to Strasburg, VA. They stayed in this area until March 21.

*On Tuesday the 11th March 1862 about one o'clock whilst we were laying in the Baldwin woods near Winchester I heard the long roll beat and quickly we were under arms, Col. Allen and Botts both being absent I led the Regiment, and by General Garnett's order we were placed some distance in the advance, and took our position at the edge of a wood near the line of the Railroad. The enemy was advancing in larger force on the Martinsburg turnpike and we confidently expected an engagement, but they did not come quite near enough. Their scouts I saw plainly, and in rifle shot, but they concluded to wait until the morning when they could be joined by other columns coming up the Berryville road and down from the Bath road. Night coming on, General Jackson withdrew his forces and we marched out with heavy hearts and bivouacked on the turnpike four miles from Winchester. I laid down in a fence corner on the edge of the turnpike, near a large locust tree. My heart is very sad, here in sight of my own deserted home (Major Jones is referring to his home, Careysbrooke, a short distance south and east of Kernstown.) I slept in the open air and am now a refugee from my wife and children and native land! When shall I see them again? God alone knows, but to Him I trust it all, feeling sure that if I go to Him in trust and prayer He will not cast me off. - Francis Buckner Jones*

These next two days General Jackson's "foot cavalry" were at Strasburg and falling back from General Banks toward Woodstock.

**March 12, 1862** - Moved at daylight toward Strasburg and bivouacked just across the Cedar Creek. Rode by dear Vaucluse is the Jones home built during the 1780's. (Originally built in 1785 by the young Revolutionary War Captain Strother Jones).

*During this period, Major Jones widowed mother, Ann Carey Randolph Jones, second wife of Strother Jones, was living there.) and took my breakfast. Found me dearst mother calm as usual and with her heart brim full for the liberty of the country.*

**March 13, 1862** - Pitched our tents and formed an encampment.

Today the Valley District was incorporated into the Army of Northern Virginia, under General Joseph E. Johnston. Jackson and the Stonewall Brigade operated in the Valley as part of the left wing of Johnston's army. During Jackson's Valley Campaign, Jackson's first and only defeat of the Civil War occurred at the Kernstown on March 25, 1862. After receiving faulty intelligence, the brigade was ordered to attack a much larger Union force.

Out of ammunition and almost surrounded by the superior force, Garnett ordered a withdrawal. Jackson was infuriated by this action, taken without his explicit permission, and Garnett was relieved of command and subject to court martial. (*His exoneration at court-martial would never occur and Garnett was later killed during Pickett's Charge in the Battle of Gettysburg, maybe attempting to restore his military honour.*) For the remainder of the Valley Campaign, Brig. Gen. Charles S. Winder commanded the brigade and there were no more defeats in store. The brigade marched over 400 miles in four weeks, was victorious in six significant battles, and helped Jackson achieve a strategic victory in the Eastern Theatre. The brigade's mobility in the campaign (particularly a 57-mile march in 51 hours) earned it the title "Jackson's foot cavalry". At the end of the Valley Campaign, the brigade moved to reinforce General Robert E. Lee in the Seven Days Battles on the Virginia Peninsula. In the Battle of Gaines' Mill, the brigade assaulted the Federal right and helped Lee achieve a victory. In the Northern Virginia Campaign, the brigade suffered high casualties at the Battle of Cedar Mountain and General Winder was killed on August 9, 1862. Jackson personally rallied his old brigade and won the battle. The brigade would suffer more casualties in the Second Battle of Bull Run. On August 30, 1862, the Stonewall Brigade repulsed the attack of the Union's Iron Brigade and rallied for a counterattack. Its acting commander, Colonel William Baylor, was killed. Lieutenant Colonel Andrew J. Grigsby assumed command and led the brigade through the Maryland Campaign and the Battle of Antietam. The brigade defended the West Woods, where the fighting was so severe and attrition so high that Grigsby was commanding the division ("Jackson's Division") by the end of the day. Grigsby did not receive permanent command of the brigade, for reasons Jackson did not record. Instead, Brig. Gen. Elisha F. Paxton, former commander of the 27th Virginia, moved from Jackson's staff to brigade command, which he performed in the Battle of Fredericksburg. There, under the division command of William B. Taliaferro, the brigade was on the right flank of the Confederate defence and counterattacked the encroaching Union division of George G. Meade, but was overall lightly engaged. In 1862, casualties in the brigade surpassed 1,200.

**March 14, 1862** - At Woodstock and in Camp at Camp at Narrow Passage.

**March 15, 1862 (Saturday)** - *Moved at daylight, the day is very cloudy and a cold rain started about 10 a.m. It was very disagreeable. We halted at the "Narrow Passage" late in the evening. Inquiring for George, found that he had deserted me. We went into a log church and slept very comfortably. This is a romantic spot, the Shenandoah comes down on one side and Narrow Passage Creek on the other and almost forms a juncture but a long narrow ledge of rocks prevents it.*

**March 16, 1862 (Sunday)** - *Struck our tents again this morning and pitched in a wood near the "Red Bank" about four miles from Mt. Jackson. It has been a fine day and although I was sorry to be moving on Sunday, I enjoyed the march. The country is very beautiful, the winding river, the low ground, and the majestic mountain towering above all for such a grand sight.*

*When the Regiment turned off to go to the camping ground I rode on to Mt Jackson to see brother Strother (William Strother Jones was Major Jones' older half brother).*

*Strother Jones mother was Anna Maria Marshall (a niece of the Chief Justice), the first wife of Strother Jones, Sr.) about getting Allen to wait upon me as George had not made his appearance, and as I was sadly inconvenienced.*

*I found Edmund and Allen both and brought them back with me. W.S.J. (William Strother Jones) with his usual generousness helped me to carry the servants' bundles.*

*He told me of Bishop Meade's' death, (noted Episcopal bishop of Virginia) and oh! how sad it made me, how sad that he should be taken from us at this gloomy time. May the Lord have mercy upon us, and, bless our country and raise up another Bishop Meade for our beloved Zion.*

*Camp "Buchannan" on the Shenandoah, March 17, 1862. This camp by order today is named as above. It is in a beautiful wood on a hill a short distance from the river. I walked down this morning to the riverbank. It is a noble stream and runs through a lovely country. The men of our Brigade were busily engaged in washing their clothes. I found some old pine slabs in the woods and I made Edmund go and get me one to fix me a stand to lay my bed upon.*

*He did it as I directed and I will be quite comfortable again. Lt. Meade called in this evening and we had a long talk about his uncle the Bishop. The Bishops had lived to an old age, but indeed it is hard to give him up at such a time as this. His whole heart was in our cause and I wish he could have lived to see us succeed.*

### **March 18, 1863 - Enlisted into Co H at Camp Winder**

**William. Melvin** Born 27/8/1841. Wounded in left side of back below shoulder blade at Monocacy 9/7/1864. POW at Monocacy 9/7/1864 and sent to US General Hospital, West Buildings, Baltimore then imprisoned in Fort Mchenry. Exchanged 16/2/1865 and surrendered at Appomattox. Died 17/2/1912 and is buried in Elmwood cemetery, Shepherdstown West Virginia.

**March 20 1862 - Camp on the roadside near New Market, This morning we were ordered to pack and take up the line of march toward New Market. The wind was blowing from the N.E. and the equinoctial storm was evidently setting in. Our baggage was sent off, but no order came for the troops to move until about 2 1/2 o'clock. By that time the rain had commenced falling and continued all day. Our march was cold and cheerless. About night we halted in an open field, the ground saturated with water and the mud and discomfort very great. I made Edmund pitch my tent and gathering up my goods and chattels I am now about to lay down upon a little hay and commend myself and all that is dear to me to Him who has taken care of me all my life and who, I trust, will not desert me in this sad hour of my trial**

**March 21, 1862 – Turner Ashby Intelligence showed that the Yankees had evacuated Strasburg causing Jackson some concern because he needed to keep the Yankees in the Valley so as not to unite with the Federals thus outnumbering Joe Johnston's Army. Snow upon the ground and falling up to 10 A.M. Broke up the encampment and moved back toward Camp Buchannan. Camped in the woods on the left of the turnpike.**

**March 22, 1862 – At dawn the Confederates started moving north and covered 25 miles to Cedar Creek where they bivouacked Took up the line of march in the direction of Winchester and camped on the Cedar Creek, 24 miles. Men very much fatigued and a large number of stragglers strayed from the Regiment.**

**March 23, 1862 - Kernstown, VA - marched another 14 miles arriving South of Kernstown at 2pm. Under the command of John Nadenbousch Coys D, I, & H were campaigning with Ashby in support of his Horse Artillery. In the morning we again took up the line of march toward Winchester, arrived at Newtown about 12 o'clock and passed on through [unclear: 22] miles, where we stayed some two hours, while the Artillery and Cavalry were engaging the enemy, we got into the fight about half hour by [illeg.] where we remained until**

*dark being twice repulsed by the enemy, this happened on the 23rd (March 1862), when we left the field in good order and fell back 4 miles and stayed all night.* (Diary of James E. Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va)

**March 23, 1862 – Battle of Kernstown.** - Faulty intelligence had led General Jackson to believe the Federals were withdrawing from Winchester. His army of about 3,000 attacked what proved to be an enemy force at least three times larger. The battle was a tactical defeat for Jackson – his casualties were about 700. He had been troubled at the thought of fighting the battle on Sunday. Companies D & H, and I had been detached as infantry support to Turner Ashby's cavalry and horse artillery a few days prior. Captain Nadenbousch of Company D was in command of the detachment. Early on the morning of the 23, Ashby ordered Captain Nadenbousch and his detachment to the aid of Captain R. Preston Chew's horse artillery. Federal skirmishers had found the range on Chew's three guns just north of Kernstown. Captain Nadenbousch deployed his skirmishers and advanced to the woods concealing the Federal skirmishers. A quick volley ensued scattering the Federal skirmishers. More Federal soldiers in heavy columns soon arrived forcing Ashby to order Nadenbousch to fall back to the Valley Turnpike (Present day Route 11) and await further orders.

Meanwhile, the remaining Confederates broke camp early on the 23rd at Cedar Creek and marched 14 miles north to Kernstown. Arriving around 2:00 pm, the Confederates heard massive firing and knew the fight was brewing. Jackson thought he faced a rear guard Federal force, not realizing it was stronger than his. The 2<sup>nd</sup> VA was posted on the extreme right of Jackson's line of the Stonewall Brigade in front of a stone wall held by the Federals. Lieutenant Henry Kyd Douglas commanded the colour Company and saw seven colour bearers fall. (I Rode with Stonewall by Henry Kyd Douglas)

The 2<sup>nd</sup> VA's flag was a primary Yankee target throughout the day as the flag had fourteen discernible bullet holes and the staff had been shot in two. At 6:00 pm, the Regiment received the order to retire after almost four hours of rigorous fighting. Co H had two wounded. Three times the colors of the 2nd Virginia were shot down, and but for the gallantry of Colonel Allen, who leaped from his horse and seized them, they would have been captured. (Stonewall Jackson by John Esten Cooke)

This was the sole engagement in which General Jackson in the War Between the States, suffered a decided check to his aims, lost the battle, had more casualties and left the enemy in possession of the field of battle. He attributed his misfortune to the order of General Garnett, who, without Jackson's knowledge, gave the order for the Stonewall Brigade to fall back from the line from which they were, to a place of greater protection as their ammunition had failed them. Five distinct times Jackson led his troops in charges upon his gallant foes, who were double Jackson's numbers, fought with American heroism and determination. Night was about to fall and would end the fierce terrific engagement at Kernstown.

General Jackson was watching the battle from a position close to the Brigade of his delight and confidence. Without warning, he observed to his horror the Stonewall Brigade give way. He turned Old Sorrel towards the command, angered, inflexible, threatening,—and ordered, with imperious spirit for General Garnett to hold his ground, and then pressed on and commanded his men to stop and rally. Observing a drummer in the retreat with the soldiers, he grasped him by the shoulders, pulled him to a rise in the ground, and commanded him, in his short, rapid speech to "*Beat the rally!*" The drummer obeyed and with his hands on the scarred drummer's body, amidst the tempest of bullets about him. Jackson saw the broken lines were now aligned, and thus by his presence and orders brought the command into some military shape.

Captain R. J. WINGATE, Assistant Adjutant-General

*CAPTAIN: in obedience to Special Orders, 43, I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the Second Regiment Virginia Volunteers, under my command, on Sunday, March 23:*

*About 6 a. m., with seven companies of my regiment—Companies D, I, and H having been detachment under Captain Nadenbousch with Colonel Ashby's regiment of cavalry—we left camp, this side of Cedar Creek, and marched to within 5 miles of Winchester. Being in front of the brigade, I was directed to the left of the turnpike into a piece of woods, where the men were allowed to rest for about half an hour, when they were formed in line, and Company G thrown forward about 300 yards as skirmishers. Soon afterward I was directed to advance and support Colonel Fulkerson, when I overtook some three-quarters of a mile in front marching in line of battle.*

*At 2 p. m. I placed my regiment in double column and followed in his rear, Companies D, I, and H having taken their places in line, looking much wearied by their march and subsequent heavy skirmish in the early part of the day with a large force of the enemy's advance guard.*

*At this point Company B was deployed as skirmishers on our right, and remained in that position until just before crossing the last ridge, when it joined the regiment.*

*Moving the rest of the command in the rear of Colonel Fulkerson's brigade, in the directions of the enemy's battery, to within 300 yards of the edge of the woods, at which point the Fourth Regiment was deployed in front of the Second, I received an order from General Garnett to support it.*

*While waiting in this position Major Francis B. Jones, who had been order for the First Brigade to occupy the wooded height to our left. In getting to this range of the enemy's batteries, which pounded in a very heavy fire of shell during the whole passage.*

*On arriving in the wood I occupied a sheltered position with my command and went across the ridge to report to General R. B. Garnett.*

*Soon after my return Major Jones again ordered us forward, and after crossing the ridge the firing of musketry began on our left and front. When I reached the last woods I brought my regiment into line by the right flank, and thus advancing came into action in rear of the Thirty-third, on my left, and the Irish Battalion, on my right, about 5 p. m. or soon after. The fire from the enemy was very brisk, but I advanced some paces beyond the line at first occupied. Seeing a wall in front in possession of the enemy, my object was to get possession of it; but owing to the rapid firing of the enemy and thick undergrowth only the right succeeded in reaching it, which they held until the order to retire for nearly given, about 6 p. m. Thus the men were exposed to a severe fire for nearly an hour, during which time they did not lose an inch of ground.*

*I cannot to highly commend the coolness and bravery of both officers and men, and it would be invidious to draw comparisons. I will therefore, only confine myself to the field and staff officers and commanders of companies who came especially under my observation.*

*Lieutenant Colonel Lawson Botts and Adjutant Hunter, both of whom remained mounted during the day, the first on the left and in front, the latter near me in rear, maintained the possession of the line by their coolness and courage.*

*Major Jones I observed frequently during the day in the most exposed positions in discharge of his duties to the major-general.*

*I would also highly commend the action of Captain Rowan, Nadenbush, Hunter, Butler, Colston, and Moore; that latter, through wounded, went back to the fight; also that of Lieutenants Randolph, Burgess, Lewis, and J. B. Davis, who were in command of their respective companies; and especially would I commend the conduct of Lieuts. J. B. Davis, Company K, and R. H. Lee, Company G, each of whom, after Color-Sergeant Crist fell dead at his post, in succession advanced and raised my colors and went forward and cheered on the men until each was shot down, the first struck by a spend ball, the latter badly wounded.*

*I would also mention most honorably the conduct of Lieutenants Hoffman, Company D, and R.T. Colston, Company E, who were both badly wounded in the thickets fight.*

*My list of killed and wounded is herewith appended, which under the especial providence of God, who protected us in the thickets of the fight and retreat, is much smaller that could have been expected. \**

*Not hearing the order to retire, I did not give it, and only left the field when I found most of the men were drawn off on our left and a heavy force of the enemy were advancing in that direction.*

*Respectfully submitted.*

*J. W. Allen, Colonel Second Virginia Infantry*

*Colonel Allen reported that his "Regt engaged on 23rd did not exceed 320 rank & file"*

*Report of Major. O. R. Funsten, Seventh Virginia Cavalry.*

*CAMP NEAR HAWKINSTOWN, VA.,*

*April 7, 1862.*

*COLONEL: I make the following report of the operations of the left wing of the regiment of cavalry commanded by you in the battle near Kernstown, on the 23d ultimo. My delay in making a report has been occasioned by not receiving at an earlier date the reports of Captains Sheetz and Baylor:*

*On the morning of the 23d nothing of much importance occurred until after the arrival of General Jackson's advance, when I was ordered to send two companies from the left to the right wing. About 4 o'clock, General Jackson having directed me to hold my command in readiness to make a charge in the event that the enemy were driven back, and my force amounting to only about 70 men, inclusive of pickets, I sent a messenger to request you to send me two companies, if you could spare them from the right. Captains Sheetz's and Turner's companies were sent, and took position on the extreme left soon after the infantry fight commenced. About 6 o'clock, when the fortune of the day seemed to be turning against us, General Jackson directed me to take a certain position in our rear in the event of our troops falling back, and to charge the enemy as they advanced in that direction, stating at the same time that I would be supported by artillery. I immediately ordered Captain Sheetz's and Turner's companies to report to me, after leaving a strong picket on the extreme left.*

*The position which was occupied by the picket is a high ridge about 800 yards from the battle ground, and commands a view of the Cedar Creek and Opequon turnpike on the west (distant about a mile from the battle ground) and of the intervening valley on the east. In addition to this, I directed Captain Baylor to take 20 men and watch the movements of the enemy between the pickets and our left.*

*In the course of twenty minutes after these orders were given our troops fell back, and I took the position designated by General Jackson, having been joined by Captains Sheetz's and Turner's companies as we fell back. I remained in this position until all of our troops who re-treated in that direction had passed and it became evident that the enemy would not pursue them through the open land in our front, and until the enemy, who advanced through the woods, were a short distance from our right. I then ordered my command to fall back to a ridge about 200 yards to our left and rear. On arriving there I was informed, to my surprise that the enemys cavalry were on our left. I believed that I had used every precaution to receive timely information of their advance on our left, having placed more than one-fourth of my command to watch them on that flank.*

*I have called upon Captains Sheetz and Baylor to report why it was that this information was not communicated to me as soon as the enemy appeared, and herewith inclose their reports. I immediately, on hearing of the enemy's cavalry, ordered a charge, and they were driven back. We remained near this position, about three-fourths of a mile in the rear and to the left of the battle ground until about 8 o'clock, covering the retreat of a large number of scattered infantry, and then marched to Newtown, where we arrived about 9 p.m. The number of cavalry under my command, after the companies of Captains Sheetz and Turner had been added to it, was between 130 and 140, of whom between 30 and 40 were on picket duty on our left.*

*Respectfully submitted.*

*O.B. FIJNSTEN,  
Major of Ashby's Regiment of Cavalry.  
Col. TURNER ASHBY.*

### **Report of Capt. J. Q. A. Nadenbousch, Second Virginia Infantry.**

*CAMP AT BARTONSYILLE, VA, March 23, 1862.*

*COLONEL: Companies D, H, and I, of your regiment and Company H, Twenty-seventh Virginia Volunteers, were ordered forward at dawn on the 23d instant to support Colonel Ashby's command. They moved forward, without breakfast, near Kernstown. After ascertaining the position of the enemy we were ordered forward to protect the battery from a line of skirmishers which were concealed in the woods near by. Company H, under Captain Hunter, and Company I, under Capt. S. J.C. Moore, were at once thrown forward as skirmishers. The line was without delay moved forward into the edge of the woods. Upon arriving at this point the line of the enemy was observed at a distance of about 100 yards. I at once ordered the men to fire on them, which was promptly obeyed. We continued to advance firing, when the enemy retired or fled rapidly, but were soon heavily re-enforced. Seeing this, I at once ordered forward the reserve, Company I under Lieutenant Hoffman, and Company H, Twenty-seventh Virginia Regiment, under Captain Edmondsou. These companies at once moved forward and reenforced our line, which kept up a brisk fire, doing great execution. Colonel Ashby, seeing heavy columns of the enemy in the rear in the woods, ordered us to fall back, which order was obeyed, and the command fell back to the road. The conduct of the officers and men in this skirmish was highly commendable. The officers behaved gallantly in encouraging and leading forward their men. The men, with loud shouts, moved forward like heroes that knew no fear, until the word to fall back was given.*

*Before the men had recovered from their exhaustion from this skirmish we were ordered to join our respective regiments for the general engagement, which order was obeyed, but with rather slim ranks, after which their conduct and operations were under your eye.*

*With great respect, I remain, your obedient servant,*

*J.Q. A. NADENBOUSCH*

*Captain, Commanding Detachment under Colonel Ashby,*

*Col. J. W. ALLEN - Commanding Second Regiment Virginia Volunteers.*

The 2nd Virginia Infantry casualties at Kernstown were 3 killed, 2 missing wounded in action, 8 wounded and 34 taken as prisoners. The Regiment retreated south to Rude's Hill between Mount Jackson and New Market. The Army stayed here until the third week of April. During this small respite, the company commanders embarked upon a full scale recruiting campaign to fill their depleted ranks.



Beside Still Waters - Rude's Hill in the Shenandoah -March 28, 1862 – John Paul Strain

*"He leadeth me beside the still waters."* If ever a leader needed divine guidance and help in the task that lay before him, it was General Thomas J. Jackson in March of 1862. Jackson and his army had suffered their first defeat in the battle of Kernstown and had retreated to Rude's Hill three miles south of Mt. Jackson. Even the weather seemed to punctuate the disheartening events by dropping an inch or so of sleet on the army as it trudged into camp. General Jackson had been given the assignment to keep the Federals from securing the Shenandoah Valley, and forestalling any of the three Federal Armies operating in the area from being sent to reinforce General McClellan's Peninsula campaign against Richmond. Jackson had the incredibly difficult job of molding young recruits, militiamen, and trained VMI volunteers into a cohesive fighting unit. Many of his soldiers were ill equipped, without even a rifle. At Kernstown Jackson and his small army of 3,600 men attacked the flank of Federal General James Shields' division of 9,500 soldiers. Although not successful, Jackson's bold move changed the Federal leaders' view of what they were up against.

As the morning light of a new day shone through the woods at Rude's Hill, General Jackson searched for guidance during a time of trial and uncertainty. He knew he had tremendously motivated men who were all Virginians fighting for their homeland. With the Almighty's help Jackson believed that he and his men would be a match for any Federal army.

*Eventful day! Heard that the enemy were evacuating Winchester. Fatal mistake! Our little army pushed on but reaching the last field on Springdale found that the enemy were in larger force on the hills back of Kernstown. Regiment turned into the woods and I was ordered to take charge of a company thrown out in the advance as skirmishers. It was soon withdrawn however and I joined the Regiment. The 2nd Regiment then with others took positions in the large woods back of Kernstown and rather beyond Bartans house. Soon after this General Jackson ordered me to his side and I acted as his aide all day. This was about 2 1/2 P.M. He ordered me to lead the Rockbridge Artillery and three Regiments of the Brigade across the open fields and take positions on the right and long ridge overlooking the back road.*

*The enemy batteries had full play upon us but they did little damage and we soon reached the cover of the woods! I was then ordered to bring up Captain Water's battery "West Augusta Guards" and Captain Carpenter and Captain McLaughlin together did great execution. Larger forces were then seen turning our left and I was sent to General Garnett with orders to bring up his brigade. Lt. Col Patton and Lt. Col. Taliaferro with their Regiments were already there and soon the most terrific fire of musketry that can be imagined commenced and continued for one hour and 35 minutes, until nearly dark. When having exhausted the supply of ammunition we were ordered to retire. The men retired in good order, as there was no panic and no running, although they were scattered. The enemy did not pursue us and we bivouacked this side of Newtown. After assisting the other field officers in collecting the Regiment, I rode on to Vacluse and spent the balance of the night once more in my dear old home. O, sad work was this for the blessed Sabbath: may the Lord forgive our sins for they are many, and may Peace once more shine upon this distracted country.*

**March 24, 1862** - Took leave this morning of my dear mother and looked perhaps for the last time on the sweet visions of my beloved home. Hastened to join the Army, which had bivouacked on the turnpike, found Edmund missing and I suppose he has now gone too. About 10 A.M. the army commenced moving in the direction of Strasburg. Found my mare Peytonia very lame from the hard riding of yesterday had one shoe put on in Middletown. Halted on the high hill just above and this side of Cedar Creek and set down to cook our dinner.

*The enemy however pressed on and just as I had taken a piece of bread and meat in my hands saw the cavalry galloping in, jumped up and had the Regiment formed directly and the wagons were hurried off without taking time to put in for quite a number of tents which had been taken out so as to get at the cooking utensils. My tent amongst the number. Soon I saw a battery put in position and the shells were bursting over us.*

*The wagons just got out in time. The 2nd and 5th moved to the right and wound around amongst the hills, but our direction was seen and afforded a fine target for the enemy. Though they fell very near us, we escaped.*

*The 27th was cut in two and 6 men killed, or reported so, left of cover on the field, as there was no time to recover them. We moved on and bivouacked at the "Narrow Passage". Moved to Camp Buchannan. Rode on to New Market to hire a servant but failed.*

*The next morning (March 24, 1862) we fell back to Cedar Creek and cooked one days rations, before we had it cook the enemy were advancing, and commenced throwing bombs at us, we then fell back to the Passage and stayed all night and until the next morning (March 25, 1862) when we marched up to a camp 4 1/2 miles from Mt. Jackson and stayed all night and until the next morning (March 26, 1862) when we went back to the Passage and stayed two nights and one day without anything of occurrence happening while there. (Diary of James E. Beard 5th Va)*

#### GENERAL ORDERS, HDQRS. DEPT. OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA.

Number 35.

Rapidan, March 25, 1862.

I/ Brigadier General Charles S. Winder, Provisional Army of the Confederate States, is assigned to the command of the brigade now commanded by Colonel George B. Anderson.

II/ Brigadier General D. H. Hill is assigned to the command of the division now acting under his orders.

By command of General Johnston:

THOS. G. RHETT,

Assistant Adjutant-General.

**March 25, 1862** - Returned to camp after spending the night in New Market and found all our tents and heavy baggage had been ordered up to Harrisonburg. Moved to Narrow Passage.

**March 26, 1862** - Spent the whole day at Narrow Passage.

**March 27, 1862** - Moved back to Camp Buchannan. Wind from the east, cold and cheerless. Commenced raining. Put up my fly and shut up one end with pine brush.

**March 28, 1862** - Rain all night. Bed clothes wet. Cold and cheerless day. Felt very unhappy, very sad and very uncomfortable.

On the morning of the 28<sup>th</sup> we marched back to a camp 4 1/2 miles from Mt. Jackson, this morning the enemy was not advancing – James E Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va

**April 1, 1862** - We left camp 4 1/2 miles from Mt. Jackson on the 1st day of April (1862) and marched one mile down the pike where we remained about one hour and then faced about and marched up the road 4 miles and camped for the night. – James E Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va

**April 2, 1862** - Sent for by General Jackson and questioned by him closely in regard to orders, etc. passed on the battlefield. Heard this evening General Garnett had been suspended from command (General Jackson ordered the arrest of General Garnett and relieved him of command as a result of Garnett's unauthorized withdrawal of the Stonewall brigade at Kernstown. The following year Garnett was a pallbearer at Jackson's funeral and was himself killed a few weeks later in Pickett's charge at Gettysburg.) It felt like a thunderbolt on our Brigade and officers hastened to his tent to express our astonishment and sorrow to lose so valuable and so gallant an officer\_ General Winder assumed command of the 1st Brigade. Orders out to oppose the enemy who were said to be coming through Edinburg. The bridge across Stoney Creek however was burnt and there they halted. Withdrawn and bivouacked in woods near Mt. Jackson.

Gen. Jackson removed Brig Gen. Garnett from command and appointed Brig. Gen. Charles S. Winder as his successor. Winder was not even a Virginian; but like Jackson, he was a professional soldier who considered stern discipline to be the first requisite for a good soldier. The brigade was slow to warm to him and many resented against Jackson for ousting without just cause the very popular Dick Garnett.

**April 2, 1862** - Moved beyond Mt. Jackson and bivouacked on the hill above Meem's low ground on the turnpike. The next morning (April 2, 1862) we continued to go up the pike until we got four miles above Mt. Jackson where camped for the night– James E Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va

**April 4, 1862** - Weather fine, quite warm. Tom Marshall of Happy Creek came out today and hired me a Negro boy and bartered me for a trade for Guy Danell (Darnell?). He offered me \$50 and a mare he had just given 200 for. I concluded to accept it if after trying Guy Darnell he was still pleased. I felt sorry to part with Guy Darnell as he carried me through the battle of Manassas and as my children loved him, but he was too small for my service and I had given him up as a riding horse. I rode Peytonia on the 23rd and she is, I think, a fine animal in many respects. This mare of Tom's is more serviceable as far a farm animal and maybe I may live to get back to Careysbrooke once more. May God grant it and let the sun of Peace once more shine upon our beloved country. The next morning at 4 o'clock we took up the line and marched down the road 9 miles and spent the day and in the evening back to our camp 4 miles above Mt. Jackson, where we are today at 12 o'clock 4th day of April 1862. – James E Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va

**April 5, 1862** - *Cloudy and cold day. Rain in the night, but I had secured a tent yesterday and Batts and Hunter and myself slept in it and were well protected. Servant woke me early this morning to say that Peytonia had broken loose and could not be found. Got up and dressed and was just going to saddle my other horse when the servant brought her in, having found her in an adjoining Regiment.*

*The 2nd Regiment was turned out yesterday and marched to the Mt Jackson depot to prepare the remaining cars (25 or 30) and one large engine to be burnt when the enemy approached, said to be today laying still and not crossing at the bridge, but I suppose that they will soon cross, and it is thought that we will give them a fight at this point "Rhodes Hill."*

**April 6, 1862** - *Another blessed Sabbath in this land of sorrow! Beautiful day it is, beautiful in nature, beautiful in holiness. Attended Battalion inspection and gave notice to the Regiment that we would have Divine Services at the headquarters of the 33rd. Heard no cannon today. I trust the enemy and our advance forces will respect this day and let us in each camp pray to God to turn our hearts from evil so that compromise and charity may have its work amongst us all. Saw yesterday a young man, Shinn by name, who has lately come out from Winchester. He told me he has seen my wife on the street. (Part Letter)*

*On the 6th (April 1862) still in camp on Rood's Hill, spent the day in the Militia Camp. On the 7th it rained and snowed all day, 8th 9th the same and on the morning of the 10th it cleared off. – James E Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va.*

**April 7, 1862** - *"We this morning attacked the enemy in a strong position in front of Pittsburg and after a heavy battle of ten hours, thanks to Almighty God, a complete victory, driving the enemy from every position. The loss on both sides is very heavy, including our Commander in Chief, General Sidney Johnston who fell gallantly by leading his troops in the thickest of the fight." G.T. Beauregard*

*This was glorious news! Today we have confirmation of it. Sunday, flying rumors of Yorktown, but I think nothing has occurred of any moment. Today it was said we had been defeated. God, grant us success! The enemy was chiming yesterday at a great rate about something. Their force is said to be over 20,000. Ours is very small, but has been increased by the militia in the last few days. Every preparation is being made for another battle. How can we stand up against so great odds! Our army is left alone, General Johnston can't succor us and our only reinforcements must come from the people around us. We are looking daily for news from Fredericksburg and Yorktown and daily is the booming of the cannon heard in our midst. O! These evil times! What would I give to have once more the domestic joys of my happy home.*

The number of 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Regiment engaged on March 23, 1862 did not exceed 320 rank and file.

### **April 9, 1862 - Camp on Rhodes hill**

*Dear Aunt*

*I received your very kind letter yesterday and also the one you sent by J Berry but I had no time to answer it on account of the almost incessant marching and countermarching since we left Winchester. We are getting a little rest now since the enemy have come to a stand at Edinburg Our troops burnt the bridge across the river there & the enemy cannot get across without rebuilding the bridge they have built it up once or twice already but Asheby tears it down with cannon as fast as they build it up We have had a hard time since the battle our tents were all sent away and we only got them again yesterday it is now sleeting and has been for three days*

*We have had a great deal of wet weather lately which set hard with our new recruits and the militia there is a great many of the militia sick and complaining while there is no sickness among those that have been in service the last year.*

*The election of officers takes place in our company tomorrow if the day is such that we can be out I have no idea who will be elected captan but I think that Lieut M<sup>c</sup> Henry will stand a good chance for the office he will be more suitable than Lieut Randolph as he is a man of steadier habits than the latter Colonel Horman obtained a list of our wounded prisoners who are in Winchester James Payne is said to be living and doing well the ladies about Winchester have taken them in their houses and treating them with the best of care We heard that Sam Beard was in the hospital at Harrisonburg but do not know whether to believe it or not as I think he would have certainly written & let it be known where he was. Colonel Raylor received a dispatch yesterday saying that the Yankess made an] attack on Yorktown sunday morning & were defeated with a dreadful slaughter & also that the enemy were defeated at Corinth in Tennessee with a great loss in men and lost eight baterries. I think the tide is turned again & our arms will be successful in the end. (Part letter) T. M. Smily*



Although weary & footsore from their long marches, Jackson's troops raise a cheer as they file past him.

### **The Battle in Giles.**

**The Lynchburg Republican makes the following extract from a letter, written by an officer engaged in the recent fight in Giles County. The letter is date April 10**

*We marched from ten o'clock last night, a night, and engaged the enemy between day light and sunrise this morning. Their form was 1,500, while ours was 1,200. So soon the artillery was brought to bear upon the (and every shell told a tale,) they gave way and we pursued them to this place. They in encamped one mile from us, but are toomed broken down to attack, and shall await they movements.*

*It was a beautiful sight. Its at Giles C H., and as our men pushed on with a yell after them, the ladies came with learn in their eyes to welcome and thank us W, had none killed outright that I know of though one is reported. We killed many a them, though I do not know what their lose is estimated at. Col. Patton, of the 2nd Virginia regiment, is wounded.*

**April 10, 1862 (Rhodes Hill)** - *The clouds have broken away. Sunday was a lovely day. Botts and I wandered in the evening on the riverbank and laid down on the ground and enjoying the bright sunshine and the lovely view of this lovely country. Monday morning, however, it was cold and cloudy.*

*It soon commenced raining and for three days it has hailed and rained and snowed in the most unaccountable manner. Our encampment is worse than any barnyard for in many places there seems to be no bottom. Our tent floors are deep in mud, but the sun is out and I hope there will be more comfort after a while. Tuesday morning was so cold and cloudy that I lay in bed a long while rather than expose myself to the bitter dawn and cold. My heart was very sad. Our great discomfort and our cause weighed upon me.*

*I turned to God in prayer, and whilst I was praying most earnestly that He would bless our arms in the great battles that I now are impending in the West, Capt. S put his head in my tent and announced that report of a great victory near Pittsburgh on the Tennessee river and soon following dispatch was received and read in camp. We are still in the same camp on Rood's Hill, April 10th 1862. Nothing of interest transpiring. James Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va.*

#### **Enlisted into CoH at Newmarket**

**Joseph Dorsen Hicks** Born 13/3/1838. He was listed as slightly wounded 13/12/1862 Fredericksburg, VA and was detached service 15/3/1863 (place not stated). He returned 15/8/1863 (place not stated) On rolls 30/4/1864 (place not stated) He Surrendered on 9/4/1865 at Appomattox Court House, VA and is buried at Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown.

**April 11, 1862** - *Rumors of the Yorktown fight untrue. The victory in the west confirmed. Our encampment is the most muddy place I ever was in. You can scarcely get along without sinking deep in mud. Botts and myself rode to New Market today to get a supply of cooking utensils as we had determined to mess together. Our original mess being too large, we found great difficulty in getting anything. An oven could not be bought for love or money. In despair I heard of an old Irishman who had one, hunted him up on one of the back streets and found he had in his hog pen an oven, which his wife had been using for the hogs. Gave him two dollars for it and went on my way rejoicing.*

**April 13, 1862** Sunday changed our encampment today to a field near by and occupied nearly the whole day.

#### **April 14, 1862 – Enlisted into Co H at New Market**

**David W Allen** , Listed as AWOL 30/5/1862 and returned 30/5/1863. Sentence 15 June 1863 and forfeited one months pay. POW near Petersburg 25/3/65 and confined to Point Look Out on 30/3/65. He was released 19/6/65

**Harrison Baker** , Born in Augusta County, VA He died in hospital on 30/8/1862 at Gordonsville, VA

**Samuel Bowers** Born 1829 in Augusta County, VA. He was described at enlistment as 5' 6", dark complexion, grey eyes and dark hair. Absent, sick 15/11/1862 (place not stated) On 19/2/1863 he was discharged for disability for disease of spinal column as result of a fall. and subjected to convulsions since. He died 3/10/1896

**Samuel Clanahan**, Detailed 30/3/1862 (place not stated) as a teamster. Made a POW on 22/9/1864 at Strasburg, VA and confined 25/9/1864 at Point Lookout, MD. He was paroled 18/2/1865 (place not stated)

**Adam Clineball**, Born 1828 a resident of Augusta County. He was 5'8" Fair Complexion, Blue eyes, Light hair. Farmer. Deserted 24/4/1862. POW Deserted at Beverly WV 6/12/64. Took Oath of allegiance to US 12/12/1864

**John Conner**, He was AWOL on 21/6/1862 and was a P.O.W/ on 24/10/1862 at Hamilton Va. Went to Philadelphia Pa. after swearing an Oath of Allegiance on 12/11/1864

**William H.H.Crim**. A.W.O.L. on 22/9/1862 and returned 28/1/1863 and fined one months pay. In May 1863 he was sent to Chimborazo Hospital in Richmond due to cronic diarrhoea where he spent 6 weeks. He returned 18<sup>th</sup> or 19<sup>th</sup> June 1863 presumably to rejoin the 2nd VA which was enroute to Pennsylvania. It would have been difficult for him to have caught up with his Company prior to the Gettysburg battle, because of him being sick for six weeks and may have been still weak. The Co. H Muster Roll for 1 July - 31 August or 30 Sept. lists him "*AWOL as of 1 July. No further record.*"

He would have been able to travel by train and wagon to the Valley "*to rejoin his unit*" then in Pennsylvania, but he may have decided to go home to the family farm around tiny Toms Brook, on the Valley Road, and below Strasburg and above Woodstock, where he stayed with his family for several weeks. The Confederacy was often hard, and sometimes lenient on deserters, and the Valley was often caught in the war, so maybe HH decided to join a cavalry unit that defended his family and home in the Valley. He joined the 18th Virginia Cavalry, Company F on 10th August 1863 at "Narrow Passage" (A 2-page map on pages 22-23 of the Oct. 2008 Civil War Times shows "Inn at Narrow Passage where Stonewall Jackson had his HQ in 1862). Narrow Passage is located a very few miles south of Woodstock, and HH could have walked there from home (he had belonged to "Jackson's Foot Cavalry") or hitched rides on farm wagons. The 18th VA Cavalry operated up (south) and down (north) the Valley, as part of the "Northwest Virginia Brigade," and into Maryland, West Virginia, and into Pennsylvania during the Gettysburg Campaign, but primarily in the Shenandoah Valley during '63, '64, and '65. It was on the outskirts of Washington, DC during Jubal Early's July '64 Raid.

Narrow Passage which is 3 miles above Woodstock, following the Valley Pike. This is one of the most remarkable natural features in the county. Here two streams, Narrow Passage Creek and the North Shenandoah River, are separated by a narrow ledge of limestone, just wide enough for the roadway. In early days, before the track was flattened out and the bordering trees cut back, two wagons could not pass in a distance of a hundred yards or so, and the wary teamster would always halt his wagon and walk ahead to see that the passage was clear before he dared to enter. In Indian days several bloody fights took place here, the savages doubtless choosing this passage as a strategic point in waylaying the settlers on their way to the fort at Woodstock. Several times in the famous Valley Campaign, Stonewall Jackson chose the Narrow Passage as a camping ground and picket point. The old farm house which stands near the foot of the hill was Jackson's headquarters. William was A.W.O.L. September through to at least October 1864. He was captured on 23/11/1864 at Milford Road.

He was listed as deserter who wishes to take the oath of allegiance to the United States.

Possibly Crim was known as "H.H." maybe as his Father John Crim (Co. D, Enlisted on 12/4/1862 at Guinea's Station, VA as a Private, deserted on 12/7/62); and his brothers or cousins: John Peter Crim (enlisted on 29/10/62 in Co. F as a Sergeant and wounded 11/63, POW (Rebel deserter 23/11/64) and William Benjamin Crim (Residence Clarke Co., wounded 11/64 and 25/3/65 had stayed faithful to the Colors). George Crim enlisted 19/4/61 at Darkesville, VA as a Corporal where he mustered into "H" Co. VA 27th Infantry. He deserted on 14/5/61 at Harper's Ferry, WV.

The time-frame for "H.H.'s" service coincides with what is suspected to be an issue of the M1842 Bavarian "C.S., 1862" to him and his participation at Gaine's Mill. His going AWOL on 22/9/1862 may indicate he took his Bavarian musket home. When he returned, he may have claimed he "lost" his old musket, and was issued an Enfield or ? It was likely placed there by The Confederate Ordnance Department., probably after it cleaned and inspected the musket, before issuing the musket to an Army element in the field. (Confederate Rifles & Muskets.)

*"A Pictorial Study" by Dr. John M. Murphry's, p 108: states "While sitting by a campfire, Confederate soldiers would carve their names or initials into the stocks of their rifles (muskets) to show ownership. Many Confederate rifles (muskets) have been observed with carved initials, names, artwork, and the name of battles including dates."*



Here is a .70 Cal. Bavarian M1842 "C.S., 1862" musket with a carved stock marked "H.H., 2ND VA INF, GAINES MiLL". and 'CS' and '1862' on the lockplate".

In 1860 Virginia had about 53,000 flintlock muskets and rifles and 1,600 percussion rifles, some 6,000 in the hands of Militia but the great majority in Arsenals such as the State Armory in Richmond, the old "Virginia Manufactory of Arms" which produced arms during 1802-1821. In April 1861, Virginia Militia captured the Federal weapons factory at Harper's Ferry along with 4-5,000 serviceable M1855 .58 cal. rifles and muskets. The excellent arms production machinery from Harpers Ferry went to Richmond which produced several hundred M1855-type muskets and rifles until August '61 when the "C.S. Ordnance Department" was established in the old State Armory building, "which was rechristened the C.S. Armory." (Todd: Armerican Military Equipage, 1851-1872)

*"Most of the Virginia State Lines troops were issued Va. Manufactured flintlocks altered to percussion by the VA Ordnance Dept. which moved to Lynchburg in the Shenandoah Valley. The Arms situation for all (Virginia) branches (infantry and cavalry, etc.) gradually improved after Virginia troops were transferred to Confederate Service, and their armament became the responsibility of the 'C.S. Ordnance Department."*

Confederate Agents Caleb Huse and Bulloch imported hundreds of thousands of foreign arms during 1861 and following years. (Todd, p 1271.)

This Musket may have got into the hands of the 2nd Va. in time for the Battle at Gaines Mill on 27/6/62, from Bavaria/Germany to the CSA in less than 6 months by Rail and Wagon.

But it is more likely it was purchased earlier when it issued to the 2nd Va. when they had Enfields .The Bavarian muskets and other European muskets were hurriedly purchased by both North and South during mid-1861 if not earlier to meet desperate needs for arms. This particular Bavarian musket could have been imported by either side, or possibly captured from the North and turned in to the CS Armory for inspection, stamped there, and issued to the Valley Army, then the Stonewall Brigade, then the 2nd VA Infantry, especially to arm new recruits, or to replace battle or other losses, or replace older, less reliable flintlock or converted muskets.

Researched by Musket owner Ed Besch, Mobile, Alabama - Member of the Company of Military Historians.

#### **April 14, 1862 – Further Enlistments to Co H at New Market**

**John Day** A.W.O.L. 25/8/1862 with no further record.

**Jackson J. Estes.** KIA Winchester 25/5/1862. Buried Stonewall Cemetery Winchester.

**Samuel W Feeler** . Born c 1831. Fair Complexion, Grey eyes, and Dark hair. AWOL since 21/11/1862. Not present again until returned to Company from Imboden's command on 1/4/1864. POW at Spotsylvania 12/5/1864 in Point Lookout. Exchanged 1/11/1864. Paroled at Winchester 17/4/1865.

**Samuel J. Gibson.** Died at Charlottesville General Hospital 5/8/1862 of Dysentery. Left no wife or children. \$66.06 paid to his father for his time in the service.

**William Gibson.** Born 1827 in Augusta County He was described at enlistment as 5' 10", fair complexion, blue eyes, light hair Absent, sick 7/5/1862 (place not stated) (Until discharge)He was discharged for disability on 4/4/1863 because of valvular disease of the heart the result of rheumatism.

**David Gillock** Detailed as a Wagoner in Quarter Masters Department from April 1862 and remained so until March/April 1864. Last official entry shows him detailed as a Blacksmith in Quarter Masters Depart. 30/4 /64 - 31/10/1864.

**Samuel Godfrey Golladay,** Son of Benjamin Golladay and Mary Smith Husband of Ellenora Lloyd Samuel was not married when he enlisted. AWOL from 18 May 1862 - 16 Feb 1863. Sentenced by court martial to forfeit one month's pay and 30 day of hard labor. General Hospital at Charlottesville on 26 April 1863, epilepsy. Furloughed 5 Jun 1863. Still shown absent sick, Nov. /Dec. 1863. Deserted 16th January 1864. Samuel married in October, 1870. Buried at Solomon's Church cemetery in Forestville, Virginia.

**Robartus Henderson.** Born 1820? in Augusta County. Farmer. Absent sick 7/5/1862 as "Not fit for duty". Discharged 14/2/1863- Described as 5' 9" fair complexion grey eyes and dark hair. He is buried at Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown.

**Joseph Dorsen Hicks.** Born 13/3/1838. Slightly wounded at Fredericksburg 13/12/1862. Absent on detached duty March-June 1863, duty not stated. Present again Jul-Aug 1863. Last official entry shows him present March-April 1864. Surrendered at Appomattox. Buried at Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown.

**Thomas W Hoffman.** AWOL since June 1862. No further record. On 18/8/1862 he mustered into "B" Co 39<sup>th</sup> Va cavalry battalion. He was transferred out on 9/4/1863 (Transferred by Order of General R. E. Lee) he transferred into "I" Co. VA 17th Infantry (No further record) Buried at Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown.

**David J Lucius.** Born 1827(?) in Augusta County. 6 feet tall with dark complexion with dark eyes and hair. He was wounded in action at 1<sup>st</sup> Winchester 25/5/1862 and died 17/8/1862 in hospital at Winchester. Claim to Confederate Government shows \$76.46 due for his service. Maybe buried at Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown under the name of David Lucas.

**William Steele McCormick.** Born 18/1/1825 in Augusta County, Physician. Mortally wounded in Action 25/5/1862 at 1<sup>st</sup> Winchester. Died 28/5/1862 and Buried at Stonewall Cemetery in Winchester

**James Riley.** AWOL since 7 Jun 1862, No further record.

**John. Robinson.** Born 1817? Farmer. 5' 11.5" Present Dec 1861? Discharged 18 Nov 1862 Overage

**Morris Sager.** AWOL since 1 Jun 1862

**Michael Weaver.** Born 1822? 5' 6" tall with a dark complexion, gray eyes and with dark hair at enlistment. He was absent sick in hospital since 7/5/1862. Present again in Jan/Feb 1863. In Hospital Chimborazo #1 on 2/5/1863 with Phthisis Pul. Furloughed 5 June 1863 for 50 days. Wounded in the hand at Payne's Farm on 27 Nov 1863. In General Hospital, Charlottesville on 11 December 1863. Deserted 20 Feb 1864.

**April 16, 1862** - Meanwhile, the Confederate Congress passed the Conscription Act. Thus, the 2<sup>nd</sup> VA's muster rolls were strengthened with recruits from Augusta and Shenandoah Counties. The Regiment suffered some desertion with the new conscripts. Nonetheless, they added a total of 274 fresh bodies (208 through enlistment, 66 through draft). Many veterans over 35 were allowed to quit under the new Conscription Act. The Conscription Act was passed - Coy H mustered 21 'interested' prospects. The Regt gained 208 thru enlistment & 66 by draft. During the last weeks of April thru until mid May the 2<sup>nd</sup> marched & countermarched up & down & across the Valley without engagement until, they drove the Federals from Winchester Va. on 25 May 1862. The Confederate army was reorganized as a result of the Conscription Act, which extended the enlistments of those already in the army indefinitely and made provisions for drafting men not yet in the service. The Act also allowed soldiers to elect their own field officers.

**April 17, 1862** (Thursday) *Heard the "long roll" beat at 5 A.M. and heard the order pack up immediately. Jumped up, dressed, had my tent struck, and baggage put in the wagon. The train was hurried off to the rear and our whole force was drawn up to protect its retreat. Soon, the shells of the enemy were seen bursting in the air and so rapid was the march of the enemy that Col. Ashby (Col. Turner Ashby, promoted to Brigadier General on May 27th, again had his horse killed under him on June 6th at Port Republic and was shortly killed thereafter as he led his men forward on foot. failed to burn the bridge over the Shenandoah river. )*

*The Col. Came near being killed, his white horse was shot in the lungs, but drove him off the field. He died after being led away a mile or two. Moved on and camped about 7 miles of Harrisonburg.*

*We left our camp on Rood's Hill on the morning of the 17th(April 1862) and moved toward Harrisonburg. I being detailed to go with the baggage. I stayed in Harrisonburg that night and the next morning, we started for Staunton which place we reached the same day. – James E Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va*

*Reveille at 2 o'clock A.M. Baggage moved off in half an hour. Troops drawn up in line and moved at about 4 o'clock towards Harrisonburg. Halted at various points. Sun was hot. Felt depressed and miserable. Had suffered the day before from a violent nervous headache. Halted on the edge of Harrisonburg. Layed down under an apple tree and had a pleasant nap. Roused up by the drum, mounted my horse and moved off to a point 5 miles below Harrisonburg. Raining part of the way and just as we reached our ground to encamp a heavy shower fell. The men bivouacked on the wet ground. I was fortunate enough to get into a carpenter shop and slept comfortably on the dry floor.*

**April 19, 1862** (Saturday) *Reveille at 2 o'clock A.M. Waggons moved off in half an hour and the troops after day took up line of march for Swift Run Gap in the Blue Ridge Mountains. Road bad and raining. Crossed the South Branch River (Shenandoah) about 9 or 10 miles below General Lewis and below the estate formerly owned by my grandfather. (Major Jones' great grandfather, Gabriel Jones, was a lawyer in Winchester during the 1740s, was appointed King's attorney for Frederick County, and represented the county in the House of Burgesses. Later he was King's Attorney for Augusta County, and also was a Burgess from that county. Gabriel Jones' home, which Major Jones refers to, was 8 Bogota, near Port Republic (now Rockingham County). He died in 1806 and was a long time friend of George Washington) Saw the road which leads directly to his house and which is called to this day "Lawyer Road". Interesting, picturesque, and splendid country this is. Crossed the river over the bridge. Heavy rain and came to a halt just in the Gap. Men bivouacked in the mud. My servant had pitched my tent and I was comparatively quite comfortable.*

**April 20, 1862** (Sunday) - Officer Elections and Companies were reorganized and **Joseph J. Jenkins** a Sergeant in "H" Co. 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry was elected Captain and **Charles H. Stewart** a 2nd Lieutenant in "K" Co. 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry was elected Captain.

**William Welford Randolph** a Private in "C" Co. 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry was elected to Captain.

*Raining hard. Detailed in the evening as "Field Officer Day" and sent out in the mountains to post a company as pickets. Rode out in the mountains and although it was raining, enjoyed the scenery. Read today and enjoyed it very much "Nivins (?) Practical Thoughts" No religious services. Our men are sadly exposed to this searching rain.*

**April 21** (Monday) - **May 23, 1862** - 2<sup>nd</sup> VA participates in massive field maneuvers conducted by Jackson throughout the Shenandoah Valley. No combat during these maneuvers.

*Sent for by General Winder\* and ordered to post another company on a road leading north and another leading south. Rode in a heavy rain until 3 P.M. visited all the pickets. Am much pleased with Peytonia, she is a fine animal and carried me today through the mud and swollen streams nobly. Raining hard. This is the 4th day of rain. How do our men stand such exposure!* From the Diary of Major Francis Buckner Jones.

**April 22, 1862**

*Head Quarters*

*My dear wife:*

*I have not heard from you for sometime - but it is owing to the want of a mail - we have left the Valley and are now between Standardsville & Harrisonburg, about halfway between the two places. The enemy are now in the valley at Harrisonburg - their advance guard - but I do not think they will move very rapidly upon Staunton, for fear of being flanked by us - and we hope soon to be able to do so - that our force will allow us again to give them battle and by the blessing of Providence drive them from our homes. Of course the people seen in great trepidation in Staunton and the accounts of the panic, on Friday and Saturday last, were exceedingly ludicrous & amusing -- women & children & negroes & especially the men & more especially the office-holding men - Quartermasters & Commissioners were seen running to & fro through rain & mud begging & hiring passage to some other point of safety - It is said that the Virginia Hotel was so completely deserted as to require it to be closed up - and all this panic when the enemy was at least 30 miles from them. I feel very anxious about Father & Mother & [illeg.] I advised father to leave mother & may at home - but I heard they were all going to leave. I am almost sorry to advised at all - Trusting in a kind Providence to look over & take care of them I hope that it will be His pleasure to restore us all to our homes with liberty & peace & happiness smiling upon us & hearts full of gratitude for His mercy & goodness - It is a hard matter to give up home to the ruthless [illeg.] of an enemy seeking our destruction and the [illeg.] wisdom of God can alone see why it is done.*

*Let us submit & pray for his blessing to restore us to him soon again & in His own good time. I forgot to tell you before that I have been promoted to the Colonelcy of the 5th Regt by its unanimous vote - But for the gratification of being thus restored to a position of which I was deprived so unjustly 12 months go I do not know that I should not decline the honour conferred & shrink from the great responsibility it imposes - It is no pleasant thought to have the care of the lives of 800 to 1000 men - I will use every effort to look after them - to be a father & leader - and I beseech you and all to pray to Heaven to give me the ability and assistance necessary for so hard a task & so responsible a position - I will have a fine regiment - one that loves me & will do everything I can to make it a pride & noble defence of the country - I do not like to say how you shall send your letters - for I do not know - send them however to Maj Gen Jackson army - Dear Lottie when shall I see her - I trust she is still improving - I will soon be allowed to see her father - the enemy are fast drawing their coils about Richmond & within them I fear you may come - If so remain at home & act as many of our noble women have done & you need fear no harm for God will protect you - Oh when will this avenging sword be drawn & wielded in the cause of the [illeg.] - It cannot be that our cause is not just - It cannot be that we have so sinned as to be worthy of destruction - No it cannot be - He may be scourged [unclear: & we deserve it - we may be [illeg.] to the last extremity,] but if we rely upon God & do our duty the result will be our success. The result at Yorktown I trust will be in our favor - a great success there would be glorious for our cause - It would almost put a stop to the War - I feel much confidence in the result as we have noble Generals & brave troops to rely upon. I am not so well as usual - though not sick - my liver is torpid and I fear it may result in dispepsia or jaundice - I will go into the field tomorrow and will be considerably more exposed than I have been - but will take care of myself. I am in a considerable strait about my mess and have written to McBell to buy me a full set of everything and bring a good cook.*

*He promises to be with me & he will be very useful - He is now at home making arrangements to send off his cattle & everything - & will be back in a few days - write me a long letter - love to all - Kiss Lottie Remember me to Jacques -*

*I am still your husband,*

W.H. Baylor

**April 23, 1862** (Wednesday) (Swift Run Gap) *Pleasant day. Received a letter from Anna and hearing of an opportunity wrote a letter to her and one to Mother. Wonder if she will ever get it. Read Nivins (?) and Shakespeare, and also a Richmond paper which is very gloomy about affairs. May God give us the victory of Yorktown. How painful the anxiety.*

**April 24, 1862** (Thursday) (Swift Run Gap) *It has been snowing and raining hard all day. Our men are without tents and many set up day and night around the fires. I am very fortunate in having my tent. It is a great protection although it sometimes leaks. This is a dull stupid life, all day long we are cooped up with nothing to do and everything to make life disagreeable.*

**April 25, 1862** Friday (Swift Run Gap) *Rained hard all night and some part of this morning. Cold and gloomy and camp is muddy and as unpleasant as possible. Frank Clark came to see me. Felt very sick in the night and have been so all day. Doctor gave me some medicine and I am much better but very weak. How I did wish for home, my dear wife, and my many comforts there. Brother Strother and brother James (Brothers Strother and James — Major Jones' older half brothers). came into camp today and stayed two or three hours with me in my tent. I was delighted to see them. They had not heard from home. Brother James mentioned the death of Mrs. Lewis Marshall, which occurred very suddenly at Col. Taliaferro's in Culpepper County. They took their dinner and rode on in the evening to Standardville in Green Co. Heard today that the enemy was turning General Johnston's flank and coming up the Rappahannock so as to land and attack Richmond in another direction. Fears are entertained of the necessity of evacuating Richmond consequent upon a defeat of Johnston. If so a great calamity befalls us, our army will be compelled to evacuate Virginia and thus the enemy will give us a heavy blow. Patience, energy and a determined spirit can however repair hopes and give us victory in the end. Hired Albert of J.F.J. (J.F.J. — Half brother James Fitzgerald Jones)*

**April 26, 1862** (Saturday) *Felt much better today, but am still weak. The sun came out in the evening and cheered up our camp a good deal. Cavalry and some Infantry had a skirmish today but have not heard of the result.*

**April 27, 1862** 1 (Sunday) (Camp Swift Run) *Roused up at 2 o'clock A.M. by the "Long Roll", baggage packed and sent off about two and a half miles in the Gap. Regiment under arms and waited orders until nearly sundown. Lovely day. Rev Dr. Dabney preached at the camp of the 2nd Brigade, his subject, the uncertainty of life and to great stake against the chances. May the Lord bless the discourse to those who heard it. Noticed General Taliaferro and many friends present. General Jackson stood with head uncovered through the whole exercise, whilst the soldiers formed a circle and sat upon the ground. Lt Randolph came up and claimed relationships. He is said to be a gallant officer. In the evening, Dr. Dabney preached at the Camp of the 5th Infantry, 1st Brigade on the text "Be careful for nothing etc.; etc.," Delightful text. Delightful sermon. He said nothing was too trivial or too small to go to God with, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let our requests be made known unto God. Blessed Lord, what a glorious privilege, and may I learn more and more to pray with faith and trust. I enjoyed the sermon. It was a great comfort to me. The Yankees attacked our forward trains about one o'clock today and Capt Baylor was very badly wounded in making a charge with his company to defend them.*

Orders came late to join our train and up through the mountains we marched. Found Albert —had a good fire and supper for us. Lt Randolph said he had often heard my mother spoken of. Who could know her but would speak of her, and love her too.

**April 28, 1862** (Monday) Rode into the mountains this morning to try and find someone to wash my clothes. The morning was lovely and I enjoyed the ride very much. The streams are so clear, so beautiful, tumbling over the rocks, and dashing away into the secluded groves. How grand is nature that sin had never clouded it all over! Found a young woman who after some persuasion said she would have them ready for me in the morning.

**April 29, 1862** (Tuesday) Orders to move back to the other encampment. Heard that General Ewell had come over and his army would probably follow. Today off to get my clothes and found the Regiment after it had gotten into the encampment. Order from General Winder to report to him as F.O. Day (Field officer of the Day?) Took charge of three companies and posted them on the roads. Found the country very beautiful.

This low ground on the Shenandoah was very fine. Felt very badly all day, but with a flask of whiskey, which W.S.J. had given me, I was enabled to ride and attend to duty.

**April 30, 1862** (Wednesday) Reveille at one and one half A.M. Waggons packed and troops under arms and marched off and up the river. Reported to General Winder at 3 A.M. to know if the pickets should be drawn in. He ordered me to return to camp and await orders from General Jackson. About 2 P.M. the army moved back and out on the Port Republic road. Drew in the pickets and joined my Regiment just at the mill on the river where poor Captain Shands (?) was killed yesterday. The road runs along near the river and is the worst road I ever saw. We were kept standing about, marching a little distance and then halting. Soon it commenced raining and such mud and mire and stalled teams has rarely ever been seen

We halted soon after dark and found the boys had pitched my tent and had my little stove up and really I was quite comfortable, and by the morning my (great) coat was nearly dry. The poor soldiers are without tents and lay down tonight in the rain on the bare ground.

Stonewall Brigade, Jackson's Div, Valley Dist, Dept. of Northern VA, May-June 1862

**May 1, 1862** (Thursday) Reveille before dawn. Waggons packed and sent off up the river road. Clouds lowering and dark and gloomy, so like my disturbed mind. The horrors of this war are now scene by me more clearly than ever before. The almost certainty of the confiscation of my property and the heart rending future now stand prominent before me. Sad, sad as it all is I do not regret my course, duty to my country requires the sacrifice of all and I pray God I may be enabled to bear up well. I trust all to him. New Orleans has fallen, and the enemy press us on all sides. Can we be subjugated? God forbid.

Troops commenced to move about 12 o'clock. The train is halting all the time. Rain commenced falling heavily; the road is dangerous on horseback. Regimental halted and I met with Tom Marshall and had a half hour chat with him. Troops moved on, found the road pioneers who had made corduroy roads with rails. Thus wheat fields and grass fields were thrown open. Soon night came on, men all scattered and wading in places up to their ankles and knees. Raining hard and so dark I could pick my way with difficulty, never saw or could not imagine such a road. Road on to the head of the Regiment, joined Allen and Botts and found the men so scattered that there was no organization of the Regiment. Soon we saw a dim light in the mountains and far away over the treetops. Pushed on, passed by General Lewis and saw a light across the river in a house which I knew from the location to be on the farm formerly owned by my great grandfather. About 3 miles more and we reached camp, and laid down and slept soundly.

**May 2, 1862** (Friday) (Browns Gap) *Waggons packed and troops under arms, but remained in camp all day. Rode down, Botts and Myself, to the river to see the country. Rode on to call on General Lewis. Found the old gentlemen not well, but he welcomed us kindly and seemed pleased at our calling. It was a lovely evening, the sun lit up this beautiful valley. My great grandfathers estate layed opposite to General Lewis on the river and is a magnificent stretch of land. Never did my eyes rest on so beautiful a prospect, the larger fields were green with wheat. What a country to fight for! What a country to die for if need be!*

**May 3, 1862** - Jackson reported - *that the 2nd numbered 758. The First Brigade totalled 3,681.*

**May 4, 1862** (Sunday) (near M? Station) *Dear brother Strother rode with me all day and truly glad was I to have him. We moved to the river station and turning on the Staunton road encamped a mile from the depot. This has been a lovely day, but no Sunday, Sunday though it has been. Oh, will a kind father forgive our many sins, would that the peaceful hours I once enjoyed, the quiet Sabbaths, come again, but there is no rest for the wicked. Rest, rest, perfect rest is only in heaven. W.S.J. rode on to Greenwood to spend the night.*

*We crossed the mountains into Albemarle the next day at Brown's Gap. Went by Mecham's Depot and crossed the Blue Ridge through the tunnel and went on to near Staunton on the 6th of May (1862) where we stayed over night. - James E Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va*

**May 5, 1862** (Monday) *Troops moved soon after day and after a tedious and slow march we reached the Depot near the tunnel at Rockfish Gap. It commenced raining but not hard. All the troops embarked for Staunton except the 1st Brigade. We took our cooking utensils out of the wagons and sent them on to Staunton. Cooked a day's rations and during the night packed the utensils in the cans and by daylight the whole Brigade embarked.*

*Walked to see the tunnel. It is a grand sight. Enjoyed the lovely view, particularly of the sweet valley to the left, seen just as you go into the tunnel, W.S.J. found me again today and rode several miles together, and then went on to Waynesborough.*



Blue Ridge Tunnel was the longest of four tunnels built on the Blue Ridge Railroad to cross the Blue Ridge Mountains at Rockfish Gap near Afton Mountain in central Virginia. It has now been named a Historic Civil Engineering Landmark.

During the War infantry under Jackson earned the nickname foot cavalry by traveling very quickly across the Blue Ridge Mountains to the consternation of the Union leaders opposing them. Jackson used a detailed knowledge of the gaps in the Blue Ridge range to accomplish this, as well as marching his troops through the original Blue Ridge Tunnel.

**May 6, 1862 (Tuesday) Battle of McDowell (Not engaged)**

*(Near Staunton) embarked at daylight this morning and came in within a mile or two of Staunton. Cooked two days rations and am now ready to march. Rode in to see dear Mat. How sad to see one so young left so desolate. Saw Mrs. Judge Baldwin! Miss Sally B talked about my dear Sue, saw a likeness of Miss Delia, and felt quite at home seeing those I know so well. What our destination is and where we are going and when, I know not. The next morning we took the Parkersburg Road went on through Buffalo Gap and out to Highland County to near the Bull Pasture Mountain the 8th day of May (1862). A fight between our men and the enemy came off on the morning of the 8th near McDowell in which our men drove them back, each party sustained a considerable loss, and the enemy continued to retreat.*



Buffalo Gap, Virginia, 1862 by John Paul Strain

The dogwoods were beginning to blossom on the lower levels of the Shenandoah Valley when Stonewall Jackson struck. "Old Jack," as his troops called him, had been issued formidable orders: block any Federal advance into the Valley and stop the Yankees from shifting reinforcements eastward against Richmond. With steel-like determination, Jackson unleashed a spring campaign that was unlike any other.

He struck first at Kernstown, was turned back, then reappeared at McDowell and overwhelmed the enemy there. With Federal forces stung and puzzled, Jackson led his fast-marching "foot cavalry" through Virginia's Buffalo Gap, then turned northward to make a surprise strike.

Moving with startling speed, he defeated the Federal Garrison at Front Royal, repulsed the principal Northern army at Winchester, fell back before a much larger enemy army, then turned and whipped the Federals again at Cross Keys and Fort Republic. Observed a captured Northern soldier as Jackson passed: "Boys, he's not much for looks, but if we'd had him we wouldn't be caught in this trap." Federal forces were stunned, mystified and distracted. With 17,000 troops, General Jackson had baffled and defeated enemy forces totaling more than 64,000. Northern plans were thwarted, the life of the Confederacy was extended, and the great "Stonewall" was celebrated as a military genius. For Southerners, Jackson's spectacular campaign produced a springtime of hope.

*We followed them as far as Franklin in Pendleton County where we skirmished around a little.*

**May 12, 1862** - *We commenced falling back. We fell back some 9 miles and stayed over night and in the morning continued our march on the way back to the Valley. We layed over on the [unclear:] at the foot of Shenandoah Mountain— James E Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va*

**May 13, 1862** (Tuesday), *on the Headwaters of So. Branch Potomac. This has been an eventful week. There has been no time to make a note. On Wednesday last we marched through Staunton and bivouacked in the mountains some distance this side of Staunton. W.S. J. joined me at night and stayed until morning.*

*Thursday, 8 May the army moved on and found the enemy under General Mitray at or near McDowell, a little village on the Bull Pasture river. His advanced forces or pickets occupied the Shenandoah Mountain Pass, but retreated on our approach. General Jackson was in front, the 1st Brigade brought up the rear. The enemy then made a stand in a fine position near McDowell on the Bull Pasture Mountain. General Jackson placed Johnson (General Edward Johnson who had been in command of Confederate forces west of Staunton) on the top of a mountain near to, which was partially cleared and remained there until so late in the day that notwithstanding the nearness of the enemy he concluded there would be no attack and ordered two Brigades back to their wagons, but he was mistaken. The enemy made a vigorous attack about 5 P.M. The 1st Brigade wagons were farthest off and the battle was nearly fought and won before the order reached us to come on and reinforce Johnson. Although we had had a long and dusty march and our men very much tired, they turned out with great eagerness and hurried off to the battle field nearly 8 miles in advance.*

*We reached the battlefield about 10 1/2 P.M., the dead! The dying! The screams of the wounded! I have never seen so much of it. I was deeply affected. The ascent to the top of the mountain was up a narrow, rocky path, part of which I could not ride. When we reached the top we were ordered to lie down and wait further developments. Our men were hastily gathering up the poor wounded. The firing had ceased and stillness reigned. I laid down, resting my head on a log and fell into a profound sleep. I knew the importance of recuperating all I could to be ready for a renewal of the attack in the morning, but I had not been asleep long when I was awoke by the order to form the Regiment and march back to our wagons, nearly 8 miles distant. We marched them about 2 1/2 and taking a cut of twisted wheat I laid down and slept until dawn when we were hastily aroused up to march at once to the battle field. When we came up however there were no signs of the enemy.*

*They had moved in the night, carrying off their dead and wounded, at least many of them. I saw a number of our own dead laid side by side. Poor fellows! Shot in the head or breast. Whilst a detachment was digging their graves—we lost in killed from 50 to 60, and, I fear, a large number of wounded, too—we hurried on to McDowell where we found a quantity of stores destroyed and others left, tents, etc., etc., some 30 dead and some few wounded.*

*One poor man laying under a wagon (with a mortal wound) on the roadside and apparently no one to hand him a cup of water. This was Friday.*

We encamped in the mountains. Saturday, we moved on, taking the Franklin road the enemy still fleeing. Just as we reached the S. Branch Potomac (thus a little stream) we hear the enemy had made a stand. We hurried and made ready for battle and advanced slowly, but they made no stand and we bivouacked for the night on the S. Branch.

Sunday, we pushed on, our Brigade leading, and came upon the enemy in a very strong position on a high hill overlooking the river. We halted, deployed and reassembled.

We drove the skirmishers back, losing one man killed, but the battery was in too strong a position and whenever a head could be seen through the bushes, they would open fire. The 2nd Regiment layed in the woods until about 9 P.M. and we then were ordered back to our waggons. The next morning, Monday, we marched back to very near the battery and layed in the woods. I felt sick and very tired, having slept but little in the night, layed down on my great coat and fell asleep, but the loud report of a bursting shell partially aroused me, and then another shell, loud and long reverberating through these everlasting mountains, thoroughly aroused me from my uncomfortable nap. About 1 P.M. we moved back to the waggons and taking up the retreat we came last night to this point on the S. Branch. I have been much struck with the wild and wonderful mountain scenery. The Shenandoah Mountain Pass is grand indeed. You ascend to the very top of the mountain and from there you see as far as the eyes can reach, mountain after mountain in every variety shape and grandeur whilst away down below a little valley and stream with the winding road, winding around from mountain to mountain to descend the grade. After reaching this valley we ascend the headwaters of the James to a point where the waters turn the other way and then we discerned the headwaters of the Potomac.

The mountains tower above us beautifully. Every now and then you will find a fresh and sparkling stream gushing out of the mountainside and running away into the longer streams of the valley.

It commenced raining on evening of the 13th (May 1862). Its still raining on the morning of the 16th (May 1862). Remained in camp today – James E Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va

**May 14, 1862** (Wednesday) Moved only four or five miles today and encamped tonight on the river at McDowell Road dusty by and description.

**May 15, 1862** (Thursday) Raining hard. Marched today 12 or 15 miles. The enemy are not pursuing us. Camped at mountain pass and picked up a Yankee stove from a number laying at their old encampment which made us quite comfortable.

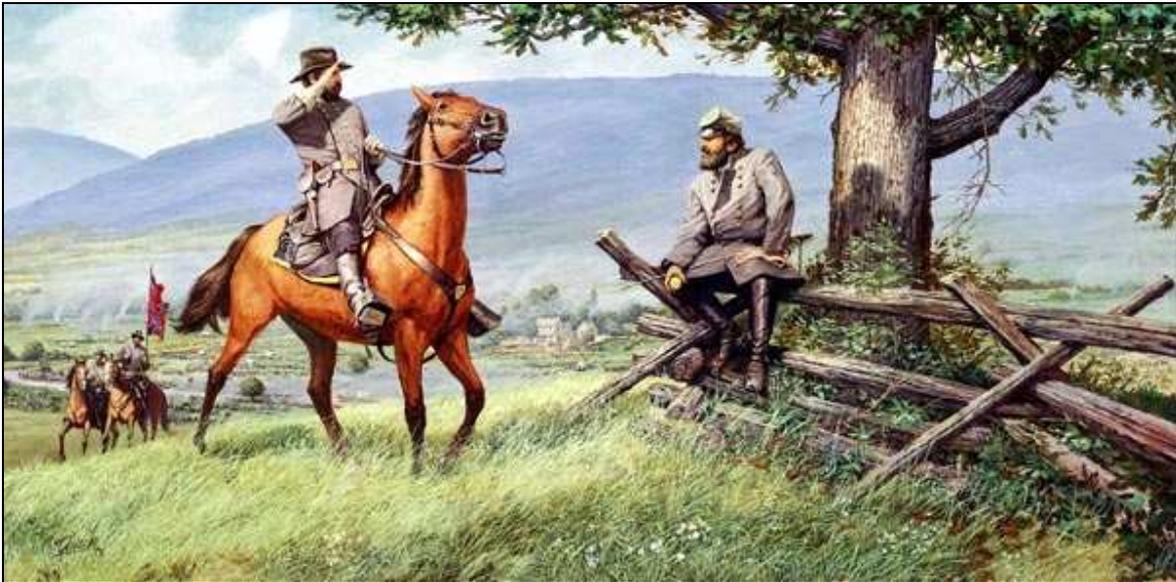
**May 16, 1862** (Friday.) This day being set apart by the President as a day of "humiliation and prayer" we layed in camp and Mr. Hopkins preached from the text "Wait on the Lord, etc. etc."

**May 17, 1862** (Saturday) Took up the line of march and camped near Stribbly's Springs. Felt very unwell and got off my horse and having secured her well to a tree in the woods, layed down and had a comfortable sleep for an hour or more, then joined my Regiment near the camping ground.

The morning of the 17th (May 1862) we again took up the line of march and marched as far as Augusta Springs and camped. We remained in camp from Saturday evening until Monday morning the 19th (May 1862), when we again left our camp and went on through Mt. Solon and Bridgewater to a camp beyond the later place and remained overnight. – James E Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va

**May 18, 1862** (Sunday) near Stribbly's Spring Beautiful morning, lovely Sabbath and thanks to our God, a day of rest. O, how delightful it is to have a Sabbath after last Sunday. We were under fire of the enemy for several hours. Today we have had quiet and peace in this sweet little valley. Mr. Hopkins preached on the "wages of sin, etc." to or attentive congregation and distributed tracts afterwards to the men who were glad to get them.

*I have been very unwell and have been laying down nearly all day. Had a prayer meeting this evening. Gave \$50. to Mr. Hopkins to buy testaments and tracts for the soldiers.*



Lord of the Valley - May 20, 1862 - by Don Gallon

Along the Valley Pike just south of New Market, Virginia, late in the afternoon of May 20, 1862, Brig. Gen. Richard Taylor reports to Maj. Gen. T. J. "Stonewall" Jackson. The following day, Jackson would launch the second and decisive phase of his classic "Valley Campaign."

*We again set out and passed on through Harrisonburg [unclear: having] our knapsacks, etc., to near the Big Spring and camped— James E Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va*

**May 21, 1862** - *We marched on down the Valley to New Market and there we left the Pike and turned to the right and crossed the mountain at Massanutten Gap, into Page Co. and on through Luray and camped. – James E Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va*

**May 22, 1862** (Thursday) *Camp near Gordonsville we reached here yesterday after a long, hot and very dusty march. We camped the night before on J.C.R. Taylor's land. He came over to see me and begged me to go over and spend the night. I declined, however, but went in the morning to breakfast. He was very kind. As I rode on to join the Regiment, I passed Edge Hill and rode up and introduced myself to the family. I was kindly received and claimed as a relative. Regretted not to see Col Randolph. We are halting here preparatory, one supposes, to take the cars tomorrow for Richmond, or near there. A great battle is impending in which we are to take part. May the Lord give me cheerful courage to do my whole duty, sad and disagreeable as it may be, and should I fall, may He receive me, a most unworthy servant truly, but as one blessed and pardoned through faith and the blood of my dear Savior. Mr. Hopkins preached today and the Sabbath is being spent I hope as it should be. - Major Francis Buckner Jones.*

*"I wish all Yankees were in hell," said a tired, lean member of the Stonewall Brigade. "I don't," said another, "because Old Jack would have us standing picket at the gate before night and in there before morning."*

**May 22, 1862** - *Head Qrs 2<sup>nd</sup> Rg Va vols,*

*Capt, I have received your circular, order-ing Reveille at 2 ½ AM & the Brigade to move at 4, with cooked rations for three days. This Circular I had copied & sent to the Com- panies of the Regt.*

*I immediately called upon the Commissary of the Regt to know if he could issue, at once, rations for three days. He replied that he had no rations, except flour for one day, - that the beef cattle escaped from the Brigade Commissary last night & had not yet been found. He added that the Commissary was making efforts to procure bacon. As the Commandant of the Regt, I deem it my duty to state that the men are much fatigued by the constant marches they have recently made & need rest, that, were it possible to issue the rations, at once, it would be impossible for the men, with the limited supply of cooking utensils, to cook them & obtain any rest to night, This loss of rest, followed by a forced march tomorrow, would so exhaust them as to hazard the hard-earned reputation of the Regiment. I make this representation reluctantly & without consultation with any of the officers Of the Regt. If it be an error, it is mine, not theirs. The Regt will move at the appointed hour. Respectfully-*

*Lawson Botts, Lt Col Com g 2<sup>nd</sup> Rg Va Vols*

*Capt F. O'Brien – A, A, G. 1<sup>st</sup> Brig de.*



Jackson in the Valley by Dale Gallon

**May 23, 1862** – *The First Brigade left its bivouac, 3 miles beyond Luray, at 5 a.m. on May 23, and marched to Front Royal, 26 miles, encamping about 9 p.m. The brigade, being the rear brigade but one of the army, arrived too late to participate in the affair of that day - Brig. Gen. Charles S. Winder*

**May 24, 1862** – *The Stonewall Brigade led Jackson's soldiers into Winchester, VA to complete the rout of Federal defenders holding the city. The Federals had confusedly scurried to Winchester, leaving a trail of arms. Federal ambushes during the night of the 24th slowed the Stonewall Brigade's advance and continual night skirmishing with the enemy.*



On the Road to Front Royal by John Paul Strain

*We went as far as Front Royal, stayed all night, started early next morning. The Regt. was marching and under arms all night. – James E Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va*

**James E. Beard** - Enlisted on the 1<sup>st</sup> August 1861 as a private in company D 5<sup>th</sup> Virginia Infantry. He was hospitalized 27/2/1862 at Richmond. Wounded in the leg at 2<sup>nd</sup> Manassas 28/8/1862 he never returned to the ranks. He was paroled on 15/5/1865. After the War he lived in Middlebrook.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, VALLEY DISTRICT,  
Camp near Weyer's Cave, Va., June 14, 1862.

Maj. R. L. DABNEY,  
Assistant Adjutant-General, Headquarters Valley District.

*SIR: In obedience to the orders calling for reports of the part taken in the operations of May 23, 24, and ' by this brigade, I have the honor to state that the First Brigade left its bivouac, 3 miles beyond Luray, at 5 a.m. on May 23, and marched to Front Royal, 26 miles, encamping about 9 p.m. The brigade, being the rear brigade but one of the army, arrived too late to participate in the affair of that day.*

*On the morning of the 24th instant the brigade marched at 8 a.m. on the Winchester road. At Cedarville it turned to the left, taking the road to Middletown. Firing being heard, the march to Middletown was made without a halt, following the troops in advance toward Strasburg. At this point I received orders to counter-march the command and move toward Winchester.*

*Three regiments (Fourth, Fifth, and Second Virginia Volunteers) having already filed to the left toward Strasburg, were halted; the Thirty-third and Twenty-seventh Regiments Virginia Volunteers were ordered to continue forward to the Valley pike, filing to the right, the batteries following, the four pieces of Captain Poague's battery (two Parrott guns having been detached in the morning and ordered to the front with Col. Turner Ashby) having been ordered to follow the leading regiment. The three regiments halted, were counter-marched, and took the rear of the brigade. The march was continued in quick-time to the vicinity of Newtown without a halt, being 12 miles from Cedarville. Here I found Captain Poague's Parrott guns in action just above the town. The brigade was halted beyond the reach of the enemy's guns.*

*I then went forward to see General Jackson, and met a staff officer, with instructions to place the brigade under cover.*

*I directed the batteries to take position in a field on the right of the road and the three leading regiments to be placed in woods on the left.*

*About sunset I received orders to move forward as soon as the enemy's battery should be withdrawn, and a cessation of firing should indicate that. I ordered the brigade forward, and not hearing their guns I moved forward, following Captain Poague's two guns.*

*Shortly after dark an ambuscade checked the march. General Jackson sent for two companies of infantry as skirmishers. I directed two companies of the advance regiment (Thirty-third) to move forward, which was promptly done. The enemy were driven off and the march resumed. On reaching Burtonsville another ambuscade was encountered, and heavy firing on both sides ensued. Almost at the first fire the advance cavalry stampeded and dashed back on our own men, doing considerable damage, and throwing the Thirty-third Regiment into such confusion that it was impossible to rally it and move forward to support its skirmishers, although I was ably assisted by its field officers. Failing in this attempt, I rode to the rear and ordered up the Twenty-seventh Regiment (Col. A. J. Grigsby) to their support. The fire being heavy, I directed the Second Regiment (Col. J. W. Allen) to move to the right flank and turn the enemy's left, which order was promptly obeyed, but from an impassable marsh and stream it did not succeed in executing the entire movement until the enemy had been driven off in front. The Fifth Regiment (Col. W. S. H. Baylor) was also ordered to take position on the right of the road, but as soon as the position was carried these regiments were recalled and resumed their places in column.*

*Two companies of the Fifth Regiment (raised in Winchester) were then, by order of General Jackson, deployed as skirmishers, and the march continued toward Winchester. Skirmishing continued the entire night, the enemy ambuscading wherever opportunity offered. A company of the Second Regiment was also used as skirmishers, being familiar with the country. The skirmishers, supported by the eight companies of the Fifth Regiment, continued to push forward, feeling their way, until daylight. The remainder of the command halted for an hour and slept just previous to daylight. The brigade was then advanced to the line of skirmishers at Hollingsworth's Mill. The enemy's skirmishers were occupying a hill just beyond, overlooking Winchester. This I reported to General Jackson, and he replied, "You must occupy that hill." I directed Col. A. J. Grigsby to move to the left, under cover of the hills, and occupy a wooded hill just on the left of the hill occupied by the enemy; Col. J. W. Allen, commanding the Second Regiment, to take position to the right of Colonel Grigsby's, supporting line of skirmishers, and carry the position at the point of the bayonet, in connection with the other regiments; Col. C. A. Ronald, commanding the Fourth Regiment, I placed on the right of the road, to support the extreme right of the line of skirmishers, Colonel Baylor, of the Fifth Regiment, retaining his position. The Thirty-third Regiment, Col. John F. Neff, was held in reserve. These dispositions made, I ordered the line to advance, which was done in handsome style, and the position carried. I at the same time ordered up Captain Poague's two Parrott guns and conducted them, under cover of some houses, to the left, directing him to place them in the best position on the crest of the hill. I then rode to the crest of the hill and found Poague's guns just being placed in battery.*

*The enemy had opened a heavy fire of shot and shell on our men soon as they occupied this hill, and drove him from some slight breastworks he had held. Seeing their position, I at once ordered Captain Carpenter's battery up and the Thirty-third Regiment to support it. The first part of the order had been anticipated by General Jackson. I directed Carpenter to place his long-range guns in battery on the crest some distance to the right of Poague.*

*About this time Captain Poague reported to me that a battery had been placed in position and opened on his battery, enfilading it, and that it was almost impossible to use his guns. I directed Colonel Campbell, whose regiment had just arrived, to support Carpenter's battery; to move to the left, and, with Colonel Grigsby, if practicable, carry the battery. I moved to the right, and ordered Captain Cutshaw, whom I then met with his battery, to place his long-range guns on the left of Carpenter's. The Twenty-first Regiment (Col. John M. Patton) I directed to support Poague's battery, and the Irish Battalion (Captain Leigh) accompanied it. The enemy soon commenced to move by his right flank. Perceiving this, I ordered Colonel Fulkerson, commanding Third Brigade,*

who reported to me just at that time, to place a regiment on the left flank. Observing the same move on the part of the enemy, I sent two additional regiments there. Not seeing the Thirty-third Regiment in position, I again sent orders for it, and placed it in support of Carpenter's battery. I directed the remaining four pieces of Poague's battery to take position on the left of the Parrott guns; but not finding an eligible position, they were placed just by these guns. This battery was handsomely and gallantly served, being subjected to a heavy fire of artillery and rifles, which did much execution. A regiment behind a stone fence did much execution, whenever cannoneers showed themselves, until I ordered solid shot fired at the wall, which soon drove them off. The batteries in front of Carpenter's having been silenced, I ordered it to be moved to the extreme left; but before it could get into position a charge was made and the enemy driven from his position. Captain Cutshaw and Lieutenant Barton being wounded, I placed First Lieut. John C. Carpenter in command of Cutshaw's battery. Seeing General Taylor's brigade in position to charge the left, I ordered all the regiments, except the supports, to the batteries held in readiness for the charge and to move forward simultaneously. All were eager for the charge and moved forward rapidly and in good order, sweeping the entire field, the enemy leaving his position some time before we reached it. When he began the retreat and was in some confusion I directed the batteries to be opened on him; but, owing to their disabled and exhausted condition, could get but one piece of Cutshaw's battery, under Lieutenant Carpenter, to bear on his column. This sent a few well-directed shells among them. The enemy retreated, at first in good order, halting near the town to give a parting shot, and then retreating in the greatest disorder.

I pressed forward the artillery, having followed up the movements of the infantry, but their exhausted and disabled condition prevented their following rapidly, and two pieces were of necessity left on the field for several hours before they could be brought up to camp. I pressed forward through and beyond the town. Just beyond I reformed the regiments as far as practicable, they having been much scattered in passing through the streets. On getting them partially formed I moved on the Martinsburg road some 4 miles, when orders were received to encamp. The brigade was encamped in Stephenson's woods. It affords me sincere pleasure to bear testimony to the bravery, coolness, and handsome conduct of the officers and men under my command.

Colonels Allen, Grigsby, and Baylor conducted their regiments forward in admirable order, driving the enemy from the hill, and with true bravery received a heavy fire of artillery and infantry while inactive, awaiting an opportunity to dash forward, which, when the time came, they did in gallant style. Colonel Baylor's horse was killed passing through the town and his leg bruised by the ball. Colonel Neff kept his regiment quietly in position supporting a battery, though exposed to fire. Colonel Ronald advanced through the town in the place assigned him, though unfortunately was not under fire, the enemy having moved everything to his right. Of Captains Poague, Carpenter, Cutshaw, and their officers and men I cannot speak too highly. The skill, judgment, and bravery displayed by them at all times, under a heavy fire of artillery and infantry, reflect the greatest credit upon themselves. Opposed by a greater number of guns admirably served, and at times to an enfilading fire, they coolly and manfully stood by their guns, working them with such precision as to silence a greater portion of the enemy's. The loss in these batteries will attest the warm positions they held during the action. The gallant Cutshaw and Barton fell wounded at the same moment, the latter mortally, within sight of his home, containing all most dear to him, for which he was so manfully and courageously fighting, having won the esteem and admiration of all and met a soldier's death in this our glorious cause. To my personal staff--Capt. John F. O'Brien, assistant adjutant-general, and Lieut, McH. Howard and J. M. Garnett, aides-de-camp--I tender my sincere thanks for their readiness and promptness in transmitting my orders, frequently under a heavy fire while doing so. The casualties in the brigade are as follows: Killed, 10, rank and file; wounded, 57 [47], rank and file. For particulars I have the honor to refer to the reports of the several commanders, herewith transmitted. The entire strength of the brigade on going into action was 1,529, rank and file. I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

CHAS. S. WINDER, Brigadier-General, Commanding.

### May 25, 1862 – Battle of First Winchester.

After a grueling night march, General “Stonewall” Jackson and his hard-driving “foot cavalry” reached Winchester, Virginia, on the morning of May 25, 1862, and promptly attacked a larger Northern army commanded by General Nathaniel P. Banks. After fierce resistance, the Northern troops fled in retreat, leaving Jackson and his troops to be cheered as liberators by Winchester’s residents. As George McClellan’s Union army struck toward Richmond, General Nathaniel Banks and his fifteen thousand troops struck southward into the Shenandoah Valley.

For Stonewall Jackson and his small force, it was imperative that Banks not be allowed to leave the valley to join McClellan. Beginning in March 1862, Jackson, defeated at Kernstown, rebounded in a series of battles up and down the Shenandoah. Stonewall Jackson was noted for the rapid movements of his “foot cavalry”. One struggling veteran was heard to avow that Jackson was bound to have been a better general than Moses. *“It took Moses forty years to lead the Israelites through the wilderness and Old Jack would have double-quickened them through it in three days!”*

On the morning of May 25, he struck at Winchester. Jackson’s troops stormed through Union defenses, sending them reeling through town.

Riding at the head of his column, Stonewall entered Winchester triumphantly as Banks and his staff scurried out the other end. Townspeople poured into the streets to greet returning sons, brothers and fathers. It was Jackson’s supreme moment in his Valley campaign.



Main Street in Winchester

The Regiment entered the outskirts of Winchester and found the Federals in force on the higher ridges southwest of Winchester. Jackson ordererd the Stonewall Brigade to form line of battle and seized the heights. The 2<sup>nd</sup> formed in the middle of the Brigade and stormed the heights scattering the Federals. The advance halted when Federal artillery started crashing between the Brigade and Regiment and lasted for almost two hours.



Jackson enters Winchester by Mort Kunstler.

The 2<sup>nd</sup> VA participated in another repulse of the Federals in town and followed them closely, pursuing them down Main Street. The Regiment had 3 dead and 13 wounded, all at the heights southwest of town. Continued chasing the Federals five miles north of Winchester.

*Sunday morning early the enemy commenced throwing shells which had little effect on our men, we succeeded in driving the enemy from all the Towns as far as Winchester and had but little trouble in clearing that place. Sunday night we camped near Stephenson Depot, where were mained until Wednesday morning. When we again took up the line of march for Charles Town, which place we reached about noon and found some 3,000 Yankees there which we routed and took some 200 prisoners. We pursued them about 8 miles toward the Ferry, we then came back near to Charles Town and camped. The whole Brigade was ordered out the next day in the direction of the Ferry. - James E Beard 5<sup>th</sup> Va*

#### **May 28, 1862 - Winchester to Charles Town**

On the morning of the 28th of May, Jackson ordered the Stonewall Brigade and the batteries of Poague and Carpenter, the whole under General Winder, left their camps near Winchester, and proceeded, by way of Summit Point, toward Charlestown as a "demonstration toward the Potomac". The 2<sup>nd</sup> remained in Winchester on Provost Duty until the 29<sup>th</sup>. When the Brigade had reached a point about four miles from the town, intelligence was received that the enemy occupied that place in force, and intended to dispute their further advance.

This information was promptly conveyed to Jackson, who immediately sent Ewell's division to cooperate in the movement. But Winder did not wait for reinforcements. He steadily advanced in the direction of the town, and, emerging from the woods within a mile of the place, saw the Federal forces in line of battle immediately in his front, and apparently about fifteen hundred in number.

He decided to attack them, and at once advanced, when, as he made his appearance, they opened upon him with two pieces of artillery. Carpenter's battery was placed in position, supported by the 33d Virginia, and returned the fire with such vigor that, in twenty minutes, the Federal forces retired in disorder, throwing away their arms, blankets, haversacks, and accoutrements. Winder followed them into the town, and here a scene took place similar to that which had occurred at Winchester. The ladies crowded the streets, waving their handkerchiefs, and exhibiting a "wild joy," says a letter of the time, at sight of their friends. The 2d Virginia was formed almost entirely of volunteers from Jefferson, Frederick, Clarke, and Berkeley and they had not seen their families for nearly a year. But they were not suffered to stop, even to shake hands. Winder followed the retreating enemy to the little hamlet of Halltown, firing into their rear both with musketry and artillery, and then, finding that they were posted in force upon Bolivar Heights, in front of Harper's Ferry, returned to the vicinity of Charlestown.

### May 29, 1862

Jackson arrived with the main body of the army, and preparations were made to attack and dislodge the Federal forces. His troops were in the neighborhood of Halltown, and the 2nd Virginia had been sent across to Loudoun Heights to demonstrate against the Federals on Bolivar Heights on the east side of the town. Intelligence reached Jackson that Federal columns were closing in upon his rear with Shields moving from Fredericksburg on his right, and Fremont from the south branch of the Potomac on his left, with the design of concentrating a heavy force at Strasburg and hence cutting off his retreat up the Valley.

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, VALLEY DISTRICT,

*Camp near Weyer's Cave, Va., June 15, 1862.*

*Maj. R. L. DABNEY,*

*Assistant Adjutant-General, Headquarters Valley District.*

*SIR: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of this brigade on May 28:*

*In obedience to orders from Headquarters Valley District the Fourth, Fifth, Twenty-seventh, and Thirty-third Regiments Virginia Volunteers, with Carpenter's battery, of four pieces, and Poague's, of six, left their camp, 4 miles from Winchester, at 5 a.m., taking up the line of march for Charlestown, following the road passing through Summit Point.*

*The march was without incident until within 5 miles of Charlestown, when I learned the enemy had advanced in force, represented from 4,000 to 5,000, and possessed himself of that place.*

*I at once dispatched Lieut. J. M. Garnett, of my staff, to General Jackson, at Winchester, with such information as I had, asking that re-enforcements might be sent. Being without cavalry, I pressed into service all stragglers of that arm I met on the road, some 15 in number, which the gallant Capt. R. P. Chew, whom I met, volunteered to command and advise me of the enemy's movements in front.*

*I moved forward cautiously. Captain Chew soon informed me he had met the enemy's pickets (cavalry) and charged them, and they had taken cover in a woods. I ordered two companies of the Fifth Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Funk commanding, to be thrown forward, which was rapidly done, under Captain Burke. The enemy's pickets retired after a few shots.*

*On emerging from the woods, some three-quarters of a mile from Charlestown, I discovered the enemy in line of battle, some 1,500 strong (about the strength of this brigade, the Second Regiment having been left in Winchester as a provost-guard), and decided to attack him. As soon as we were discovered he opened upon us with two pieces of artillery. Carpenter's battery was placed in position, the Thirty-third Regiment being ordered to support it.*

*This battery was admirably worked, and in twenty minutes the enemy retired in great disorder, throwing away arms, blankets, haversacks, &c. The pursuit was continued rapidly with artillery and infantry. Captain Poague was ordered up with a gun and howitzer. These, with Carpenter's guns, were placed in position whenever practicable and used with admirable effect, frequently causing the enemy's cavalry to leave the rear of his column and move parallel to it in fields.*

*The pursuit was continued to Halltown. On reaching that point I found the enemy in line of battle on Bolivar Heights. I contented myself with the success of the morning, posted my pickets, and encamped a mile from Charlestown. General Ewell arriving about dark, I reported to him.*

*It affords me the liveliest satisfaction to bear testimony to the gallantry, coolness, and bravery of the officers and men under my command in this little affair---ever enthusiastic and anxious to move forward, freeing this beautiful valley and its citizens, known to be so loyal, from the miserable vandals who then oppressed them. The enemy wantonly burned the market-house, with a hall, &c., over it, giving as an excuse that some 20 bushels of grain would fall into our hands. We captured 10 horses and equipments, 1 captain, and 8 privates First Maryland Cavalry, with some stores. Our casualties, 1 wounded, in Thirty-third Regiment Virginia Volunteers, by shell.*

*My thanks are eminently due, and the same are hereby tendered, to Captain Chew for his able assistance and to the great amount of information given me as to the country, thus enabling me to press forward rapidly when totally ignorant of the country myself. To my staff, Captain O'Brien and Lieutenants Howard and Garnett, I tender my thanks for their services in transmitting my orders rapidly at all times. The strength of the brigade was 1,337, rank and file.*

*I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant.*

*CHAS. S. WINDER, Brigadier-General, Commanding.*

**May 30, 1862** - Most of Jackson's troops were now at Halltown, twenty-eight miles beyond Winchester, while the Second Virginia Regiment had been sent across the Shenandoah to occupy Loudoun Heights, on the Virginia side of the Potomac, east of Harpers' Ferry.

**May 31, 1862** - The Regiment received a message that Shields and Fremont were concentrating in Jackson's rear. Jackson started south up the Valley Pike not waiting for his old Brigade. They were forced to fend for themselves in the attempt to meet Jackson and the rest in Strasburg.

The rains began and the 2<sup>nd</sup> had to cross a swelling Shenandoah River at Keys Ferry and were aided by Munford's 2<sup>nd</sup> VA Cavalry. At 10 pm on the night of May 31 the Brigade and the 2<sup>nd</sup> bivouacked at Newtown. The 2<sup>nd</sup> had marched through mud, rain and river crossings for 36 miles in 14 hours on empty stomachs. This was not without losses. 18 stragglers were picked up by Federals and 12 deserted. The Brigade and the 2<sup>nd</sup> joined Jackson on June 1.

**Stonewall Brigade, Jackson's-Johnson's Div, 2nd Crps, Army of Nth VA, June 62-May 64**

**June 2 - 6, 1862** - Marched and bivouacked around Harrisonburg, VA.

**June 7, 1862** - Marched east toward Cross Keys and Port Republic. The 2<sup>nd</sup> encamped at Port Republic while the battle of Cross Keys was fought on June 8.



Valley Pike looking toward Winchester

### June 8, 1862 – Battle of Cross Keys

At Cross Keys the regiment did not fire a shot, as it was stationed 4 miles southeast on grassy knolls north of the village of Port Republic. Company I was guarding Jackson's supply trains at Port Republic and Federal cavalry had seized a crucial bridge. Colonel Allen ordered the resting 2<sup>nd</sup> into marching order and they beat back the Federal cavalry who had crossed the North River Bridge.



Troops under the command of Stonewall Jackson burning the bridge over the North Fork Shenandoah River on June 4, 1862.

(Frank Leslie's illustrated newspaper, v. 14, no. 353 (1862 July 5), p. 240)

### June 5, 1862. To the Editors of Richmond Daily Dispatch

The following extract from a letter of people who are laboring for the spiritual good of our soldiers will doubtless be of interest to many of your readers:

Miss A., of Fincastle: "*The packages of tracts you have sent have been received and distributed. Allow me to thank you for the privilege of assisting in this delightful work. Two weeks ago I learned that the 2nd Virginia regiment would pass within five miles of this place on route for Public Depot. Being anxious to give them tracts, I walked out to the road, where the soldiers were resting in the shade. Brethren Corron and Ellison accompanied us. The soldiers came around us faster than we could hand them out. Numbers would say, 'Please give me a tract;' others, to whom I had given one, would soon return and beg for another, so that in the course of an hour I had given away one thousand one hundred and twelve tracts. They seemed particularly fond of the large ones, as they contained more reading matter. Many were affected by the work entitled 'A mother's parting words to her soldier boy,' having left behind them pious mothers. Many said that they had nothing to read for months. Numbers were destitute of Testaments — some never having had any, while others had lost theirs in hasty retreats'* A. E. Dickinson.

### June 9, 1862 - Camp near Culpeper Court House

Dear Sister

*I now seat myself to write you a few lines to let you know that I am well but very tired, as we have been marching for several days. We left Fredericksburg last friday and got to Culpeper to day. We are now camped on the road that leads to Sperryville Some think that we are going to the Valley and from there to Maryland & Pennsylvania but I have no Idea myself where we are going all that I know is that I think it very probable there will be another battle near the Old Manassa fighting ground as the Yankees have all fallen back that way You should have been along to hear the cheering done by the men as they came in sight of the blue ridge many of them had not seen it since last fall when we crossed over from the valley. I must now close as I have not time to write we are cooking three days rations and I suppose the march will be resumed in the morning. - Thomas M Smiley*

### June 9, 1862 – Battle of Port Republic

3:45 am - Reveille. Marched into Port Republic again. They were to measure the strength of Shield's army and to settle the account from Kernstown. Companies D and I were sent out as skirmishers when they encountered Federal pickets.

The march continued shortly when a hailstorm of shot and shell found its mark. The 2<sup>nd</sup> was ordered along with the 4<sup>th</sup> VA to flank the battery on the Federal left. 3 regiments of Yankees protected the battery. Allen called for reinforcements and ordered the companies to the left of the Regiment to take deliberate aim and fire at the gunners. The surprised Federal gunners angrily replied with canister in quick successive shots that threw Allen's forces into confusion. After a long wait, General Richard Taylor and his Louisiana Brigade came to the rescue taking position to the right of the 2<sup>nd</sup> and in position to flank the Federal battery. One killed and 25 wounded. The valley campaign ended and the brigade was rested for a week then headed east on their way to Richmond.

*We had been kept in this position for two or three hours, while a flank movement was being made by Taylor s Louisiana Brigade and the Second Virginia Regiment through the brush at the foot of the mountain on our right.*

*When it was thought that sufficient time had been allowed for them to make the detour, our whole line moved forward, the rest of the battery several hundred yards to our left.*

*The Louisianians and the Second Virginia had gotten through the brush and driven the enemy from the field. I was roused, to join in the pursuit, and had the satisfaction of seeing the five cannon that had played on our gun standing silent on the coal-hearth, in our hands. There being no room in their rear, their caissons and limbers stood off to their right on a flat piece of heavily wooded ground. This was almost covered with dead horses. I think there must have been eighty or ninety or less than an acre; one I noticed standing almost upright, perfectly lifeless, supported by a fallen tree.*

*Still photographed on my memory is the appearance of the body of one of the Second Virginia Regiment being hauled on our rear caisson. His head had been shot off, and over the headless trunk was fastened a white handkerchief, which served as a sort of guide in the darkness. Edward A. Moore, Rockbridge Artillery*

**Edward Alexander Moore** was born 21/10/1842 in Lexington, VA and attended Washington College 1860 – 61 and was a 19 year old student there when he enlisted on 3/3/1862 at Lexington, VA as a private mustering into "1st" Co. VA Rockbridge 1st Light Artillery. He was listed as absent, wounded on 8/9/1862 (place not stated), wounded 17/9/1862 Sharpsburg, MD, On rolls 15/1/1863 (place not stated), Furloughed 21/4/1864 (place not stated) (For 40 days). Again on rolls 30/5/1864 (place not stated). He was wounded in the thigh and breast on 3/6/1864 at Cold Harbor, VA. Absent, wounded 4/6/1864 Richmond, VA and deserted 29/8/1864 from a Hospital in Richmond, VA and returned 15/9/1864. (place not stated). He surrendered on 9/4/1865 at Appomattox Court House, VA. He died 18/11/1916 in Salisbury, MD and was buried at the Stonewall Jackson Cemetery, Lexington, VA. He was the Author of "The Story of a Cannoneer under Stonewall Jackson."



Edward Alexander Moore, March 1865

### **June 12, 1862**

*.... only I want you to send me a shirt and a pair of cotton pants in the same size off my Sunday pants. I would like to have them as soon as you can send them. I [unclear: ort] to have a Calico shirt at home I think. I would like to have something good to Eat*

*if you could send something down. I have gotten tired of bread and meat.*

*(Camp near Wirs?? Cove – George Baylor 5 Va)*

**June 15, 1862**

HEADQUARTERS FIRST BRIGADE, VALLEY DISTRICT,  
Camp near Weyer's Cave, Va.,  
Maj. R. L. DABNEY,  
Assistant Adjutant-General, Headquarters Valley District.

*SIR: I have the honor herewith to report the part taken by this brigade in the operations of the 8th and 9th instant near Port Republic, Va.:*

*While quietly in camp on Sunday morning, the 8th instant, between 8 and 9 o'clock, I heard artillery to our right and rear, which I inferred must be that of the enemy. Captain Poague came in at this time and informed me he had ordered his battery to be prepared for action. I approved it, and requested him to transmit to Captain Carpenter, camped just by him, instructions to the same effect. The good judgment of both these officers had anticipated such orders--a most fortunate circumstance indeed, as the enemy were pressing rapidly on our rear.*

*General Jackson rode to my tent at this time and ordered me to send a regiment to the bridge over the Shenandoah at Port Republic in double-quick time. I at once sent orders to Col. J. W. Allen, commanding Second Regiment, to conduct his regiment to that point. Mounting my horse, I rode in the direction of the bridge. Passing Poague's battery, I observed a Parrott gun hitched up and ordered it to follow me.*

*About one-fourth of a mile from camp I discovered the position of a battery of the enemy across the river, it sending shell just across the road, but too high to do any damage. The gun arriving, I turned it to the left, to bear on the aforesaid battery, when General Jackson directed me to send it to him on the right. This I did and awaited the arrival of other guns, which were soon brought up and placed in position on the hill commanding the opposite side of [the] river. The second shot silenced the enemy's battery, causing it to limber up and move off.*

*Carpenter's battery arriving, I ordered it placed on the left of Poague's, and the eight pieces of the two batteries to be directed on the retreating battery and column of infantry advancing up the road. The guns were rapidly and admirably served, pouring a heavy and destructive <ar15\_740> fire upon the enemy. His column halted, staggered at so warm a reception, wavered, and then retreated down the road, being signally repulsed by the artillery alone. I directed pieces to move to the left, keeping up a constant fire upon him so long as he was within range. Two or more guns were moved a mile beyond the original position. Colonel Allen, Second Regiment, arriving, I directed him to move to the left (General Taliaferro's brigade having gone to the bridge), throwing out skirmishers, guarding against a flank movement by the enemy. The Fourth Regiment, Colonel Ronald, was ordered to support this regiment. The Fifth Regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel Funk, supported Poague's battery. The Twenty-seventh, Colonel Grigsby, supported Carpenter's battery. The Thirty-third Regiment, Colonel Neff, was advanced on the left and held in position to repel a flank movement, and at night picketed near same point.*

*Some few unimportant changes occurred during the day, but the enemy did not again advance within range of our guns. So heavy and well directed was our artillery fire he was obliged to abandon a howitzer and two limbers, which were found in the woods on the following day, being a portion of the battery used against us in the morning. I had observed him trying to remove it and succeeded beyond my expectations in forcing him to leave it, though I knew he had not taken it off by the road on which it advanced.*

*The brigade moved to camp at dark just above Port Republic. The total strength of brigade was 1,334 rank and file in action.*

*On the morning of the 9th instant, at 3.45 o'clock, I received orders to have my brigade in Port Republic at 4.45 o'clock. Orders were immediately given, and the head of the brigade reached the point indicated at that hour. I met General Jackson shortly thereafter, who ordered me to move across South River on a temporary foot-bridge being constructed. I sent Lieutenant Garnett to recall Colonel Neff's regiment from picket, and then moved the brigade as indicated. I was ordered to follow the road down the valley.*

*I placed the Second Regiment Colonel Allen, in front, throwing forward two companies as an advance guard. Having proceeded about a mile, the cavalry in front reported the enemy's pickets. General Jackson being near, I referred the officer to him. I then received orders to drive them in, occupy the woods in front, and attack the enemy. I directed Captain Nadenbousch, commanding advance, to deploy skirmishers on either side of the road and move forward; Captain Carpenter to advance two pieces, take post on left of road, and shell the pickets. These orders were rapidly and well executed; the enemy's pickets disappeared and the skirmishers advanced, the line being supported by Colonel Allen. The enemy here opened a rapid fire of shell with great accuracy on the road and vicinity. I was then ordered to send a regiment through the woods to endeavor to turn their battery, also a battery to get a position above them. I directed Colonel Allen to move with his regiment, he being in advance and near the wood, to accomplish this, and Colonel Ronald, Fourth Regiment, to support him; Captain Carpenter to take his battery in same direction to execute the above order. Captain Poague's two Parrott guns I ordered in position on left of road in a wheat field and opened on enemy's battery, the smoke of which only could be seen, the remaining pieces being under cover. Colonel Grigsby, Twenty-seventh Regiment, I ordered to support this battery. Lieutenant-Colonel Funk, Fifth Regiment, was placed on left and to rear of Twenty-seventh Regiment. The Thirty-third Regiment, Colonel Neff, to take position on right of road, but, being detained in crossing the river, this order never reached him.*

*The enemy's fire was so well directed I found it necessary to separate Poague's two guns, placing one some distance on left, ordering Funk's regiment to follow the movement. Here the fire was resumed. The enemy soon placed a battery of two pieces in front and in a commanding position. I sent Lieutenant Garnett, and afterward Captain Poague, to look for a position nearer and more desirable, but none could be found unless the enemy were driven off. I then learned his skirmishers were advancing, and ordered Funk's regiment forward to support extreme left of line, at same time sending to General Jackson for re-enforcements, being greatly outnumbered. Col. H. T. Hays soon reported to me with the Seventh Louisiana Regiment.*

*I directed him to take position on the right of Funk's, and ordered Grigsby's regiment up, placing it on the right of Hays'.*

*This line under Hays I ordered to move forward, drive the enemy from his position, and carry his battery at the point of the bayonet. I at the same time directed the remainder of Poague's and a section of Carpenter's battery--the latter having reported it impossible to get through the thick woods or find any position--to be advanced. Colonel Hays moved his command forward in gallant style with a cheer. Seeing his movement I advanced with the artillery, placing the guns in battery just in rear of Hays' line, which I found had been halted behind a fence, the enemy being in such strong force and pouring in such a heavy fire of artillery and rifles. I then sent for re-enforcements, but received none. The men stood it boldly for some time and fought gallantly--many until all their cartridges were gone. Captain Raine reported with two pieces of artillery, one, however, without any cannoners; this piece I sent from the field, the other being brought into action. I had directed Captain Poague to move with a Parrott gun to the right, and sent Lieutenant Garnett to Carpenter to endeavor to place his section so as to enfilade the enemy. The Thirty-first Regiment Virginia Volunteers (Colonel Hoffman) arrived about this time to relieve Colonel Hays, who was ordered to join his brigade.*

*This change it was impossible to effect, and I held Colonel Hoffman in rear of the batteries for their security, as the infantry line began to waver under the storm of shot, shell, and balls which was being rained upon them. The batteries were moved to rear and I tried to rally the men, placing Hoffman's regiment in line on which to rally; here I partially succeeded, but the enemy so greatly outnumbered us, and, getting within such easy range, thinned our ranks so terribly, that it was impossible to rally them for some time, though I was most ably assisted in my endeavors by my staff, the gallant Hays, Grigsby, Funk, Major Williams (Fifth Regiment), Captains Nadenbousch (Second), and Burke (Fifth Regiment); these came particularly under my observation, though doubtless others did their duty as nobly and bravely. Here one piece of Poague's, I regret to say, fell into the enemy's hands, I having ordered it to halt and fire on his advancing column, where it was disabled, as shown in Poague's report.*

*I still endeavored to rally the remainder of this force, and succeeded in getting the Seventh Louisiana, under Major Penn, the colonel and lieutenant-colonel both being wounded, and Fifth Regiment, under Funk. I placed two pieces of Poague's battery in the position previously occupied, and again opened fire on the enemy, he having halted in his advance. A sharp fire from the wood on [the] right told General Taylor's and Allen's forces were engaged. I directed the Parrott gun on the enemy's battery, which was now turned on those forces. I was gratified to learn from General Taylor this fire was of service to him.*

*The enemy now moved to his left flank, apparently to surround this command in the woods. Seeing two regiments lying quietly on their arms to the right under the woods, I dispatched Lieutenant Garnett to order them forward rapidly to press the enemy's rear. I then moved forward the artillery with its supports and obtained a far better position. Captain Chew here reported to me and did good execution with his battery, displaying great skill and accuracy in his fire.*

*I soon met General Jackson and reported my impressions to him, and was told he had ordered up other troops. Lieutenant-Colonel Garnett (Forty-eighth Regiment) came up, reporting for orders. I directed him to follow the road in double-quick, pressing the enemy hotly in rear and driving him from his position. Major Holliday (Thirty-third Regiment) rode up at this time, and through him I sent orders to Colonel Neff to do the same. The batteries arriving, I continued to advance them as rapidly as possible, pouring in a heavy and well-directed fire on the retreating columns of the enemy, who were now driven from the field, routed at every point. A section of Captain Brockenbrough's battery joined me just as the retreat commenced and was ably handled.*

*The road and woods were shelled and the enemy scattered, in every direction. The pursuit was continued some 4 miles, when I met General Jackson, who was in advance, and by his orders halted all the artillery except two pieces of Chew's battery. The enemy being again driven from their ambuscade, I followed with my command to a point some 8 or 9 miles below Port Republic, when I received orders to return and camp with my wagons, which order was executed, my advance reaching camp on the summit of the Blue Ridge at Brown's Gap at midnight and the batteries at daylight.*

*It again affords me sincere and great gratification to bear testimony to the courage, gallantry, fortitude, and good conduct of the officers and men under my command, and to them I return my heartfelt thanks. They fought gallantly and desperately, as our holy cause urged them to do, and though temporarily repulsed, it was only from overwhelming numbers. Although exposed to such a withering fire, the killed are few in number, a kind Providence having guarded many from the great dangers to which they were exposed. Colonels Allen and Ronald were so far separated from me I must refer to their respective reports for the operations of their regiments. To my staff, Captain O'Brien, Lieutenants Howard and Garnett, I tender my sincere thanks for their assistance in transmitting my orders to different points (though under heavy fire frequently after the fight became general), ever ready and prompt.*

*The casualties were: Killed--officers, 2; privates, 11. Wounded--officers, 6; privates, 148. Missing--privates, 32. Total, 199. The strength of the brigade was 1,313, rank and file.*

*For detailed accounts of the affair I respectfully refer to the reports of the several commanders herewith transmitted.*

*I am, sir, very respectfully,  
CHAS. S. WINDER,  
Brigadier-General, Commanding*



The key to General Jackson's position at Port Republic.

**June 16, 1862** - Camp near Winchester

*33<sup>rd</sup> Virginia Infantry Co E*

*Dear Diddy,*

*Rejoyce in the glorious victory which, to use our good old chieftains expression, God has given us. We arrived before this town on 13th and surrounded it, bombed the Yankees during the 14th.*

*Had a sharp battle with others yesterday (16th) as they tried to escape and killed or captured two thirds of their force. We have taken between two + three thousand prisoners, over twenty pieces of magnificent cannons, wagons, horses + mules, innumerable stores + plunder of every description to an immense account. I think we shall move to the Potomac today as we are order to march at eleven. I shall endeavor to get home for an hour. I suppose you will come charging down bag + baggage before soon. I have seen the girls in Winchester. Give my love to Wes + the rest. - Your brother GR Bedinger*

*I did get the socks you sent + they suit me perfectly. I also got you lost letter written in answer to mine from Camp Paxton. I lost one more yesterday very badly wounded.*

*GRB*

**June 17, 1862** – Ascended the Western slopes of the Blue Ridge on the morning of the 17<sup>th</sup> moving toward Richmond.

**June 22, 1862** - Gordonsville

*Dear Emmet, We continued our march on yesterday and reached this place about 3 o'clock. The march was very disagreeable on account of the heat and dust. Today we are resting in camp. It may be we will go on tomorrow, if so I hope they will find us on the cars. It is said that the troops have been getting off at Louisa Court House; that is near enough Richmond for me in this warm weather. I reckon they were a little disappointed at home that I did not return with you. I hope Dryden will be more successful next time. I suppose Gen. Jackson is still in Richmond. No answer yet to Capt. White's request to return to Staunton. Write soon and often as I feel anxious to hear from Moffet. Love to all. Your Brother, Charles – Charles Brooks 4<sup>th</sup> Va.*

*P.S. We have orders to march tomorrow at 5 o'clock and will probably reach Louisa C.H. and it is reported that the front troops have gone on to Hanover Junction. Gen Jackson's Staff are quartered at Rev Mr. Elwing's.*

(While the troops were moving toward Richmond, Captain Hugh White fell ill at Charlottesville (which is southwest of Gordonsville), so he went home to Lexington on sick leave. Perhaps here Charles is referring to Captain White's attempt to take sick leave. In late June of 1862, Moffett Brooks was in all likelihood at home sick with typhoid fever. He died of typhoid fever in Waynesboro on June 29, 1862, a week after Charles wrote this letter)

**June 25, 1862** - Arriving at Ashland 12 miles north of the nation's capital

**June 26, 1862** - The regiment bivouacked in silence at Hundley's Corner, campfires were allowed.

**June 27, 1862** – **Battle of Gaines Mill** also known as the **First Battle of Cold Harbor** or the **Battle of Chickahominy River** took place in Hanover County Virginia.

The Stonewall Brigade had been traveling from the Shenandoah Valley to Richmond. En route, they came to Gaines's Mill and joined the battle on June 27. The 4th Virginia Infantry was the center regiment in the brigade's line of battle. Near the end of the day, the 4th captured Federal General John F. Reynolds.

A slow and tedious march began south and east towards Gaines Mill and Cold Harbor. The 2<sup>nd</sup> rested with the Stonewall Brigade in reserve in an open field near Old Cold Harbor as Rebels under Jackson, Ewell, and D.H. Hill assaulted the Federal right at McGehees Hill.

At 5 pm the Stonewall Brigade was ordered into action. The 2<sup>nd</sup> VA and the 5<sup>th</sup> VA were detached to support Purcell's Battery. At 5:30 pm, the two detached regiments rejoined the Brigade and moved towards its objective - McGehees Hill. The 2<sup>nd</sup> and 5<sup>th</sup> became detached from the Brigade in the excitement of the attack. Enemy batteries took its toll on the two exposed regiments. As the regiment reached the crest of the hill its strength stood at 80 men. Colonel Allen was killed instantly with a bullet to the brain while rallying for a final charge. Lt. Col. Raleigh T. Colston, 2<sup>nd</sup> in command had to retire with blood pouring from a leg wound.

Major Frank B. Jones next in command sank to the ground when a shell shattered his leg. Jones lay on the battlefield all night attended by one soldier.

The rest of the men hang on firing from a prone position. Winder's main line soon swept past and the 2<sup>nd</sup> and the 5<sup>th</sup> Va joined it and the battle was carried. Lt. Colonel Lawson Botts being the only surviving field officer of the 2<sup>nd</sup> took charge of the Regiment



Gaines' Mill.

*We arrived in the neighborhood of Cold Harbor about two P. M. on June 27, and approached more and more nearly the preliminary cannonading, most of which was done by the enemy's guns. About three o'clock the musketry began, and soon there after the infantry of our brigade was halted in the road alongside of us, and, loading their guns, moved forward. In a short time the fighting became furious, done almost entirely on our side with small arms, as few positions could be found for artillery.*

*For two or three hours the noise of the battle remained almost stationary, accentuated at intervals by the shouting of the combatants, as ground was lost or won. It was here that General Lee said to General Jackson, "That fire is very heavy! Do you think your men can stand it?" The reply was, "They can stand almost anything; they can stand that!" We stood expecting every moment to be ordered in, as every effort was made by our officers to find a piece of open ground on which we could unlimber. By sun down the firing had gradually lessened and was farther from us, and when night came on the enemy had been driven from their fortifications and quiet was restored. The loss on our side was fearful. Among the killed was my cousin, James Allen, colonel of the Second Virginia Regiment. Edward A. Moore, Rockbridge Artillery*

**Report of Lieutenant Col. Lawson Botts, Second Virginia Infantry, of the Battles of Gaines' Mill and Malvern Hill.**

SECOND REGIMENT VIRGINIA Volunteers.

July 13, 1862.

*CAPTAIN: In obedience to orders I have the honor to report that at an early hour on the morning of June 27, from camp near Totopotomoy Creek, the Second Regiment, under Colonel Allen, was put on the march and moved all day toward the enemy. About 5 o'clock, the fire of musketry being exceedingly heavy, the regiment moved rapidly forward and was drawn up in line of battle immediately in rear of Ball's Old Tavern, exposed to the shells of the enemy. In a few minutes the regiment and the Fifth Virginia, under Colonel Baylor, were ordered a short distance to the front to support the Purcell Battery, and while in this position Captain Burgess, of Company F, Second*

Regiment, was wounded. Soon these regiments were moved to the left, and the whole brigade, by the command of General Winder, was drawn up in line of battle, and ordered to charge a battery whose shells had for some time been sweeping the field around us. The Second Regiment responded promptly to the call. The charge was made through a wood of thick under-growth, over a marsh, and the men became separated. Forming the line again the men pressed steadily forward, leaving behind in an openfield whole regiments which had been previously sent forward. About '7 o'clock the regiment, numbering about 80 men, reached a hill near McGehee's house, and found the fire from the enemy's batteries and their supports terrible. Here Colonel Allen and Lieutenant Keeler, of Company C fell. Here Major Jones, Captain Colston, and Lieutenant Kinsey were wounded. Here several of the men were killed or wounded. The regiment being in advance or at least separated from the brigade, few in numbers, did not advance, but gallantly held its position. General Winder soon coming up, amid seeing the position, gave orders to maintain the hill while he brought up re-enforcements, which could be seen in our rear. Hurrying these up, the line of battle was again formed and the order to charge was given by General Winder. As before, the regiment gallantly answered. Our troops rushed forward, the enemy fell back in retreat, and late in the evening the enemy had fled, leaving us in possession of the field, upon which we remained all night. I cannot close the report of this day without braring testimony to the gallant conduct of Colonel Allen, Major Jones, Captains Colston and Burgess, and Lieutenants Keeler and Kinsey, and, indeed, to the officers and men of the regiment.

On Saturday the regiment remained near McGehee's. On Sunday we were marched as far as Grapevine Bridge, and returned about night fall to our camp Monday we crossed the Chickahoininy and the York River Railroad, and bivouacked near White Oak Swamp, and moved Tuesday, July 1, on the Shirley Road, halting occasionally for some time. Heavy artillery fire all the while heard in front. Passing a church, we were placed in a wood about 5 p.m. to the right of the road, and remained there over an hour. Some of the regiments of the brigade being within reach of the shells of the enemy; about 6.30 o'clock the brigade was ordered from the woods to the road.

The thick undergrowth delayed the movements of the Second and Fifth Regiments so much, that when the left of the Second reached the road neither the Twenty-seventh, Fourth, nor Thirty-third were in sight. The road was crowded with artillery and regiments hastening from the battlefield. The regiment was pushed forward as rapidly as possible on the road, and Sergeant-Major Burwell sent in advance to ascertain the routes taken by General Winder, and by his exertions we followed in his track.

Night was rapidly closing in. The regiment was in the woods to the right of the road, marching upon the left flank of the enemy and exposed to the fire of their artillery.

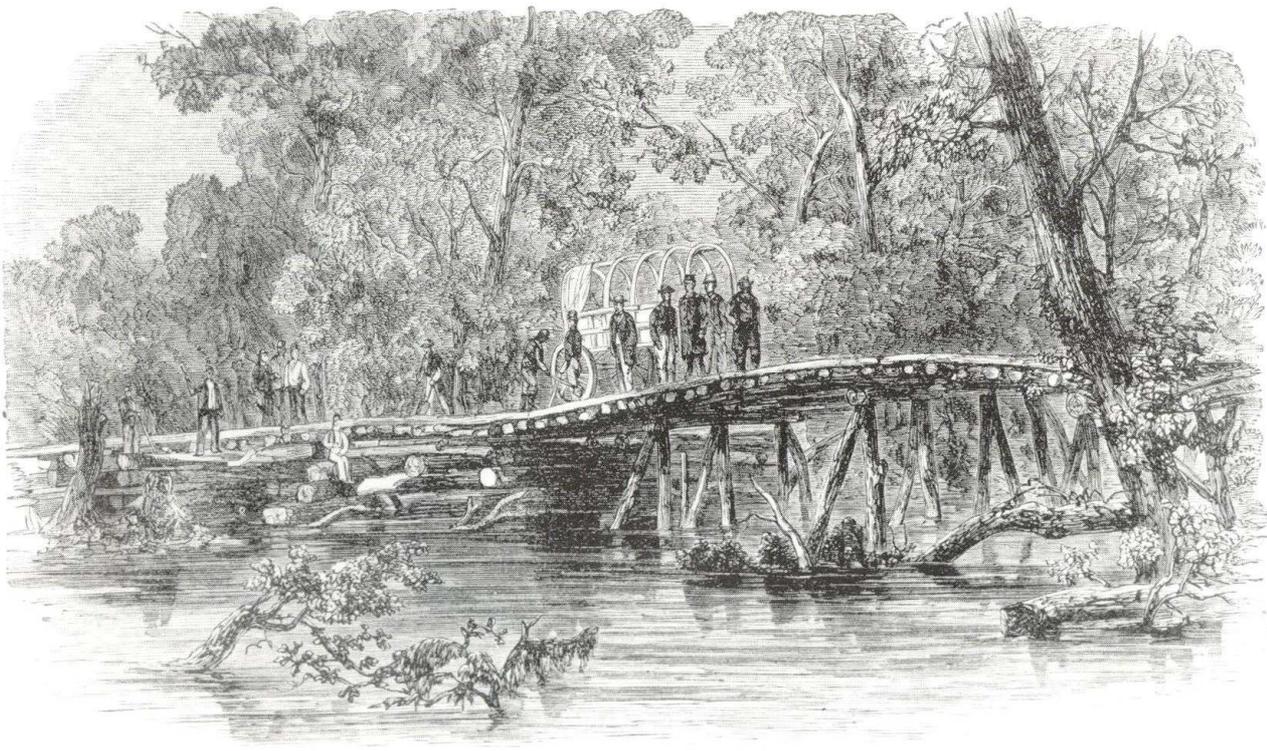
Leaving the woods we entered a field, which was swept by the enemy's fire. Here we met officers and men hastening to the rear, who reported that all our troops were in retreat. Still the regiment was pushed forward to join, if possible, the brigade. The Fifth was in our rear. The darkness, the rapid march, and the woods had separated the men very much and the command was exceedingly small.

Concealing then by a deep ravine in a wood, within 150 yards of the road, I rode out until I struck the road. Here I could not see any of our troops, and the fire from the enemy was incessant. On my return to the regiment Colonel Baylor called me to a consultation, and the result was that we should fall back and join our brigade, our impression being that our troops had been driven from this portion of the field. If we remained we would expose the men to a fire which they could not reply to or be cut off by the enemy; therefore, marching to the rear by nearly the same route we had advanced we struck the road at Church, and learning that General Winder had not fallen back, we reformed our regiments and reported to him.

Providentially we had only 2 men wounded, though exposed to as heavy a fire as ever the regiment was under.

With this I send you a list of the killed and wounded.

LAWSON BOTTS, Lieutenant-Colonel, Commanding.



One of the crude wooden bridges that Jackson used to cross the Chickahomony River  
**June 28, 1862** - Major Francis Buckner Jones was taken to a hospital where his leg was amputated. He died on complications. He is buried in Winchester's Stonewall Cemetery between markers for the Ashby and Patton brothers. His age: 34 years, 25 days. The Regiment remained at McGehee's Hill removing the dead and wounded and repairing Grapevine Bridge.

**June 29, 1862** - During the night, the Regiment crossed the Chickahominy past Savage Station.

**June 30, 1862** - Sunday - Bivouacked near White Oak Swamp at noon.

*Dear Ma*

*When I left home I thought perhaps I would have returned before this; but instead of that we are getting further away and I hope gaining an important victory for the Confederacy.*

*Our division of the army was pretty quiet on Saturday and Sunday, but a pretty hard battle occurred Sunday evening, to our right, on the York River Railroad about eight miles below Richmond. Gen. Hill's division was the principal one engaged. Early this morning all Jackson's troops crossed the Chickahominy and all the army are following up the enemy; for I should have stated that he was again whipped on yesterday. We crossed the battlefield on this morning! There were many dead and for miles the country was strewn with knapsacks blankets overcoats and various other articles. Squads of prisoners have been coming in all day and probably five or six hundred have been captured. I saw about three hundred captured horses and mules this morning. The enemy have crossed a stream fourteen miles below Richmond and blown up the bridge, and heavy cannonading has been going on this evening across the stream.*

*Time is important for them in order to get commissary stores out of the way.*

*If it were not for his Gunboats McClelland might find some difficulty in finding a place of rest on Virginia's soil*

*We havn't seen our wagons for five days and have lived principally on hard bread and havn't been particular about clean sheets or the abundance of our covering. It is now about sundown and I will stop; but probably add something more before I mail it. Love to all. Your Affect son Charles – Charles Brooks 4<sup>th</sup> Va*

On June 30, the date of this letter, the Stonewall Brigade crossed the Chickahominy River and marched towards White Oak Swamp. However, they were unable to help Generals Longstreet and Hill in the battle of Frayser's Farm.

### **July 1, 1862- Battle of Malvern Hill or White Oak Swamp**

Pursuit of the Federals to Fraziers Farm and onto Malvern Hill. The 2nd held in reserve at Willis Methodist Church about a mile and a half to the rear. Orders were received at 6:30 pm to march along the Willis Church Road to support D.H. Hill's attacks on the Federal center.

The 2nd futilely carried out this order. The onset of darkness thick swamp undergrowth entangled the 2nd and 5<sup>th</sup> movements that they lost the Brigade when they finally reached the road, which was choked with retreating infantry and artillery. Colonel Botts, the 2<sup>nd</sup>'s new Colonel and Colonel Baylor of the 5<sup>th</sup> were determined to locate the Brigade but only managed to stumble into an open field facing Malvern Hill, whereupon Yankee gunners bombarded them. The 2nd and 5<sup>th</sup> sought shelter in a ravine 150 yards to the right of the Willis Church Road.

The lost Regiments finally rejoined the Brigade 2 miles from the front at 6 am on July 2 then bivouacked 2 miles from the front. The recent battles had produced 6 men dead and 21 wounded (four mortally).

**July 2, 1862** - McClellan retreats to Harrison's Landing. Washington instructed Pope to push Gordonsville and Charlottesville.

**July 2 - 9, 1862** - Not much activity in and around the Chickahominy River.

**July 10, 1862** - Moved towards Richmond.

**July 10-14, 1862** - Encamped around Richmond.

**July 14, 1862**– Lee orders Jackson and his 2 Divisions to Gordonsville and they began their northwesterly march to Gordonsville. **From the Diary of Thomas Martin Smiley.**

**July 17, 1862** *nothing of interest has occurred to day except a heavy rain, which is not very agreeable to us being without tent.*

Thomas Martin Smiley was born 4/6/1842 in Augusta County and he enlisted there on 16/4/1861 as a Pvt with Co D 5<sup>th</sup> Virginia Infantry. He was 6' 2" with dark complexion and blue eyes and had brown hair. He was wounded at Chancellorsville on 3/5/1862 and promoted to Sgt. 1/7/1863 .He was taken P.O.W. on 12.5.1864 at Spotsylvania Court House and confined to Fort Delaware, De. After the war he lived at Moffet's Creek Augusta County and he died 11/11/1920. He is buried at New Providence Presb. Church cemetery Va. (He was a member of the Stonewall Jackson Camp 25 at Staunton in 1892.)

**July 18, 1862 Saturday** – *"In camp all day with nothing to eat a great deal of dissatisfaction is being shown by the men on account of not getting enough to eat"*



White Oak Swamp

**July 19, 1862 Sunday** – *“Remained in camp all day preaching in the regiment by a Chaplain of another regiment got orders this evening to cook several days rations and move by five O'clock”*

**July 20, 1862** – *“Started at five and marched below Martinsburg on the railroad where we camped. the third brigade having been sent out to tear up the railroad”*

**July 21, 1862** – *“the whole division was taken out to day to work. tore up and burnt a good portion of the road got orders this evening to quit work and march back to darkesville”*

**July 22, 1862 Wednesday** – *“got to darksville last night after dark ordered to cook two days rations and march at daylight marched through Bunker Hill and camped near Winchester. after camping we found a large field of Blackberries where the whole division was bountifully supplied with fresh fruit Received orders to cook another days rations and march at daylight”*

**July 23, 1862** – *“Went through Winchester this morning turned off on the Front Royal road which place we reached at dark we crossed the Shenandoah on pontoon bridges “*

**July 24, 1862** – *“Left at daylight and marched twelve miles on the road leading to Luray through a mountainous country camped at sundown and cooked two days rations Orders for revelie at three Oclock. The first brigade is begining to look very small owing to hard marching and not much to eat “*

**July 25, 1862 Saturday** – *“started at daylight and marched to within three miles of Luray where we turned off the main road towards the mountain and camped making in all about seventy five miles traveled this week. The men are now all out washing thier clothes it being the first oportunity for six weeks”*

**July 26, 1862 Sunday** – *“remained in camp all day. in the morning Lieut Wright and S. F. McCutchan went and gathered blackberries out of which we baked a large family pie for dinner in the evening there was inspection. The day was spent generally by the men in washing their clothes and mending them. as they expected to march tomorrow they consider it a work of necessity preaching in camp to day at three different times. several united with the church and were baptized. There seems to be a great interest felt in the army now, on the subject of religion “*

**July 27, 1862** - *“Left camp at five O'clock marched very slow until noon as the wagons had some difficulty in going up the mountain after getting up to the top we marched fast and camped at Sperryvill in a large orchard had another Blackberry pie for supper a great many of the boys made apple dumplings.”*

**July 28, 1862** – *“Left camp at Sperryvill and took the culpeper road but soon turned off on the Madison Court House road and marched some ten or twelve miles and camped. a right heavy shower of rain this evening.”*  
James Beard 5 Va

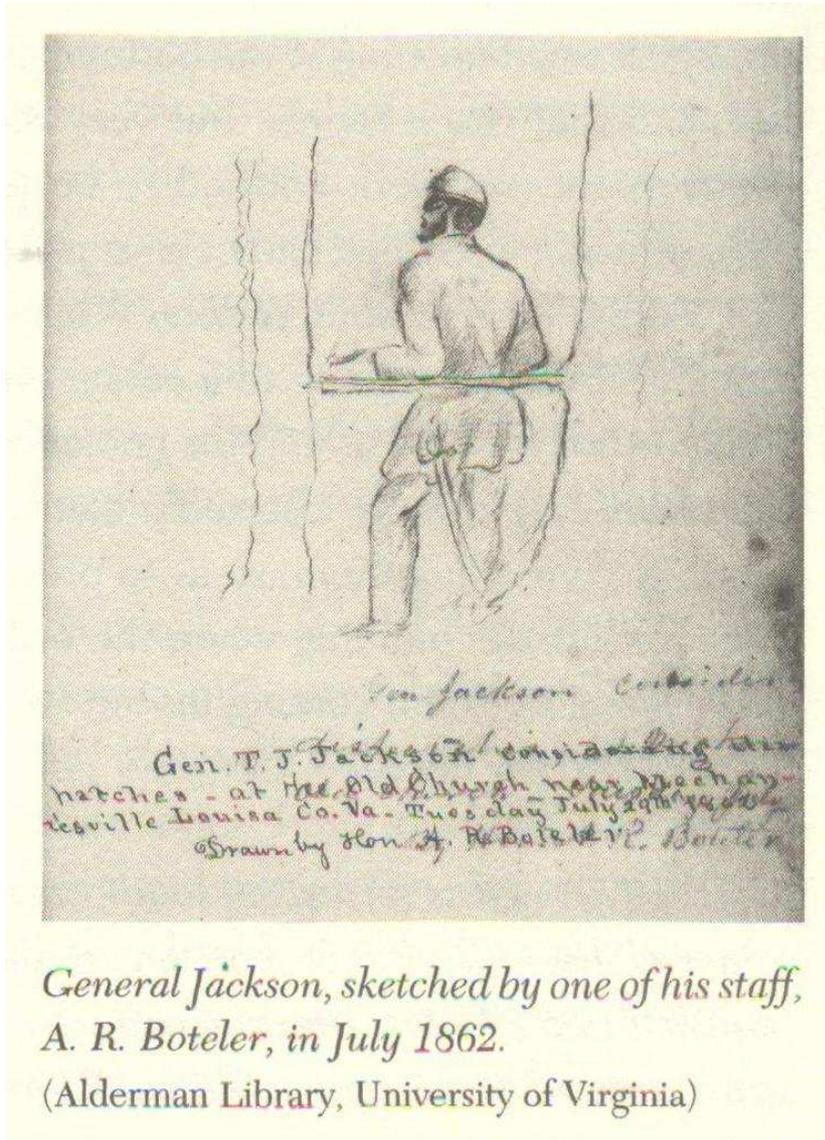
This drawing by Alexander R. Boteler who was born in Jefferson County and attended University of Virginia. Alexander R. Boteler, Jr who as an 18 year-old Clerk enlisted on 10/6/1861 at Camp Jackson, VA as a Private. He was described at enlistment as 5' 9", dark complexion, hazel eyes and having brown hair. He mustered into "B" Co. VA 2nd Infantry and was discharged on 8/10/1861.

On 1/3/1862 he mustered into "1st" Co. VA Rockbridge 1st Light Artillery and was discharged for promotion on 30/9/1862. (Estimated day of discharge for appointment as a Cadet) He was listed as Detailed 18/4/1861 (place not stated) (Special Duty), He returned 15/8/1861 (place not stated). He was wounded twice in the leg on 25/5/1862 at Winchester, VA and returned 15/6/1862 (place not stated). Then he was assigned on 30/10/1862 to the CS Arsenal at Winchester (And Lynchburg, VA) and promoted to 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant. Then assigned 3/3/1863 to Colonel B. C. Baldwin, Chief Of Ordnance (As Ordnance Officer) and later on 13/4/1863 to Ordnance Office, Hokee's Brigade, Early's Division (Serving as "Cadet" Boteler) He was relieved on 16/8/1863 (place not stated) then ordered to duty with an Artillery Company. Again he was assigned 10/10/1863 in Lynchburg, VA (To Ordnance duty) and on 24/9/1864 as as Ordnance Officer with Horse Artillery. Then detached 12/1/1864 to General Early (No further record).

**July 29, 1862**

*“Left camp this morning and marched about eight miles and camped the road traveled being the worst I ever saw in my life.” “We left camp McGruder on the morning of the 29th (July 1862) and marched 12 miles through Gordonsville to a camp near the Three Notch Road and 19 miles from Charlottesville, in camp here drilling”.*  
James Beard 5 Va

**July 30, 1862** – *“We have no move to day remained in camp. A great deal of grumbling among the men as they drew bran in place of flour; for bread. Had a smart shower of rain this evening. roads very muddy “*



### July 31, 1862 - Camp near Madison Court House

Dear Sister

I will attempt to write you a few lines in addition to what is enclosed to let you know that I am well and in good spirits except now and then, when we run short of rations which is very often  
 As we are now across the mountain we have some prospect of rest soon. It is reported that the yankees are occupying their old ground on Stafford heights if so I suppose we will move towards Fredericksburg before long. We were all glad to get east of the Blue ridge this time for we think times will be easier than in the Valley. The sound of the rail road car whistle is a great relief to men whose appetites are sharpened by hunger it betokens more to eat and of a better quality. I received a letter to day by A Smiley in which you said for me to write if I needed pants but I expect to draw a pair soon and thus save the risk of having them sent to me while we are not settled I was not surprized to hear of Miss Jennies marriage as Lieut Carson had told me of it before I received your letter -  
 T. M Smiley

**August 5, 1862** *We left Camp Garnett and moved to camp near Liberty Mills. remained in camp drilling until evening of the 7th when we set out on the march toward Orange C. H. We layed in the W. field 1 1/2 from that place - James Beard 5 Va*

**August 7, 1862 – Camp Magruder – 5 Miles from Gordonsville**

The Brigade arrived Gordonsville. Carefully observing Pope's Army. Jackson crossed the Rapidan at Barnett's Ford and moved north in the direction of Culpepper.

*Dear Aunt*

*We are camped on Magruder's farm five miles from Gordonsville he is a brother of General Magruder's. There is nothing of importance to write every day we hear reports of the advance of the enemy but they generally turn out to be false the enemy are at Orange Court House 10 mile from Gordonsville with a very large force it is supposed. we have a considerable force ourselves some five or six divisions in all which with Artillery & Cavalry will not fall far short of fifty thousand men. We have just had orders to cook two days rations with eight days hard bread and be ready to march at a moments warning. it is so warm now that it is very laborious marching. but I hope that the weather will soon get cooler and we will get along much better. We have had very good living for a few days we draw flour beef sugar salt rice and sometimes molasses apples are plenty and we make a great many pies and dumplings which though not quite so good as home manufacture are a verry good substitute We have heard that four thousand of the Fort Delaware Prisoners arrived in Richmond yesterday to be exchanged and some of the company expect Sam Beard & Lieut Wright to be in the number if they are still alive as that is the place where all the troops that were taken prisoner in the vally were sent.(Part Letter)- Thomas M. Smiley*

*We have had very good living for a few days we draw flour beef sugar salt rice and sometimes molasses apples are plenty and we make a great many pies and dumplings which though not quite so good as home manufacture are a verry good substitute. .... Thomas Smiley 5Va*

**August 8, 1862** *This morning we marched on through that place taking the road leading to Madison Mills. We then took down the river and went one mile and camped and stayed all night.*

**August 9, 1862** *This morning we went on down the road toward Culpeper C. H., marched some [unclear: 2] miles this evening. The 9th we got into the fight between 5 and 6 in the evening which lasted til after dark, we drove them from the field. We lay in the field all night and fell back the next morning, other troops taking our place.*

*Diary – James Beard 5 Va*

**August 9, 1862 – Battle of Cedar Run (Cedar Mountain or Slaughter Mountain)**

At 3 pm, Jackson and Banks met about 8 miles south of Culpepper, around Slaughter's Mountain. At 5 pm, the 2<sup>nd</sup> Va. deployed in line of battle with the Brigade facing north across a wide-open field. The 2<sup>nd</sup> Va. was posted on the left, moved forward to a tree line to within 400 yards of oncoming Federals, fired upon them, and then charged. This movement started to turn the Federal right flank. The 2<sup>nd</sup> Va. pursued the Federals until they countercharged. Darkness arrived ending the day's fighting. Brig. General Charles S. Winder who had succeeded General Garnett as the Commander of the Stonewall Brigade was killed while personally and needlessly directing the gunners in the Rockbridge Artillery. A shell tore through his side and nearly severed his left arm.

Carried to the rear on a stretcher, he worried aloud about his family: "My poor darling wife and little pets," he gasped. "What will become of them?" He died an hour later.

The First Brigade fully sustained its ancient reputation. It captured a number of prisoners and four stands of colors. Colonel Ronald, who ably and gallantly commanded it, speaks in the highest terms of the support he received from the courage and zeal displayed by his officers and men. He particularly mentions Major Williams, Fifth Virginia Regiment; Lieut. Col. Lawson Botts, Second Virginia Regiment; Lieut. Col. R. J. Gardner, Fourth Virginia Regiment; Lieut. Col. Edwin D. Lee, Thirty-third Virginia Regiment; Capt. Charles L. Haynes, Twenty-seventh Virginia Regiment; Captains Carpenter and Poague, commanding batteries; Capt. John H. Fulton, Fourth Virginia; Major Holliday, Thirty Third Virginia, and Lieutenant Garnett, of General Winder's staff.

**August 10, 1862** - The 2nd remained on the battlefield.

*We fell back about 4 miles and camped and stayed in this camp until the morning of the 12th when we again fell back to our camp near Liberty Mills, reached that place about sunset, in camp.*

*Diary – James Beard 5 Va*

August 10, 1862, Morning - Camp 3 miles from Culpeper C.H.

Joseph Sexton wrote this letter on the morning following the Battle of Cedar Mountain, Va.

*Dear Father,*

*Another great Battle has been fought another great victory crowns our Laurels.*

*Stephen Rider and Edwin Crockett, was Killed no other casualties in company A, please inform Wm. Wider and Mrs. Gleaves. Gen. Charles S. Winder commander 1st Brigade was Killed. A shell passed through the body of the general and Exploded afterwards, almost cutting him into the Infantry was next called into the action at this time as the artillery was playing on each other and he was in command of Genl. Jackson old Division 1st 2d 3d Brigades. Col. Ronald was in command of the Brigade he being the Sr. Col., the loss of the 1st Brigade was very light, and it is reported that they Killed more yankees then any other Brigade, as to the loss on eather side I have not been able to learn. In so short a time, i wright in hast to let you and my friends no the worst, the battle field shows that we Killed 10 to 1, the fighting was done between 5 and 10 Oclock P.M. 9th. Maj. Andrews of artillery who had just become a Member of Gen. W's staff was Mortally wounded, he was a kind, gentlemanly, sociable, officer, peace to the ashes of the brave boys. we have taken 500 prisoners, and amoungst them several officers, we sleep on the battle field but last night and are falling back this morning as the yankees are trying to flank us on the left. Ole' Jack will be wide awake for them.*

*Maj. Gen. Jas. E.B. Stuart is here the Prisoners report Gen. Burnsid's as landing 50 thousand at Fredericksburg, we may have a pretty hard time of it yet. the weather is extreamly hot almost to Kil I have been very unwell for three days. Jno. is quite well also Mr. Campbell I feel something better to day. I have just Received your letter of the 7th and one from sister she is quite well.*

*I must close as I am looking for an Order to move my train back in a few moments. I will wright and give you all the points when I get them. Our love to all. Affectionately your Son - Joe*

Diana Liller of Fredericksburg, VA owns the original letters.

Joseph C. Sexton of the "Wythe Grays" Co A, 4<sup>th</sup> Virginia Infantry along with his brother John, enlisted in the company on April 19, 1861. At the time of his enlistment, Joseph was 27 year-old mechanic and on September 11, 1861 he was appointed Commissary of Subsistence, with the rank of Captain, for the 4th Virginia Infantry. On April 1, 1862, he was promoted to Major and Commissary of Subsistence to Brigadier General Charles S. Winder, in command of the Stonewall Brigade, and subsequently served in this capacity under Brigadier Generals Elisha Paxton, James A. Walker, and William Terry. On October 31, 1864, Joseph was appointed to Commissary of Subsistence to Major General John B. Gordon, and then commanding a division in the 2nd Army Corps, and subsequently the corps itself, and on March 23, 1865 was appointed to the same position on the staff of Brigadier General Clement A. Evans. Joseph surrendered at Appomattox Court House. He died at Wytheville, Va. on December 17, 1907 and is buried in Old Town Cemetery. Joseph's brother John served as a clerk under his brother and died August 8, 1864 from a gunshot wound to the thigh. John is buried in Frederick, Md.

#### **August 10, 1862 – Enlisted into Co H at Orange Court House**

George W Muman. AWOL 21/11/1862 at Mt Jackson. No further record.

Jonathan Wilkens. He was Absent without leave on 12/23/1862. (No further record)

**August 11, 1862** – Jackson and 2nd withdrew south to Orange Court House.

**August 12 - 23, 1862** - Continued to observe the federal troops in and around Orange Court House.

*HDQRS. FIRST BRIG., VIRGINIA VOLS., VALLEY DISTRICT.*

*W.T. Taliaferro*

August 15, 1862

SIR:

*Before the brigade became engaged in the battle of Cedar Run, on Saturday, the 9th, Brig. Gen. Charles S. Winder was mortally wounded, whereupon the command devolved on me. In obedience to your order, therefore, I have the honor to submit the following report of the part taken by the First Brigade in the battle of Cedar Run, Culpeper County, on the 9th instant: The following regiments constitute the brigade: The 5th, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 4th, 33rd and 27th Virginia, commanded on this occasion as follows: The 5th by Maj. Williams, the 2nd by Lieut. Col. Lawson Botts, the 4th by Lieut. Col. R.D. Gardner, the 33rd by Lieut. Col. Edwin G. Lee, and the 27th by Capt. Charles L. Haynes. Cpts. Carpenter's and Poague's batteries are attached. The brigade bivouacked on the night of the 8th in Madison County on the road leading to Culpeper Court-House and about 1 mile from Madison Mills, on the Rapidan River.*

*On the morning of the 9th the brigade took up the line of march in the direction of Culpeper Court-House. The march was frequently interrupted from causes unknown to me at the time, and at 3.15 p.m. the brigade was halted in the woods a short distance to the left of the road. At this time cannonading was going on in front. Here several Parrott guns from Cpts. Poague's and Carpenter's batteries were ordered to the front; these were posted in the road so as to enfilade the enemy's batteries then engaging our batteries on the right. Gen. Winder was in front, directing with great ability and judgment the movements of the batteries.*

*These batteries in a short time succeeded in driving the enemy's guns from their chosen position, after which Capts. Poague and Carpenter were directed to take position in a corn field on the right of the road, when they opened a rapid fire upon the enemy's guns and soon silenced several of them. Shortly after this Gen. Winder was mortally wounded and borne from the field, the brigade still resting where it was halted at 3.15 o'clock.*

*A little after 1 p.m. I was ordered to put the brigade in line of battle perpendicular to the road and move forward, the line having been arranged in the following order, viz: 27th on the right, the 33rd on the left of the 27th, 5th left of the 33rd, 2nd left of the 5th, and the 4th left of the 2nd.*

*I moved forward through the woods, but in a few minutes I was ordered to put the brigade in column of regiments, which order was executed promptly; but before advancing the column I was ordered to deploy the column and advance in line of battle, letting the right rest about 100 yards from the road.*

*The line of battle being thus re-established, I moved forward through the woods under a heavy fire of spherical case and canister shot from the enemy's guns. Arriving at a fence that partly inclosed an open field I halted the brigade and sent Capt. John H. Fulton, acting aide, to inform Gen. Taliaferro of my position and to receive his order. Capt. Fulton returned, stating that the general directed me to move on. I put the brigade in motion and rode some 200 yards in advance in order to gain the top of the hill, from which I supposed I could have a good view. Arriving at the top of the hill I observed the enemy about 300 yards distant advancing in line of battle, when I immediately rode back to the brigade, which had advanced to within 400 yards of the enemy and in view of each other. This brigade then opened fire upon the enemy, and having discharged several volleys, which seemed to confuse him, I immediately ordered the brigade to charge, which order was promptly executed and with fine effect, the enemy falling back in great confusion, leaving many of his dead and wounded upon the field. Arriving at the woods in his retreat the enemy attempted to reform his line, which I determined to prevent by following him up; but at this moment I was informed that the enemy had turned the left of the Second Brigade (would I supposed, until that moment, rested on the right of the First Brigade), whereupon I immediately directed a change of front, which was done as promptly as it could be under the circumstances, which enabled me to engage this flank movement of the enemy; but Gen. Branch's brigade coming up at this moment (his line being perpendicular to the road while the line of the First Brigade was parallel), Gen. Branch opened a vigorous fire upon the enemy, which soon succeeded in driving him from his position. He was here compelled to pass through a large grain field in his retreat, which exposed his broken columns to a deadly cross-fire from Branch's and this brigade.*

*About sundown Gen. Pender's (I think it was) brigade appeared on the extreme left of the open field I first entered. He continued his march by the flank until his right reached the northeast corner of the field, when I sent Capt. Fulton to inform him that the enemy were in the woods to his right. He then continued his march for some distance, and then put his brigade in line of battle, his right resting on the left of the First Brigade, and then the whole line advanced in the direction of the main road. Very shortly after this connection was formed a short but very vigorous contest ensued, which succeeded in completely routing the enemy. It is proper here to state that the enemy engaged in the woods at this point is the same column whose reformation of line.*

*I attempted to prevent when informed that the left flank of the Second Brigade had been turned. Here the enemy's loss was very heavy. This brigade pursued the now retreating foe until after dark, when I was ordered to halt and rest for the night.*

*The conduct of the troops in this brigade was, indeed, splendid. Men never behaved better in battle. Regimental commanders were conspicuous for their gallantry, and company officers deserve great praise, not only for their gallantry, but for their successful efforts in keeping their companies together; indeed, when the brigade the brigade was halted for the night nearly all were present. The brigade captured three stand of colors, one of which was improperly taken from a private of the ---th Regiment by a commissioned officer, of some other command. Two stand of colors were taken by the 5<sup>th</sup> Regiment.*

*For individual acts of gallantry I refer you to the reports of regimental and battery commanders herewith presented.*

*Upon assuming command, Capt. John H. Fulton, of the 4th Regiment, and Maj. Holliday, of the 33rd Regiment, kindly consented to act as aides in connection with Lieut. Garnett, of Gen. Winder's staff, and to these gentlemen I am much indebted for their valuable services. Capt. Fulton was conspicuous in the fight, transmitting every order with great promptness and dispatch. Maj. Holliday, a gallant and brave man, while in the execution of an order, was severely wounded in the right arm, rendering amputation necessary. He was wounded early in the engagement. Lieut. Garnett was active in the field, and his gallantry was conspicuous.*

*With the aid these gentlemen rendered me upon the field my new position as brigade commander was relieved of much embarrassment.*

*Cpts. Carpenter and Poague are deserving of especial notice for the great service they rendered with their batteries. Capt. Carpenter was wounded by a Minie ball in the head, though I think not severely.*

*The casualties in the brigade were 10 killed and 51 wounded. This includes Gen. Winder, and in his death the brigade was deprived of his great services, the army of an able and accomplished officer, the country of a good citizen, and society of an ornament. I attribute so few casualties to the fact that the brigade charged at the proper time. For a list of casualties see reports of regimental and battery commanders.*

*Very respectfully, your obedient servant, CHS. A. RONALD, Col., Commanding First Brigade.*

#### **August 18th, 1862 - Orange County Camp near Clarke's Mountain**

Jackson had four deserters brought into camp to be shot in front of the entire division. The men were blindfolded and told to kneel in front of an open grave. The rifle balls drove their bodies into the pit, and all of the troops were marched past the grave, driving home the consequences of desertion. James Andrew Riddel of Augusta County, a private in the 5th Va Infantry, Company A, was one of the men executed. (Robertson, *The Stonewall Brigade*). *My dear wife:*

*We are no doubt preparing for an important movement - 3 days rations to be put into Haversacks - the enemy are not very far off - but we believe have fallen back - May God give us a great victory & preserve me to you & my child - I am in command of the Brigade - feel my inability for such a responsible position & rely only on heaven for wisdom & strength in the discharge of my Duties -*

*All of the fellow officers present in the brigade and the Captain of batteries signed a most complimentary petition to have me made Brigd & Gen Jackson expressed regret that he did not know the wish of the Brigade and the he could not sign the papers - he had signed a letter on behalf of another person - you know I had told you before that I had told Gen Jackson I did not want promotion - Gen Jackson told them to send the petition to Richmond which they they did -*

*I believe fully that my own conduct & [unclear: reservation] with Gen Jackson stopped my promotion - I have no regrets so far as my judgement is concerned, but of course my ambition is like everybody's. Gen A.P. Hill I understand wrote a complimentary recommendation. (Part letter) Your husband, Wm. S. H. B.*

**August 19, 1862 -** From August 19 to August 24, as Jackson's army moved northeast across the Rapidan River, the wagons carrying food and supplies were mired miles behind the troops. (Robertson, *The Stonewall Brigade*)



Confederate Field Hospital at Cedar Mountain

**August 21, 1862** - Charles Brooks to Emmer Brooks

*Dear Emmet*

*Our stay in camp after the fight was but brief. Marched again on 16th to a point five miles beyond Orange C.H., and in sight of the Yankee Camp and remained there four days drawing and cooking rations almost every day so as to keep three days provisions on hand. Yesterday we again took up the line of march and advanced towards the enemy, our route being to the right of the railroad, and encamped near a little town called Stephensburg. This morning we took an early start -- crossed the Rail Road at Brandy Station and are now within two miles of the Rappihannock. The enemy are on the further bank for the purpose of preventing or retarding our advance, and considerable cannonading has been going on across the stream. The Yankees retreated from Culpeper C.H. yesterday leaving twelve hundred wounded men. A cavalry skirmish occurred yesterday, in which sixty prisoners were taken and the Yankees routed. Most of the dwelling houses along the road have been deserted by the whites and left to the fate of war. The country down here is generally flat and poor, but in the neighborhood of Orange C.H. are many splendid fields of corn, which continually tempt the soldier to trespass. Our cavalry and some artillery have succeeded in crossing the river our cavalry have just captured twenty-five Yankees and two Ambulances. Gen Lee is here in command. Gen Stuart and his Cavalry are here.*

*You take your pay out of it, and as I am not getting home very fast will have to make the trade in pants we spoke of, which will leave me in your debt -- \$21.00. I would like to have the pants by the first chance you have of sending them.*

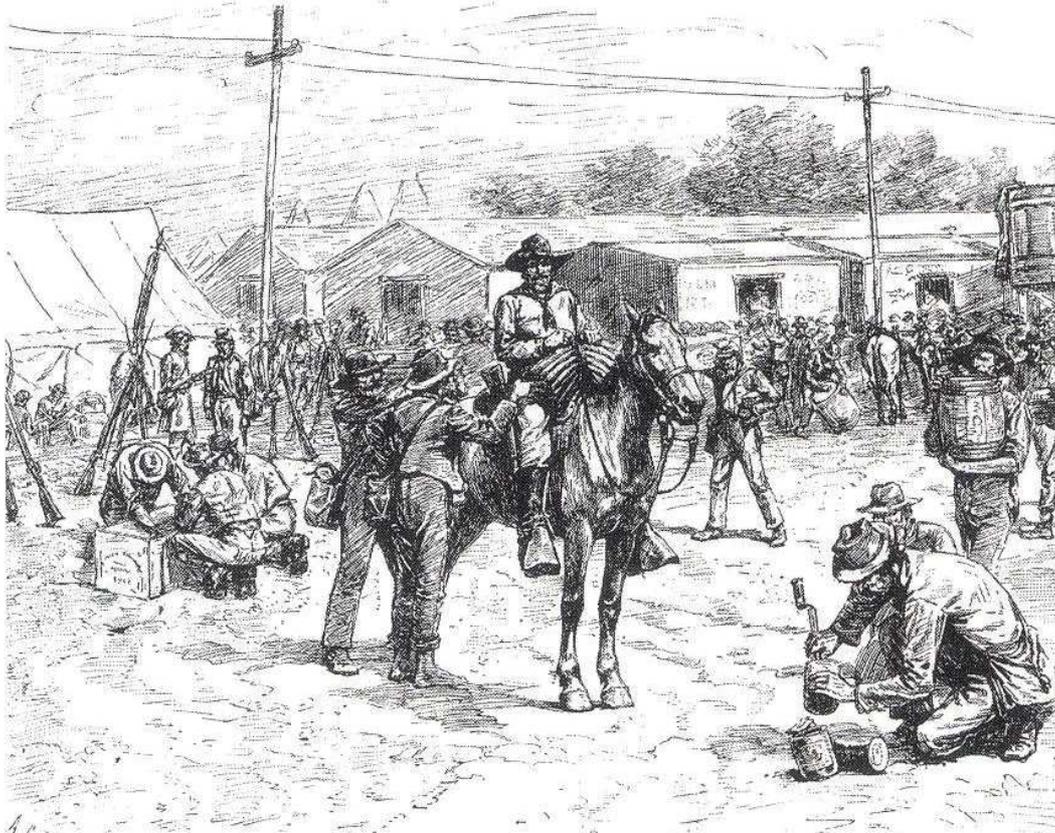
*Mr. Hill declines going in as a substitute and I have heard nothing more of the man of 2nd Regt.; don't think he has ever returned. Saw James White a few days ago; said Andrew was looking quite thin having been reduced by scanty fare. I sent*

*the little sword I spoke of to Waynesboro by Harry Arnall, who is discharged. Please say in your next letter whether you got the money; disliking to carry it -- I thought best to send it even by indirect means. On Monday All our wagons were taken from us except enough to have cooking utensils and officers baggage and our mess boxes thrown out and bags substituted. So we have to tote our little all on our backs, which with gun cartridge box and haversack containing three days rations is quite burdensome Four or five boys broke down yesterday.*

*Tom White Jno and Henry Myres are in a very fair way of getting transfers to Cavalry. I forgot to say that James Whitetold me that there were two men in his company who would probably be discharged who might be got as substitutes. I will soon need a hat and would like to have a pocket-ink stand and penn holder if this can be bought. Will also take one of your homemade pocket books if you have an extra one or can conveniently make one. Andrew had better have his knapsack as small as possible, they can be drawn here. (Part letter)*

Charles Brooks was a resident in Augusta County when he was mustered into Co. I, 4<sup>th</sup> Virginia Infantry Regiment when he was 22 years old. He was 5' 3" tall. He was discharged for disability on 2/10/1862. Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.:

**August 24, 1862** - Ordered to cook three day's rations and be ready to move at anytime.



*We were called up in the morning of the 27<sup>th</sup>. We got plenty of provisions here which came in very good indeed for we were all very hungry. We remained here all day and until 11 o'clock at night, when we started for the old battleground of Bull Run or near, marching about 7 miles, we halted about daylight and layed down to try sleep some, we marched round here all day til night.. Diary James Beard 5 Va.*

**August 25, 1862** – Jackson and his Troops left the line of the Rappahannock and marched 26 miles to Salem, VA. They arrived late on the 25<sup>th</sup>.

*We again took up the line of march passing through little Jefferson, here we left our knapsacks, and marched until 12 o'clock at night, 25 miles. James Beard 5 Va.*

**August 26, 1862** – Marched another 26 miles east toward Thoroughfare Gap and Manassas Junction. Shortly of sunset, Jackson neared Bristoe Station on the Orange and Alexandria Railroad.

The Second Virginia was placed in advance of the army. After crossing a small stream near the station, the Second encountered a large force of Union cavalry; but after a brief skirmish, the Federals fled. Bristoe Station belonged to Stonewall. Evening, Jackson reported to Lee that his command "*was now in the rear of General Pope's Army.*" Pope's flank had been turned, his communications sliced, and his rear endangered . . .

**August 27, 1862** - Jackson seized Pope's supply depot at Manassas Junction and ordered that the captured booty be distributed to the troops. A day of feasting on captured Union stores. To hungry and ill-equipped soldiers, this day resembled gift time on a Christmas morning.



W. S. H Baylor - West Augusta Guards

**August 28, 1862 – Battle of 2<sup>nd</sup> Manassas or Battle of Groveton or Brawner's Farm.**

**JACKSON'S DIVISION.**  
**Brig. Gen. WILLIAM B. TALIAFERRO.**  
**Brig. Gen. WILLIAM E. STARKE.**

**First Brigade.**  
**Col. W. S. H. BAYLOR.**  
**Col. A. J. GRIGSBY.**

**\* 2nd Virginia: Lt. Col. Lawson Botts (k), Cpt. J. W. Rowan, Cpt. Raleigh T. Colston**  
**\* 4th Virginia: Lt Col. Robert D. Gardner**  
**\* 5th Virginia: Maj. Hazael J. Williams**  
**\* 27th Virginia: Col. Andrew J. Grigsby\***  
**33rd Virginia: Col. John F. Neff (k), Cpt. George Huston.**

*I will here state that Capt. J. W. Rowan, senior captain, had command and started with the regiment on the 29th, but as he was not present when we were ordered into action either in the morning or evening and I coming next in date of commission took command. On Saturday, August 30, he handed the command over to me.*

*Respectfully,*

*R.T. COLSTON, Captain, Second Virginia Infantry. January 14, 1863.*

*CAMP WINDER, PAXTON'S BRIGADE,*

Pope, well aware of the Confederate threat to his headquarters, started withdrawing his scattered forces northward. Jackson responded quickly, first by torching all remaining Federal supplies at Manassas

Junction and then also by maneuvering his 20,000 men northward. Old Jack finally settled his veterans on commanding ground at the base of Sudley Mountain. The brigade rested in position North of Warrenton Turnpike and  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile west of Groveton after a day of constant marching had taken its toll of stragglers. The evening roll call of Co H was 14 men. Co I a little better with 23 - They waited patiently for the arrival of Longstreet and the remainder of Lee's army.

Capt. J.Q.A. Nadenbousch, Co D, 2nd VA wrote *"Regiment went into the fight with 140 muskets"*

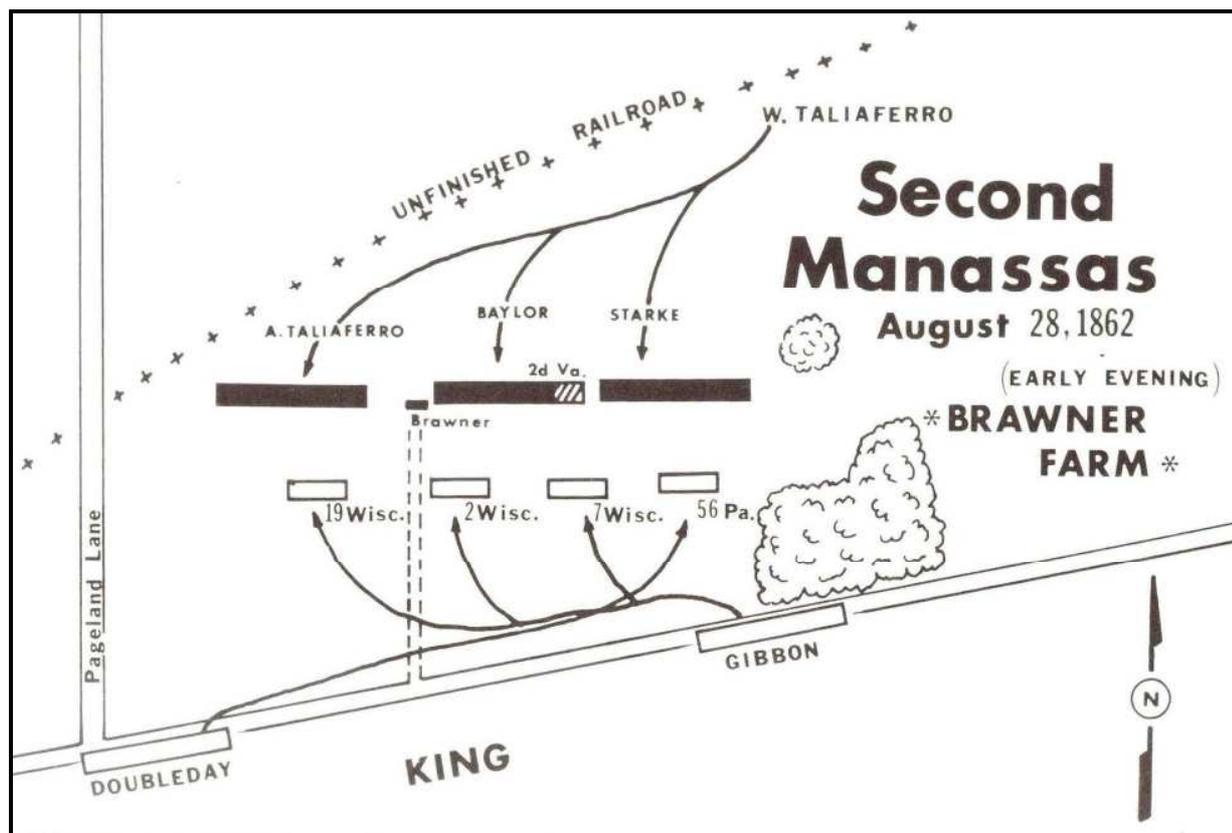
Capt. J.B. Evans, 4th VA wrote *"...having entered the action with about 180 men."*



Confederate Fortifications at Manassas Junction – Harry Fenn

*"To arms!"* resounded urgently through Jackson's resting army. Stonewall had spied a Federal column approaching along the Warrenton Turnpike and promptly had determined to attack it. At about 4 p.m., Old Jack directed his forces to advance through woods until they reached a commanding position near Brawner's house. The Stonewall Brigade subsequently formed near Jackson's right, facing an open field and peering silently south toward the Turnpike. Deployed and coiled to strike, Jackson waited - waited for the most opportune moment to pounce on the unsuspecting Federals. A long hour passed. The 2nd Virginia stood patiently on the left of its Brigade, but some of its men found the wait unsettling.

Thoughts of battle turned into reality about 5 p.m. when Jackson advanced his men into the open field. Seconds later the Confederates were firing toward the Warrenton Turnpike and shredding the exposed flank of Rufus King's division. Stonewall's initial sting stunned the surprised Federals, but the men in blue quickly recovered and responded to the Rebel attackers with *"a most terrific and deadly fire."* For the next four hours, the two opponents squared off in the open field and engaged in a stand-up, knock-'em-down fight that Jackson described as *"fierce and sanguinary."*



*In a few moments our entire line was engaged in a fierce and sanguinary struggle with the enemy. As one line was repulsed another took its place and pressed forward as if determined by force of numbers and fury of assault to drive us from our positions.—Maj. Gen. Stonewall Jackson*

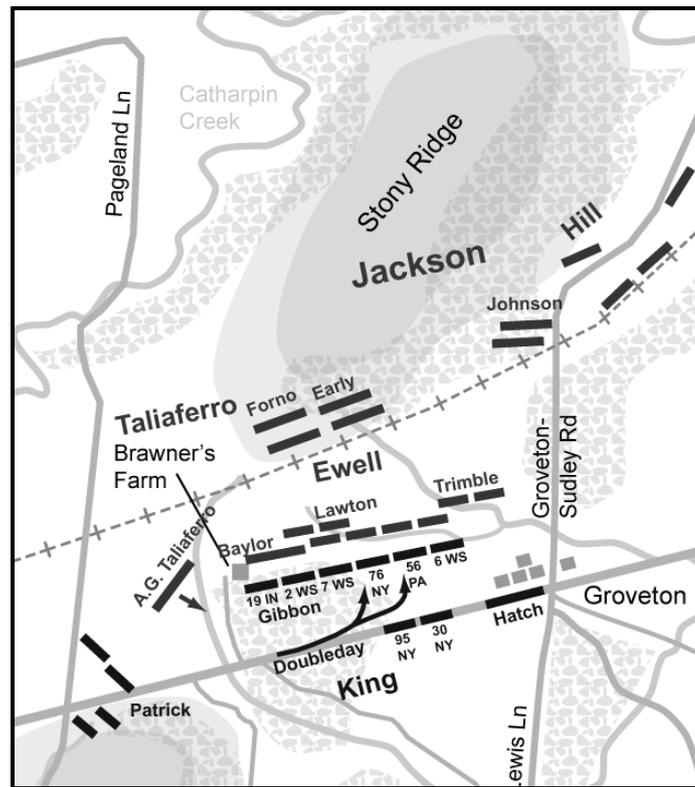
Not until 9 p.m. on the evening of the 28<sup>th</sup> did the slaughter at Brawner's farm mercifully end. The Federals finally withdrew, but the four-hour bloodbath had produced devastating Confederate losses. The Stonewall Brigade suffered at Brawner's farm and *"ever afterwards was weak in numbers."*

The August 28 duel had produced at least 39 casualties (eight killed, 31 wounded - seven mortally) to the Second Virginia.

The Brawner farm shootout not only had decimated the ranks of the Second Virginia, but it also had wrecked the regiment's officer corps. Colonel Lawson Botts had received a ghastly wound. A speeding minie had knocked him off his horse, the deadly ball having penetrating the colonel's cheek and then exited behind his ear. The feeble Botts survived this initial injury, but died on September 16, 1862 from secondary hemorrhage.

The regiment's company commanders had fared better than its commander, but a groin wound had sidelined Company D's Nadenbousch and Moore of Company I needed time to nurse his wounded thigh. The resignation of Company B's Captain Lee Moler on August 15, 1862 and Captain John W. Rowan's self-removal (due to the painful recurrence of a foot injury received at First Manassas) had weakened further the regiment's command structure. Raleigh T. Colston took command until December 1862 *"I commanded the Regt for 4 months only as a Captain."*

Lt. Mordecai Yarnall of the 27<sup>th</sup> VA reported having 65 men in the entire regiment on the 28<sup>th</sup>, 25 men on the 29<sup>th</sup>, and 45 on the 30<sup>th</sup>.



Capt. George Huston of the 33rd VA wrote of having "250 rank and file" on the 28th and 150 on the 29th.

**Reports of Capt. R. T. Colston, Second Virginia Infantry, First Brigade of the Battles of Groveton and Manassas.** *CAMP WINDER, PAXTON'S BRIGADE, January 14, 1863.*

*CAPTAIN: In compliance with your order, asking a statement of the part taken by the Second Virginia Infantry in the fight of Friday, August 29, I have the honor to make the following report: Having slept upon our arms on the hard won battlefield of the 28th, we were ordered about 7 o'clock on the morning of the 29th to move in the direction of a large body of wood directly in our rear, the Second being in front and on the right of the brigade. We had scarcely shown ourselves before the enemy, who occupied the hills in front of us, commenced shelling, without doing any serious damage. After reaching the wood I was ordered to take the road leading in the direction of Sudley Ford. I had not advanced more than half a mile in the woods when least expecting it I came upon the enemy's pickets. I was then ordered to place my men behind a fence which separated the woods from an open field directly on our left, and to keep a sharp lookout upon what appeared to be a regiment of Yankees, who were advancing as skirmishers through a corn field about 600 yards in front of us, and at the same time to send forward 30 men as skirmishers, which I did under charge of Lieutenant George A. S. Davis of Company A. They were soon forced to retire, a considerable number of the enemy being concealed along the railroad. I was then ordered to move my entire regiment forward, consisting of not more than 100 men, and clear the woods, if possible, of the enemy. I had advanced but a very short distance when Colonel Baylor informed me that one of General Gregg's regiments would relieve me, ordering me at the same time to fall back into the woods a short distance. We occupied this position until evening, changing front several times while lying here. I had 1 man killed and several wounded by shell, the enemy still continuing to shell the wood from time to time during the day. At 3 o'clock we were ordered forward, going at a double-quick most of the time after passing the railroad.*

*We engaged the enemy, the loss in the Second being slight. About 6 o'clock we moved back several miles and spent the night, the enemy continuing to shell us as we retired, doing however, no damage. The conduct of the men was very good. To Lieutenant George A. S. Davis, Company A, Second Virginia, I am under many obligations; he, being the only commissioned officer besides myself present, rendered me great assistance.*

*I enclose a list of the casualties of that day—1 killed and 1 wounded.*

*I remain, sir, yours, respectfully,*

*R.T. COLSTON Captain, Second Virginia Infantry.*

*Capt. C. S. ARNALL, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

**August 29, 1862** - The Second Virginia had no field officers and lacked four of its company commanders. There was not time to fret over losses, however, and no time to fill vacancies. The Second Manassas fight was not over, and as the Second Infantry prepared for action, Raleigh Colston controlled the helm of a Regiment whose numbers had dwindled to fewer than 100. The second day of Second Manassas proved relatively uneventful.

Most of the hard fighting of the 29<sup>th</sup> focused on the Confederate left. With the exception of the intermediate shellings and occasional brushes with Federal skirmishers, the Confederate right witnessed little action.

**August 30, 1862** - At about 4 p.m., the long blue lines of Fitz-John Porter's Fifth Corps filled the horizon and began approaching Jackson's forces. The Second Virginia, anchoring the right flank of the Stonewall Brigade, watched the Federals advance from a woods parallel with and 200 yards from the cut of an unfinished railroad.

As the Union infantry inched forward, Raleigh Colston received orders "to get the regiment into the railroad cut." "The conflict from the woods to the railroad was terrible," Colston reported later, "and it was at this time that casualties in the Second were the greatest." Wave after wave of Union attackers swept toward the Confederate defenders, but none succeeded in breaching the Confederate position. Porter's thrusts finally ceased after Longstreet crashed into Pope's left flank, forcing the Federal commander to retreat from the field and to withdraw his defeated army to Centerville. The three-day fight at Second Manassas had crippled severely the Second Virginia Infantry. Casualties had stripped the regiment to a skeleton. "The Second numbered nearly 80 men when it went into the fight on August 30th." Said Captain Raleigh T. Colston, 2nd VA.

Casualties incurred by the regiment at Second Manassas tripled the losses it later received at Gettysburg, the only equivalent three-day battle in which the Second Virginia participated. Only the 'Bloody Angle' of Spotsylvania produced more losses in the regiment - (100).

Most appealing however was this statistic: of the estimated 130 men available for duty on August 28, 82 soldiers or 67 percent of the regiment's strength dropped on the field at Manassas in only 48 hours! No other battle produced such a staggering proportion of losses in the regiment.

The 2<sup>nd</sup> Va could only muster 36 able bodied men after 2<sup>nd</sup> Manassas. Despite these damages, the Second Virginia had no time to recuperate. Robert E. Lee had his eyes glued on Maryland.

### Casualties at Second Manassas:

Company	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	K	Total
KIA	4	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	3	3	13
MWIA	1	2	1	5	2	-	3	2	2	1	19
WDED	7	7	5	5	7	1	7	3	4	3	49
POW	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
TOTAL	12	10	6	11	10	1	10	5	9	7	81

#### September 1, 1862 - Battle of Chantilly or Ox Hill (In reserve)

**September 5, 1862** - When the Army of Northern Virginia began wading the Potomac, the 40 or more survivors in the Second Virginia splashed along also, joining their comrades in a resounding chorus of "*Maryland, My Maryland.*" The first major invasion of the North was underway. The Maryland campaign of 1862 is known best for two major events. The first is the Confederate siege and capture of Harpers Ferry; the second the Battle of Antietam. In neither of these actions did the Second Virginia participate. In fact, the regiment's excursion into Maryland lasted but six days.



**September 7, 1862** - After crossing the Potomac on September 5, the regiment marched with the brigade to Frederick, encamping on the 7<sup>th</sup> two miles north of Frederick along the Emmitsburg Road. Several days of inactivity followed. Major Frank Jones died after losing his leg at Gaines Mill on June 27<sup>th</sup>.

**September 10, 1862** - Stonewall's men broke camp and proceeded west across South Mountain via Turner's Gap and the National Pike. After an evening of rest near Boonsboro, Jackson's forces traveled even further west, recrossing the Potomac.

**September 11, 1862** - at Williamsport.

**September 12, 1862** - Advancing toward Martinsburg where the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia was detached several days before the investment of the Ferry, the regiment remained there as Provost guard. This unexpected development especially thrilled Company D, but the Martinsburg homecoming provided benefits and comforts to all in the Second. They slept in houses and shared the bounty of the townsfolk and relatives, while Antietam erupted.

**September 13, 1862** - Old Jack's command zeroed in on Harpers Ferry, arriving just opposite Bolivar Heights during the late morning. Harpers Ferry was the reason for this circuitous cross-country gallop through Maryland and Virginia. Garrisoned in the lower valley towns of Harpers Ferry and Martinsburg were 14,000 Federals who posed a potential threat to Confederate communication and supply lines into Maryland. In a bold plan outlined in Special Order 191, Lee had plotted to remove the Yankee menace from the Valley, first by herding the Federals into a trap at Harpers Ferry and then by encircling the town with Confederates. Although behind schedule a few days, Lee's scheme worked brilliantly, culminating with the surrender of the Harpers Ferry garrison on September 15, 1862. The 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Regt was detached to Martinsburg following the Federal evacuation.

**September 16 –18, 1862 – Battle of Sharpsburg (Antietam) - Order of Battle**

(2nd Virginia Infantry Regiment - not engaged)

**JACKSON'S DIVISION**

**BGen John R. Jones (w)**

**BGen William E. Starke (k)**

**Col Andrew J. Grigsby**

**Winder's Brigade**

**Col. A. J. GRIGSBY**

**Lieut. Col. R. D. GARDNER (Fourth Virginia)**

**Maj. H. J. WILLIAMS**

**2nd Virginia, Capt. R. T. Colston (detached at Martinburg, WV)**

**4th Virginia, Lieut. Col. R. D. Gardner**

**5th Virginia, Maj. H.J.Williams and Capt. E.L.Custis**

**27th Virginia, Capt. F. C. Wilson**

**33rd Virginia, Capt. Jacob Golladay and Lt. David Walton.**

**Mid-September 1862** - Thundering artillery at Harpers Ferry and cannon roaring at Sharpsburg interrupted the peace the regiment enjoyed in mid September 1862. No bullets were flying at Martinsburg or men dying. For the moment at least, the war was only a sound to the 2<sup>nd</sup> Va. Infantry.

Provost duty at Martinsburg remained the regiment's primary function during the week following September 19.

### **September 16, 1862**

After crossing the Potomac at Boteler's ford, on the afternoon of September 16, Tuesday, the division was marched to the extreme left, through Sharpsburg and the woods around the Dunkard Church on the Hagerstown turnpike, and took position in an open field to the left of the turnpike and in front of these woods; that is, the "Stonewall" Brigade, or First Brigade, as it was also known, commanded by Colonel Grigsby, in the open field, right resting on the Hagerstown turnpike, the Second Brigade (Jones') prolonging the line to the left; the Fourth Brigade (Stark's) at the edge of the woods, a short distance to the rear of the First Brigade, right also resting on the turnpike, and the Third Brigade (Taliaferro's) prolonging this line to the left. The division fronted north and was subjected to a cross-fire from the batteries in its front and from the heavy guns beyond the Antietam on its right rear, which firing was kept up until late at night, but it did not do much damage and served only as a fine display of pyrotechnics. The troops were wearied out with their long march and were soon unconscious in profound slumber, notwithstanding the cannon-firing. Colonel Grigsby and his staff secured a comfortable fence panel and were soon imitating the men around them. Edwin Moore appointed as Major.

**September 17, 1862** Their slumbers, however, were rudely broken about daylight of the 17th by the renewal of the cannon-firing and the sound of musketry, showing that the enemy were driving in our pickets, and leading to the correct inference that the main attack was to be on our left.

It came at once and raged furiously both on the right and left of the Hagerstown turnpike. Being on the left of that turnpike I can speak personally only of what occurred on that side. Our two little brigades in the front line, about 400 men, resisted as long as it was possible—I cannot remember just how long—but presently Colonel Grigsby said to me: "*Go to General Starke and tell him that unless I receive reinforcements I cannot hold this line much longer.*" I hurried back to the edge of the woods, found General Starke (General J. R. Jones having been stunned by the explosion of a shell very early in the morning and carried off the field), and delivered the message.

The words had barely escaped my lips when I saw the front line falling back and said to General Starke: "*There they are, coming back now, General.*" He immediately ordered the Louisiana Brigade and Taliaferro's Brigade to rise and move forward, which they did in gallant style at a right oblique, and he himself led them, but he had not more than reached the fence along the Hagerstown road when he fell, "pierced by three musket balls and survived but an hour." Colonel William Allan rightly says: "*He was greatly beloved by his men as a brave and chivalrous leader.*"

Colonel Grigsby rallied the men of the front line at the edge of the woods, where they resisted a while longer, those on the left shooting from a ledge of rocks and some straw stacks in rear of a farmhouse. But increasing numbers forced them from this position and all of the men that could be rallied withdrew across a small stream and took position about half-way up the hill beyond, in front of another farmhouse--Hauser's, I think it must have been--where they stayed. The enemy came into the woods and even to the ledge of rocks and straw stacks above mentioned, but did not venture across the little stream. About this time there was a lull in the fighting on this part of the field, thus characterized by Colonel Allan "*A comparative lull now succeeded the furious storm of the morning, while the exhausted troops of both sides awaited the arrival of approaching reinforcements.*"

Meanwhile General Early's brigade had been withdrawn from the support of the cavalry, which had been formed on a hill to the extreme left-front of the infantry, and General McLaws' Division had reached the field on the extreme right. Soon two of his brigades, Semmes' and Barksdale's, with G. T. Anderson's, of D. R. Jones' Division, were seen marching by the flank in our front and in speaking distance--for some of us hailed them and inquired what troops they were--and as soon as they had cleared our line they faced to the right, were joined by Grigsby's remnants and by General Early, who commanded his division after General Lawton was wounded, and the enemy was driven out of the woods on that part of the field and across the Hagerstown turnpike.

I judge from accounts of the battle that these men were Sedgwick's Division, both Hooker's and Mansfield's attacks having been repulsed, but I do not pretend to know who the Federal troops were, as I am merely giving personal reminiscences of what took place under my own eye.

Soon after the woods were cleared and our lines re-established, Colonel Grigsby was ordered by General Jackson to take the division to the rear to recruit, as it had been much cut up and thrown into disorder, to replenish their ammunition, to get something to eat, of which the men stood much in need, for they had had nothing to eat since we left Harper's Ferry, two days before. I remember distinctly that we retired to a farmhouse in the rear, where some salt bacon was issued to us. In default of cooking utensils we cooked it before the fire on forked sticks, and I never knew bacon to taste sweeter in my life; "*hunger is the best sauce,*" says the proverb.

After resting and collecting our men, we returned to the field and were posted in support of the Rockbridge Artillery--old friends, as it was attached to the "Stonewall Brigade," and the present writer had formerly been a member of it. This battery was stationed on top of the hill from which we had advanced to the last attack, and just above the farmhouse (Hauser's), in front of which we had lain. We remained here during the afternoon, when we were moved to a piece of woods a short distance to our left and front, where we remained all the next day

**September 18, 1862** We were expecting another attack all that morning until truces were made for the burial of the dead, whether officially or informally I do not know, but the burial of the dead by both sides went on in our front all that day. That night General Lee withdrew his whole army quietly without loss, and even without attack, to the south side of the Potomac, which was reached soon after sunrise the next morning. Reminiscences of Jackson's Old Division by Captain James M. Garnett and Alexander Hunter.

**September 19, 1862** – Lee's bedraggled retreating Army passed through and the 2<sup>nd</sup> Va. moved south with them to Bunker Hill where they all remained for 3 weeks until they traveled east into Jefferson City and set up Camp Allen near Rippon on October 20, 1862.

**October 1, 1862 – Enlisted into Co H at Bunker Hill**

**David Bales** AWOL 10/2/1862 (place not stated) (No further record)

**Henry Bell** Absent, sick 30/4/1864 (place not stated) and returned 1/11/1864. He surrendered on 9/4/1865 at Appomattox Court House, VA

**Henry Franks** AWOL 5/10/1862. No further record.

**James E Padgett**, he was killed in action at Wilderness 5/5/1864

**Denton Prater**, AWOL since 4/10/1862 (3 days after enlisting). No further record.

**George Ramsburg**, Born 3/12/1835. AWOL since 15/10/1862. No further record. Died 1/1/1897 and buried at Greenhill Cemetery, Martinsburg West Virginia.

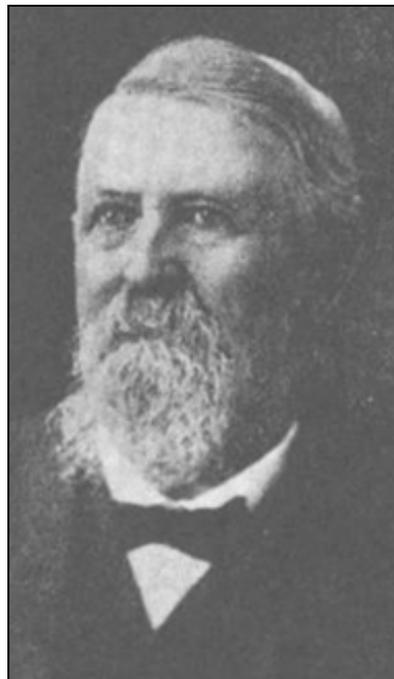
**John D Small**, AWOL since 4 Oct 1862 then?

**John Snyder**, He was born 1822. Absent sick at home 6 Nov 1862- 10 Nov 1863. Listed as AWOL from 10 Nov 1863. Next listing shows him WIA in right testicle and thigh at Spotsylvania 12 May 1864. POW at Spotsylvania 12 May 1864 and taken to US Gen Hosp, Alexandria VA. Died of wounds 5th or 6th Jan 1864 at US Gen Hosp, Alexandria. Buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown W VA.

**Morgan A. Van Meter**, Born 17th February 1836. 5' 6.", dark complexion, blue eyes, light hair. AWOL 4 October 1862 at Bunker Hill. He enlisted Co F 1<sup>st</sup> Virginia Cavalry on the 6<sup>th</sup> October 1862. Paroled 18/4/1865 ay Mt Jackson, VA. Morgan died 15th August 1909 and was buried in Greenhill Cemetery, Martinsburg, W VA.

**Edward Walters**, AWOL since 4 Nov 1862. No further record

**Joseph B. Van Meter**, He was born in Martinsburg, West Virginia on 8th February 1840. 6', dark complexion, blue eyes, brown hair at enlistment. AWOL 4/10/1862 Bunker Hill, Va. On 6th October he mustered into "F" Co. VA 1st Cavalry. Post war, Farmer, Director Citizen's National Bank, Martinsburg, WV. President, Shepherdstown Farmer's Bank.) He lived in Shepherdstown, WV where he died on 19/9/1919 and is buried: Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown, WV.



Joseph B. Van Meter

**Robert S. Hensell**, Born in 1841 was AWOL 4/10/1862 and on 6/10/1862 he mustered into "F" Co. 1st Virginia cavalry. Wounded and taken P.O.W. in Shepherdstown on 15/8/1864 he was confined to Elmira on the 30/8/1864. He was paroled 10/5/1865 in Richmond. He is buried at Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown.

**John Longerbeam**, Born in 1818 AWOL since 7/10/1862. On 6/11/1862 he mustered into "Weems" Co. 5th Virginia cavalry. He was transferred out on 2/5/1863 and he transferred into "K" Co. 11th Virginia Cavalry. Died 15/11/1907 in Clarke County, VA Buried: Green Hill Cemetery, Clarke County, VA

**Benjamin Morrison**, AWOL since 22/11/1862. No further record.

**October 1, 1862 Staunton, Va.** (Re. Death of William Smith Hanger Baylor)

*My Dear Friend,*

*Having just returned from my imprisonment in Washington I hasten to offer my deepest sympathy in the sad bereavement which has fallen upon us in the death of yr. noble Husband. On the fatal day of his immolation upon the altar of Patriotism, I was guarded by hireling Yankees, in full view of our forces; compelled to witness their heroic sufferings, without being able to offer aid or consolation to my wounded and dying companions. Late Saturday evening a prisoner was brought into our crowd, who informed us that Col. Baylor had fallen, mortally wounded, that day; while lifting the Colors of his Regiment from the ground where they had fallen wh. the gallant color-bearer of the 5th. I cannot describe my emotions on receiving this intelligence. I felt as if my own brother had been stricken from my side. I [unclear: rebelled] at the Providence that denied me the privilege of being by his side and following his remains to their final resting place. I recalled the hours wherein we had [unclear: communed] together upon our beds; and remembered the deep anxiety which he always expressed in the success of my efforts to awaken a religious interest, in the regiment; how he cheered up, as I would tell him of one and another of his men, who had come to converse wh. me, on the subject of religion; and said wh. earnest emphasis "I would rather a revival of religion in my Regiment than to realize any temporal advantage whatever" This solicitude for the conversion of souls, manifested by word and acts, is one of the most satisfactory evidences of a change of heart. It is the first impulse of a renewed heart to long for the conversion of others. Another characteristic struck me as very indicative of a saving change. I never knew a man addicted to swearing that could refrain from profanity when provoked, without Divine assistance: and yet I have seen Col. Baylor under the most harrassing provocations, without yielding to the promptings of his old habit. He had completely mastered, at least, that habit. He frequently conversed with Gen. Jackson on religious subjects. It is well known that the General indulged the warmest feeling of esteem and affection for your Husband. On one occasion, when he thought that Col. Baylor was absent from his command and a severe engagement was going on he expressed fears that the Brigade would not maintain its reputation; but when he was told that your Husband was at his post, he replied "all is right, they will prove worthy of their commander."*

*Our whole Brigade mourns with you his irreparable loss. I have sent a short obituary to the Religious Herald and will forward a copy to you. (Part Letter -) Edward. P. Walton*

**Edward Payson Walton** enlisted on 14/10/1861 as a Chaplain and was commissioned into KY 4th Infantry. He was relieved on 15/4/1862 and was commissioned into VA 5th Infantry. He Resigned, ill health on 24/7/1863. He was recorded as a Baptist minister in Winchester in 1881.

The Rockbridge Artillery Batterys connection with the Stonewall Brigade was severed October 1, at the close of the memorable campaign of 1862, and under the new regiment became a part of the First Regiment Virginia Artillery, commanded by Col. J. Thompson Brown, afterward by Col. R. A. Hardaway. This regiment was made up of the second and third companies of Richmond Howitzers, the Powhatan battery commanded by Captain Dance, the Roanoke battery commanded by Captain Griffin, and Rockbridge battery commanded by Captain Graham, with four guns to each of the five batteries.

**October 1862** - The month of October 1862 produced a remarkable revitalization of the Second Virginia Infantry. Soldiers wounded during the summer's campaigns quietly reappeared in the ranks. Sick men absent for months with debilitating diseases returned from the hospitals fully recovered. Stragglers wearied by the summer's strenuous marches ventured into camp on a daily basis. Conscripts and enlisted men absent without leave silently rejoined to perform their duties. Determined draft and recruitment campaigns generated 67 additional bodies for a regiment resolved to rebuild. When the paymaster finally arrived on October 31, the Second Virginia Infantry mustered 432 men - a phenomenal 1,100 percent increase over the 36 survivors reported in the regiment by Captain John Rowan following the butchery at Second Manassas.

**Mid October, 1861** – Jackson was promoted to major-general and was given command of the Lower Valley District.

**October 17, 1862** – Kearneyville

**October 29, 1862** - Camp in Clark County near Berryville

Dear Cousin.

*I have found time to write home and that is about all, we have been moving about so much, and are so poorly fixed when we are in camp that one has no satisfaction at all in writing. I have made out to write home occasionally and that is about all. We have a pretty nice camp now, and I will try and write - some letters. We came to this place yesterday, came from Bunker Hill. I am very well satisfied with the change if they will lett us stay here. We are camped in a larg and beautiful forest, and in a beautiful and wealthy country. Well we have have had a pretty hard time of it for the last two or three weeks. It consisted in marching tearing up and burning railroad, burning public buildings (in Martinsburg) fighting & c. Our Brigade had a pretty sharp little fight on the 19th near Shepherdstown, but the yankees were two strong for us, so we had to retreat. not much don on eather side. we lost several men kiled and some wounded none in our company.*

*They sheled us at a tremendus rate. I thought at one time that we would nearly all be cut down but we get orders to retreat in time. our dead was left in the field, but were got and buried the next day. We had a terrible time that night. It got dark soon after the fight was over and it was not long until it commenced raining very hard then it got dark indeed. The 4th and 5 companies of the 5th regiment was cut off from the rest of the Brigade and had to retreat on a different road. We marched on thorough the dark, mud and rain, until we got within two miles of Bunkerhill when we recevied orders to march back about 5 miles and throw out pickets. We started back and had gon about two miles when Col. Williams, who was in command found that the men could not stand it much longer, stopped and sent a dispatch on to know what to do. Then received orders to camp or go on to Bunker Hill. we had then made fires so stayed all night. Started in the morning, stiff, sore and hungry.*

got to camp cooked a days rations and started to Martinsburg that evening, had a big time down there. We have no war news now everything is quiet. It seems that we are doomed to stay in camp another winter. It is beginning to feel a good deal like winter now. The nights are pretty cold, cold enough to have tents, don't know whether we are going to get any or not. Well I must stop for the present I hope I will find time to write oftener hereafter. - B. McCutchan

**James Robert McCutchan** was born in Augusta County, February 1, 1841. He enlisted in Company D of the 5th Virginia Infantry on April 17, 1861, in Augusta County. After serving in the 5th for a year, he enlisted in the 14th Virginia Cavalry. He survived the war and became an engineer and surveyor. He died July 4, 1915 and is buried in Staunton.

**October 31, 1862** – Major Edwin Moore signs as commanding the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Regiment.



Illustrated London News war correspondent Frank Vizitelly, who was Mrs. H. H. Lee's paying guest when in town, drew this sketch of the Confederate Army near Winchester in the fall of 1862. (Houghton Library, Harvard University)

**November 6, 1862** - Camp Near Millwood

Dear Sister

We are all well at this time but expecting a big fight most any day. We are moving our camp every two or three days up the Vallie from six to ten miles up the Mountain on the West side of the Shenandoah river, & they on the other side of the Mountain moveing up, so I expect we will come together some of these days before long, it seems like nothing else will do them (Yankees) but fight so I hope if we do have to fight them that we will be able to give them a worse whipping than we have ever done yet if that can be possible but we must trust in our God for the issue. Well Mary it is getting a little cold down here in Camp and some of our boys have not got a blanket to sleep in under & not as much as an overcoat how do you like that way of doing, you all at home don't know what we have to go through & yet we are more lively here than you all are at home, we don't draw anything from the commisary now but flower & Beef

*we don't get so much as soap anymore we have to buye all of our soap and pay from 50 cts to a \$1.00 per pound, and can hardly get it at that. In fact we can hardly get anything in the neighborhood. Potatoes are selling in Winchester at \$8.00 per bushel, what do you think of that.*

*If Mr. Grove comes down you all must send me some potatoes & apples if you have them, or anything else that you have, for we can't get anything here. Yes we did buye some pork yesterday at 35 cts per pound, but that is most to [unclear: diggin] on a poor Soldiers pocket book these hard times.- Charles Baylor your affectionate brother*

Charles W. Baylor was born 3/10/1833. He was a Private, in the Southern Guard, 1860. He enlisted on 17/4/1861 at Augusta County as a Private. On 25/8/1861 he mustered into "D" Co. 5<sup>th</sup> Virginia Infantry and promoted to 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant on 24/7/1861 and demoted to Sergeant on 15/4/1862 and then to 2nd Lieut 4/6/ /1863. He commanded his company on 31/12/1863 and was wounded at Monocacy on 9/7/1864. On the 15/10/1864 he was relieved from command. After the war he was a clerk and lived in Middlebrook. He was a member of Stonewall Jackson Camp 25, Confederate Vet, 1893. Charles died 14/4/1917 in Staunton and is buried at Shermariah Presby. Church Cemetery, VA. (Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.: - The Virginia Regimental Histories Series)

### **November 12, 1862 – 4 Miles below Winchester on the Valley Turnpike - Camp Stephenson**

*Dear Aunt*

*We are now camped at the same place we were at this time last year four miles below Winchester on the Valley turnpike We came here on Monday. We received orders to move above Winchester on sunday but on Monday morning we got orders to go below Winchester four miles and take up Winter quarters so we are now in our quarters for the winter unless the enemy chase us away. We have no tents although we expect them shortly I do not know how we would get along without tents as winter has already set in with us there was a considerable Snow here last friday and it is now cloudy and looks as if it would snow to night . There has been considerable fighting along the mountain lately.*

*D H Hill had a skirmish with the enemy last week at Castlemans Ferry in which the enemys loss was forty killed, and one hundred wounded; and not a single man on our side injured. We also took several hundred prisoners, at Harpers Ferry lately, they are now in Winchester under a strong guard. It has been reported here that One division of the enemy; numbering ten, or fifteen, thousand men threw down their arms and refused to come on confederate soil to fight; but said that if we would go to invade them they would do their best fighting. I would not care much if they were all like this division refuse to invade us. (Part Letter) - Thomas. M. Smiley*

### **November 15, 1862 - Elisha Franklin "Bull" Paxton becomes the commander of the Stonewall Brigade**

**November 20, 1862 - Camp Baylor.**

*Dear Wife*

*Having somewhat time to spare now and thinking that we are going to have some long march, for we have just received orders to cook a day's ration and be ready to march in the morning by day light, therefore I may not have time to write to you any more for some time. I thought I better write this present in order to let you know that I am well.*

*Dear We were paid out about three weeks ago and I received one hundred and fifty dollars and wish that I could put them in your hands.*

*You said that you'd think yourself rich if you had one hundred dollars in pocket and I wish I could satisfy you to give them to you. To send them in a letter I don't like to trust, so that I shall have to wayt an opportunity to send them to you by hands, or untill I come home myself.*

*Dear I must tell you that I was appointed Sergeant here lately, my pay is now seventeen dollars per month. George Gilbert Was Sergnt himself but was broken on account of his stragglng out from the company without permission, as we were marching through Winchester, and stayed away four or five days. David Gilbert was Corporal and was broken from his office for the same offence. John Hepler is Corporal now in place of David Gilbert himself. There was sever other noncommissioned officers from our company broken for the same offence.*

*There is some talk about us going back to Camp Zollicoffer where we made our winter quarters last winter, and we will then be stationed in our old shanties that we built last winter. (Part Letter) - John Garibaldi*

**November 22, 1862** - The regiment headed east toward Fredericksburg, it rested and healthy members radiated strength and a new vigor; but despite this resurgence in the Second Infantry, one nagging problem remained: the regiment still lacked a suitable command structure three months after the death of Colonel Lawson Botts. No field officers had been appointed as yet and few promotions had occurred at the company level.

Brigadier General E. F. Paxton, the Stonewall Brigade's new commander, recognized that these deficiencies existed in the Second and had designated a Board of Examiners to find suitable replacements for the field-officer vacancies. These positions were still unfilled however, when fighting erupted at Fredericksburg on December 13.

Captain John W Rowan Coy A & senior Captain in 2 Va was the main cause of the delay as he was pushing for command. The Board of Examiners had chosen Nadenbousch as Colonel, Colston as Lt Col, & Sam J. C. Moore as Major, but the legalities held up the appointments.

John W. Rowan born 3/8/1810 at the age of 52 was the oldest captain in the Regiment, a foot wound at 1st Mannassa had side lined him for 7 months, he returned, but after the summer of 62 his wound caused him to miss 2nd Mannassas & he still had not returned for duty when the Board decided that his age & wound disqualified him from command of the 2nd. He retired to the invalid Corps on April 26, 1864 and was assigned to Staunton to Assistant Provost Marshal. Paroled 30/4/1865 Staunton, VA He died 24/12/1872 and is buried at Edge Hill Cemetery, Charlestown, WV. On 3/5/1861 he was commissioned into "A" Co. VA 2nd Infantry as Captain and was described at enlistment as 5' 10", dark complexion, blue eyes with black hair. Before the War he was Captain of Co K, 2nd Battalion, VA Regt in the Mexican War and later Captain of the Jefferson Guards, a prewar militia Co. in Jefferson County, VA)

**December 4, 1862** – Enlisted into Co H at Fredericksburg.

**George W. Engle.** On 1<sup>st</sup> January 1863 in Chimborazo No.1 Hospital (Richmond) with diarrhea. To General Hospital Palmyra 9/3/1863. Died 21/3/1863 at Palmyra.

**Joseph Getts** . Died at Guineas Station 30/3/1863. Cause is not stated.

**Samuel D Harding.** Absent sick at hospital May/June 1863. Present again July/ August 1863. Deserted 6/7/1864. Conscription bureau shows him in Loudoun County 15/3/1865.

**John L (or M) Potts** In General Hospital Lynchburg 19/4/1863, Died at Lynchburg, date and cause not stated. Buried City Cemetery (Old Methodist Cem.) Lynchburg.



Battlefield Prayer - Generals Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, and J.E.B. Stuart - Near Hamilton's Crossing, Fredericksburg, Virginia, December 12, 1862 by John Paul Strain

The momentous day was nearly at hand. On the morrow two great armies would clash along the hills of Fredericksburg, Virginia. The results of the battle might possibly decide the course of the war. Massive numbers of men in gray and blue had been gathering for weeks to engage in an epic battle to defend their homes, traditions, and honor. Weather over the past several days had been pleasant with temperatures rising to the 50's during the day. An inch or so of snow from the storm of December 6th and 7th still remained in the shadows and valleys, but much of the snow had melted. In the hills south of the city, near Hamilton's Crossing, three generals in gray reconnoitered enemy positions and formulated plans to meet the challenge that lay ahead. A tremendous weight of responsibility lay on the shoulders of these men, for thousands of men's lives and the future of their country now rested with their decisions.

No one knew this more profoundly than Generals Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, and J.E.B. Stuart. With the sounds of battle preparation echoing through the woodland hills and valleys, the three generals paused a moment to rest from their morning ride and water their horses.

Stonewall Jackson knelt before the Lord and the men prayed for the Lord's blessing and guidance to help them with their great task. Many men would turn to their God before battle, if not for themselves, then for their families. The Almighty would hear thousands of battlefield prayers that day.

**December 13 –15, 1862 – Battle of Fredericksburg - Order of Battle.**

**JACKSON'S DIVISION.**

**Brig. Gen. WILLIAM B. TALIAFERRO.**

**First Brigade.**

**Brig. Gen. E. F. PAXTON.**

**2nd Virginia: Capt. J. Q.A. Nadenbousch.**

**4th Virginia: Lieut. Col. R. D. Gardner. Maj. William Terry.**

**5th Virginia: Lieut. Col. H. J. Williams.**

**27th Virginia: Lieut. Col. J. K. Edmondson.**

**33d Virginia: Col. Edwin G. Lee.**

At daybreak on the morning prior to the battle, the Second Virginia had marched with the Brigade from its encampment near Guinea's Depot to Hamilton's Crossing on the Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac Railroad. During the afternoon, the men moved westward and were positioned approximately 400 yards behind A. P. Hill's division in a large wood covering the crest of a hill. When the front line of the Confederate right became hotly engaged on the morning of the 13<sup>th</sup>, the Stonewall Brigade was ordered to advance. As the brigade pushed forward with the Second Virginia on its right, Captain Nadenbousch observed, "there was no support on our right." Nadenbousch feared that "if the enemy was near at hand they would take advantage of this gap and fall upon our flank at this unguarded point." Sure enough, as Nadenbousch had predicted, the Federals drove toward "the gap" on the right of the Second with a large force of infantry. The veteran captain responded decisively to this threat, first by filing the regiment to the right and then by presenting the front of the Second to the oncoming Unionists. A sharp fight ensued, but only momentarily, for the Federals soon withdrew. The regiment then rejoined the brigade and continued forward until reaching the R. F. & P. Railroad, where it remained until 7 p.m., when instructions were received ordering a withdrawal from the front for the evening.

**December 14, 1862** - In practical terms, the fight at Fredericksburg had ended. Some "lively skirmishing" kept the brigade and the regiment occupied throughout the 14<sup>th</sup>.

The Second Virginia had escaped from the Fredericksburg action relatively unscathed. Total casualties for the regiment numbered 20, with two men killed and 18 wounded, two wounds being mortal. The battle at Fredericksburg did establish one record, however. One of the men killed in the Second - John Kiser of Company E - had been in the army only nine days. No other soldier in the regiment served so little time before meeting his death. With the Federals soundly defeated and winter rapidly approaching, Jackson moved his forces southeast of Fredericksburg and established winter quarters at Moss (or Corbin's) Neck, the home of Mr. & Mrs. Richard Corbin three miles from Guinea's Station for the next two months, the "good log huts" of Camp Winder sheltered the Stonewall Brigade and the 2<sup>nd</sup> Regiment from a winter that was "variable and disagreeable if not severe."

They had occasional picket duty along the Rappahannock, with no tents only blankets and oilcloth shelters while on this duty. But moral was high. Brig Gen. Paxton took stock of his brigade and wrote, "The brigade is not what I would like it to be.

"The severe campaign through which it has passed has reduced it to a mere skeleton." After listing the number of men in each regiment (411 in the 2<sup>nd</sup>, 367 in the 4<sup>th</sup>, 430 in the 5<sup>th</sup>, 208 in the 27<sup>th</sup> and 260 in the 33<sup>rd</sup>, he concluded sadly "A very bad exhibit I am sure and there is no prospect of filling up with conscripts, we begin the next campaign with this very small establishment."

### **December 23, 1862 – Camp 12 Miles from Fredericksburg near Guinea Station**

*My Dear Ma,*

*I fear you must have been uneasy on my account when you heard of that fierce battle at Fredericksburg. But our loss is small compared with that of the enemy. It was severe to us but most terribly to them. Gen'l Lee reports eighteen hundred as his entire loss. I am confident the enemy's is fifteen thousand in killed, wounded, and missing. They crossed on Thursday 11th under cover of their immense battery. All day Friday they were landing troops and on Saturday they made a desperate attack only to be beaten at every point and hurled, routed back to the river.*

*Five different times they advanced against Longstreet (our left) and every time he mowed them with his artillery and drove them back with his bayonets. On our side AP Hill was entirely successful and their slaughter was tremendous. Sunday night, beaten, baffled, routed, they sneaked back to Stafford. But I suppose "On to Richmond!" is still the cry. How much harder is that road to travel than was \_? \_ of olden song. Our brigade was only partially engaged but I never saw men in more glorious fighting condition. We lost very few. Our sufferings, preceding and during the battle were considerable. Marching and tramping or lying upon the frozen earth, but not a man deserted his post. I am very much pleased with the conduct of my Irishmen. They are enthusiastic and brave and at the same time obedient. I think they are fond of me, at least they are very attentive to my comfort. You will be sorry to hear Maj Edwin Lee has been compelled to resign on account of his health. He left yesterday provided with letters of the highest recommendation from all the Generals which will secure him some position with good pay in which he will not be obliged to express himself. (Part letter) - GR Bedinger - 33<sup>rd</sup> Virginia Infantry Co E*

### **Report of Brigadier General E. F. Paxton, C. S. Army, commanding First [Paxton's] Brigade.**

HDQRS. PAXTON'S BRIGADE, JACKSON'S DIVISION, Camp near Corbin's Farm, December 24, 1862.

*Captain W. T. TALIAFERRO,  
Assistant Adjutant-General.*

*CAPTAIN: In pursuance of the order from division commander to report the participation of my brigade in the battle near Fredericksburg, I have the honor to state that my brigade, consisting of Second, Fourth, Fifth, Twenty-seventh, and Thirty-third Virginia Regiments and [Joseph] Carpenter's battery, numbering in all about 123 officers and 1,100 men, marched from its encampment, near Guiney's Depot, on Friday morning, the 12th instant, at daybreak. After reaching the battle-field and frequent changes of position, when the engagement commenced my brigade occupied a position near the crest of the hill some 400 yards in the rear of General Gregg's brigade, of A. P. Hill's division, my right resting on the left of Ewell's division. My orders were to support General Gregg, and be governed in my action by his movements. Upon a report from my orderly, Mr. F. C. Cox, whom I had sent forward to give me information, that Gregg's brigade was moving, I ordered my brigade to the front, in line of battle.*

*About the time of reaching General Gregg's position, the Second Virginia Regiment, occupying the right of my line, came in view of the enemy, and under the order of Captain J. Q. A. Nadenbousch, commanding the regiment, filed obliquely to the right and rear, but scarcely effected its changed of position when it was fired upon by the enemy.*

*Expecting, from the indications, that my troops would be engaged in this position, I proceeded to bring forward the Fifth and Fourth Regiments at double-quick and post them upon the right of the Second and to put the Twenty-seventh and Thirty-third Regiments in position upon its left. These dispositions, however, were not accomplished until the firing ceased, the enemy having been gallantly repulsed by the Second Regiment. Soon after, I changed my position and occupied the military road. While there, I found that troops were falling back in disorder past the right of my line, when I deemed it prudent to move some 300 yards to the right upon the road, to guard against an advance of the enemy in that direction. Again I changed position and occupied the line of the fence in front. That night my brigade slept on their arms on the military road, and the next morning before daylight, in pursuance of an order from the division commander, took a position on the railroad, my right resting opposite the position which my left had occupied on the military road. Here the day passed off quietly, with the exception of occasional firing between the pickets.*

*Carpenter's battery was detached from my brigade on the 12th instant, and was not under my orders during the engagement. A report of its participation in the engagement, by Lieutenant [George] McKendree, commanding, is transmitted herewith.*

*I am much indebted to my regimental officers-Captains Nadenboush and R. T. Colston, acting field officers of the Second Virginia Regiment; Lieutenant-Colonel R. D. Gardner and Major William Terry, Fourth Virginia Regiment; Lieutenant-Colonel H. J. Williams and Captain J. W. Newton, Fifth Virginia Regiment; Lieutenant-Colonel James K. Edmondson and Major D. M. Shriver, Twenty-seventh Virginia Regiment, and Colonel Edwin G. Lee, Thirty-third Virginia Regiment-for the exhibition of great gallantry, skill, and coolness in the discharge of their duties.*

*Lieutenant Colonel Gardner, after having passed unhurt and distinguished for his gallantry through all the battles of the campaign-Port Republic, Richmond, Cedar Mountain, Manassas, and Sharpsburg-fell, at the head of his regiment, severely, if not fatally, wounded.*

*To Adj. C. S. Arnall, Fifth Virginia Regiment, acting as my assistant adjutant-general, the highest praise is due for his gallant and energetic discharge of the duties incident to the position.*

*To the rank and file of my command I am especially grateful for the courage, fidelity, and promptness exhibited in obeying my orders. My brigade sustained a loss of killed, 4; wounded 69; missing 1; total, 74. \**

*The report of regimental and battery commanders, with lists of casualties, is transmitted herewith.*

*Respectfully,  
E. F. PAXTON,  
Brigadier-General.*

### **Late 1862 - Centerville**

*I have not gotten the clothes you sent by Mr. Faisful, most likely I never shall. Don't you know by this time that Mr. Fade & O might be in the same army and never see each other for thirty years. Do you think he is going to take any trouble to find me, I am a thousand times obliged to you for the articles you have made but I think we rather misunderstood each other. I thought I expressed it as my wish that you would procure two very heavy flannel shirts to be worn near the body, two blue cotton shirts over these, one of each with a thick jacket was to be my winter dress.*

*But Pendleton tells me you have made shirts of Cassimere of course these cannot be worn next body and at the same time are too thin to serve as jackets. – G.R Bedinger 33Va Co E*

### **January 2, 1863 - Camp Winder**

*... I had a very nice time coming down on the cars I had very little or no trouble with the box for Jake he would make me eat a meal or two with him for fetching it down to him ..... the army is in the very best of Spirits the boys are mostly speculating as soon as Plunkett brings a load the boys buy him out & then sell at a small profit I believe Abe has made twenty Dollars today. .... We have a very nice camp and I hope we may stay here for some time we are in eight miles of Ginnie Station We have plenty of wood but the water is not very good, I was very much obliged to you for the fine pickle you sent me to eat on my departure from Greenville.- William Brand 5 Va*

**January 4, 1863 - at Camp Winder** The Stonewall Brigade constructed Camp Winder for their winter quarters in December of 1862. Located in the forests of Moss Neck, Camp Winder was easily accessible to the Richmond, Fredericksburg and Potomac Railroad and offered good drainage, wood and water supplies. (Robertson - *The Stonewall Brigade*, 175).

*We had a great variety on the table for our christmas dinner the breakfast consisted of beef steak & bread, dinner was bread & Roast Beef, & supper out of what was left [for] at breakfast. To give you an idea of what we have to pay for little extras I will mention the price of a few articles. Apples are selling at from \$1.50 to two dollars a dozen, Ginger Bread 3 cakes for a dollar, Butter two dollars a pound, sausage 1.50 per pound, dried apple pies that are baked in camp bring 75 cts and a dollar & every thing else is in proportion. There was but few of the men that could afford to get drunk this Christmas as Whiskey is selling at fifteen dollars a quart. .... We are now fixed up pretty well having a little tent fixed up & a chimney in it in which we do our cooking. Camp Winder Thomas Smiley 5 Va*

*I received yours dated Dec 30th to day while at dinner, and also a small bag of peaches. I am very thankful to you indeed for your kindness and thoughtfulness. I am very sorry indeed that you were disappointed in sending me a box. I would of liked very much to have gotten it. I have not got but one box from home since I left the last time. I would be very thankful if I could get what clothes I wanted to wear from home let alone anything to eat. We are drawing sugar now from the Commissary at three cents per pound plenty - of it first rate article. Camp Winder – Peter Wilson 5 Va*

*The infantry of the Stonewall Brigade was in camp seven miles from us, toward the railroad. Having ridden there one morning for our mail, I met two men in one of their winter-quarters streets. One of them, wearing a citizen's overcoat, attracted my attention. Then, noticing the scars on his face, I recognized my former messmate.*

*Wash. Stuart, on his return to the battery for the first time since his fearful wound at Winchester the preceding May. His companion was Capt. Willie Randolph, of the Second Virginia Regiment.*

*The chief sport of the troops in their winter- quarters was snowballing, which was conducted on regular military principles. Two brigades would sometimes form in line of battle, commanded by their officers, and pelt each other without mercy. In one such engagement a whole brigade was driven pell-mell through its camp, and their cooking utensils captured by their opponents. - Edward A. Moore, Rockbridge Artillery*

**January 14, 1863**

CAMP WINDER, PAXTON'S BRIGADE,  
 Captain C. S. ARNALL,

*Acting Assistant Adjutant-General.*

*CAPTAIN: In compliance with your order, asking a statement of the part taken by the Second Virginia Infantry in the fight of Friday, August 29, I have the honor to make the following report:*

*Having slept upon our arms on the hard-won battle-field of the 28th, we were ordered about 7 o'clock on the morning of the 29th to move in the direction of a large body of wood directly in our rear, the Second being in front and on the right of the brigade. We had scarcely shown ourselves before the enemy, who occupied the hills in front of us, commenced shelling, without doing any serious damage. After reaching the wood I was ordered to take the road leading in the direction of Sudley Ford. I had not advanced more than half a mile in the woods when least expecting it I came upon the enemy's pickets. I was then ordered to place my men behind a fence which separated the woods from an open field directly on our left, and to keep a sharp lookout upon what appeared to be a regiment of Yankees, who were advancing as skirmishers through a corn field about 600 yards in front of us, and at the same time to send forward 30 men as skirmishers, which I did under charge of Lieutenant George A. S. Davis, of Company A. They were soon forced to retire, a considerable number of the enemy being concealed along the railroad. I was then ordered to move my entire regiment forward, consisting of not more than 100 men, and clear the woods, if possible, of the enemy. I had advanced but a very short distance when Colonel Baylor informed me that one of General Gregg's regiments would relieve me, ordering me at the same time to fall back into the woods a short distance. We occupied this position until evening, changing front several times while lying here. I had 1 man killed and several wounded by shell, the enemy still continuing to shell the wood from time to time during the day. At 3 o'clock we were ordered forward, going at a double-quick most of the time after passing the railroad. We engaged the enemy, the loss in the Second being slight. About 6 o'clock we moved back several miles and spent the night, the enemy continuing to shell us as we retired, doing, however, no damage. The conduct of the men was very good. To Lieutenant George A. S. Davis, Company A, Second Virginia, I am under many obligations; he, being the only commissioned officer besides myself present, rendered my great assistance.*

*I inclose a list of the casualties of that day-1 killed and 1 wounded.*

*I remain, sir, yours, respectfully,*

R. T. COLSTON,

*Captain, Second Virginia Infantry. CAMP WINDER, PAXTON'S BRIGADE,*

*I received them two pair of socks that you send me by Lee H.B. Terry which I was very glad to receive and stood in need of. Now the next thing I like you to do by the next opportunity offered it is to send me some black and white thread if you can get it anywhere and some hard soap as we can't get any anywhere.- John Garibaldi 27Va*

**January 23, 1863 - Camp Winder**

*Dear Aunt*

*I received your letter and the Cheese, Apples, & Caps, you sent by Mr Jarvis. I am very much obliged to you for sending them the caps I gave to those who were worst off. there is no bareheaded men in our part of the army The most of the men have good hats or caps. This week has been very disagreeable raining almost every day. I suppose it is snow with you as it is much warmer here than in the Vally.*

*We are very comfortably situated now the men all have cabins or tents with chimneys on which we do our cooking. I think that as long as the weather keeps bad we will have the privilege of remaining in our quarters as the roads are too bad for the moving of an army There is a good many troops going from here to North Carolina but they are altogether North Carolina troops We have a Courthouse & Church built and some of the men are now building Theatre It will be finished in a few days - Thomas M Smiley*

**January 27, 1863** Camp Winder Paxton's Brigade

*Dear Wife:*

*We are under marching orders all the time. We are keeping a day's ration cooked ahead all the time and last night was renewed again, we were expecting to march away from here this morning but we are here yet, and it may be that we will stay here yet for weeks, and it may be that we will have to leave here in an hour from now, so that you see we don't know anything about it. It depend altogether upon the movement of the enemy. The prospects are good here for another fight, the yankees are making appearance before Fredericksburg some time but it is not known whether they are in for good or not, although the papers says that they have already crossed the river but it is northern news, and it aint so, for we haven't saw anything of them yet, but it is the general belief among the camp that they will not try to cross here anymore. The troops are removed from here little at time to other fields, and it may be that the next fight will be somewhere else. You must send me little soap by the next chance you get, (hard soap I mean) we have to pay dollar per pound here and can't get it at that. You will please to send me little thread black and white if you please, provide you can get it. (Part Letter) - John Garibaldi*

*Please direct to Mr. John Garibaldi*

*Company C 27th Regt. Va. Vols., care of Captain C.L. Haynes*

*Stonewall Paxton's Brigade, Taliaferro's Division, near Fredericksburg.*

**February 6, 1863 - Camp Winder**

*... I am a thousand times obliged to you for the cheese you sent to me I assure you it was something.....I never look for I would like to be in a mess with your brother but the boys would think hard of me for leaving my old mess I may say we are almost one mess for when ever one mess gets a box the other is envited to share its contents but if Lieut Dempster joins the officers mess I expect to change ..... well Kate I have not entirely quit chewing tobacco yet I have used one plug since*

*I came back to the company I used to chew two a week I hope I may entirely quit before long; - Wiiliam Brand 5Va*

**February 8, 1863 – Camp Winder - 33<sup>rd</sup> Virginia Infantry Co E**

*My Dear Diddy,*

*The weather is beautiful just now, this is like a spring morning. Tho lately we have had it terribly inclement and cold. I am extremely comfortably fixed, have an excellent hut and stove, and would rather prefer bad weather as it precludes the possibility of our marching until more favorable season. As to the "Fighting Joe Hooker's" advancing, I don't fear it at this time, he comes to his destruction, and he knows it. I saw Maj. Pendleton this morning. It is thought he is in with Miss Corbin, who lives at the magnificent house where Gen'l Jackson has his H'd Qtr's. I have made an application for leave of absence for twelve days but have no progress of getting it, as I learned yesterday that no Captains were to be permitted to leave. My papers have not come back yet.*

*Your affectionate brother (Part Letter) GR Bedinger*

**February 20, 1863 – Camp Winder.**

*I suppose you were led to believe, that large profits could be made on skillets from having heard us speak of having to pay 12 or 15 dollars for one. If you could get that price, it would pay very well, but I do not think you could get it; unless you could get them to the different brigades of the army and sell them there, in which case, I think they would bring 12 dols'. The sutlers of regiments do not buy them at all, so far as I can hear, unless they get orders for them. As for the Sutlers at the Station, I can not speak positively, but think they act in the same way. The day you went up, McKee failed to get one, but got the promise of one soon, if he would leave 10 dols, his name etc, which he would not do. However I am of the opinion that you might sell them therefor 8 dollars apiece, in lots of 20, or 30, and it might be as many as 60.*

*I think there would be no risk in you staying a few days, at the Station. But you know there is no accomodation there, and no place to keep them. I got the box that night. It was a treat, I tell you, but you will know that after the sight of it. The coffee is delicious. McKee got his furlough next day and started in about an hour. John D. got his too, and went Monday. I want you to send me a tin plate by him. If you buy skillets, you ought to do it at once while the army is lying quiet.-Andrew Brooks 4Va*

*You said that you was going to send me a comfort by somebody but I have one so you need not send it to me. I have nothing to tell you at this time. I want you to send me some black and white thread and some red peper if you have any. – John Garibaldi 27 Va*

**February 28, 1863** - 6 months had passed since the death of Col Botts & still no Colonel, Lt Col, or Major had been appointed.

**March 17, 1863** - John Q. A. Nadenbousch and Raleigh T. Colston received their appointments as colonel and lieutenant colonel of the Second Virginia Infantry. It was highly protested by John W. Rowan of Company A. who was senior captain in the Second Virginia. The rank of major remained vacant, as Samuel J. C. Moore had received a promotion in the Adjutant General's Department and had transferred out of the regiment. He was Cleon Moore's elder brother. Edwin L. Moore of Company G later occupied the major's position.

**March 18, 1863 – Enlisted into Co H at Camp Winder was William Melville** Born 27/8/1841 He was listed as POW 9/7/1864 Monocacy, MD where he was wounded in the back with a shell. Confined 15/7/1864 West Buildings Hospital, Baltimore, MD and exchanged 16/2/1865. He surrendered on 9/4/1865 at Appomattox Court House, VA He died 17/2/1912 and is buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown, WV

*I have received some cakes, some thread and some red pepper that you have sended me by Henry Gilliland. You said that you send me some more soap by the next chance you will get but I must tell you that I have plenty soap now and I don't want anything at present.... Johnson Boyar send me a cake sugar by Henry Gilliland.  
Camp Winder 24/03/1863 – John Garibaldi 27Va*

**April 12, 1863** - Hospital Division No 2 Staunton

*Dear Sister - I will endeavor this evening to write you a few lines to let you know that I am still in Staunton and will probably be here for a week or two yet as the Doctor told me this morning that I might not get well enough for service until the weather got warmer*

*I would have tried to get home again when I came here But the Ward Master told me that there was no use to try as the Surgeon had Just received orders to grant no more leaves of absence. I have seen Dr Baldwin since: he spoke very kindly to me and asked if my trip home had done me any good; I told him it had, Well he says I am glad of it. but cant let you go back again. I have a very good room to stay in the same one I was in when Pa was down I seen Davy Hanger since I came back he has gone along with part of his detail and a couple of companys from Staunton to the South mountain to gather up some deserters they have not all come back yet But some of them have come back bringing with them five or six of the deserters I did not learn the names of any of them but understood that one of them was a preachers son who I suppose was a Rankin.*

*There was two regiments came up yesterday on the cars the twenty fifth & thirty first Virginia they are on their way to join Imbodens command I seen Captain Stuart he says every thing is quiet at Fredericksburg our men are Still in the same [unclear: old] camp.*

*But it is getting dark and I will close by remaining your Brother- T. M. Smiley*

*If you write Direct to General Hospital Number two Ward B*

### **April 14, 1863 - Camp Winder**

*Our wages have been increased four dollars per month and at that rate I am getting twenty-one dollars per month. That is to comence the first of January, which it will make it sixteen dollars of extra wages due us by the first of May. We shall be paid off again in the begining of May and there will be fifty dollars due me by that time, and if I get chance to send them to you I shall send you some money during next month, for I don't care about keeping much money with me.*

*Dear We have been expecting to move from here for more than a weak but we haven't moved yet and I can't tell you how long we shall remain here but I don't [think] we shall stay in this camp much longer provide the weather will keep as drie as it does now, at least that is the general opinion among private soldiers and officers. We have been preparing to move for sometime. We have send away our extra bagages for about two weeks, and only kept with us a blanket an overcoat and a change of clothes. Whenever we shall go on a march the officers shall have to carry their knapsacks on their backs just like we common soldiers. They were drawing knapsacks from the commissary to day to put their clothes in. (Part letter) - John Garibaldi*

*Still direct your letters to Mr. John Garibaldi, Company C, 27th Va.*

*Care of Captain C.L. Haynes, Stonewall Brigade, Trimbles' Division - Near Fredericksburg*

### **April 22, 1863 – Wednesday**

*Dear Sister I will endeavor this evening to write you a few lines to let you know that I expect to start to camp in the morning. I do not feel any better than I did when I left home but the doctor said he thought it might be an advantage to me to go to camp I will not take but one blanket with me as there is no one allowed to have more than one in camp now I will take the white one as it is larger the other I will leave with Amos Troxel and get him to send it up the first chance I will close as I have no news of importance to write excuse this piece of dirty paper & when you write direct to the company- (Thomas M Smiley Co D 5<sup>th</sup> Virginia in Hospital)*

**April 30, 1863** - Messengers reported a large portion of Hooker's army crossing the Rappahannock west of Fredericksburg and concentrating on the extreme left and to the rear of Lee's outnumbered forces. General Lee promptly responded by withdrawing much of his army from Fredericksburg and redeploying it seven miles to the west, near Chancellorsville.



Confederate Sergeant of the Stonewall Brigade by Don Troiani

May 1, 1863 – Battle of Chancellorsville.

**Trimble's Division:**  
**Brigadier General Raleigh E. Colston**  
**Paxton's Brigade (Stonewall Brigade):**  
**(1.) Brigadier General Elisha (Bull) Paxton**  
**(2.) Colonel John Funk**

**2d Virginia: Col. J. Q. A. Nadenbousch (w) Lieut. Col. Raleigh T. Colston**  
**4th Virginia: Maj. William Terry**  
**5th Virginia: Col. J. H. S. Funk. Lieut. Col. Hazael. J. Williams.**  
**27th Virginia: Col. James Edmondson (w) Lieut. Col. Daniel Shriver**  
**33d Virginia: Col. Abraham Spengler**

**May 1, 1863** The Stonewall Brigade arrived near Lee's western front about sunset. At Chancellorsville, the brigade was part of Isaac R. Trimble's division and participated in Stonewall Jackson's audacious flanking movement of May 2, 1863. The brigade attacked on the Confederate right flank along the Orange Plank Road, falling in behind J.E.B. Stuart's cavalry. More than 600 men out of 2,000 were killed or wounded, and among the killed was General Paxton. This was the same night that Stonewall Jackson was mortally wounded. The men of the brigade were devastated to learn that their hero had been struck down by friendly fire and they renewed their attacks on May 3 with extra determination.



Jackson prepares to move along the Orange Plank Road – Don Toiani

The commander of the 2nd Virginia was Colonel J. Q. A. Nadenbousch. Colonel James A. Walker of the 4<sup>th</sup> Virginia was promoted to brigadier general to replace Paxton. At the Second Battle of Winchester, the brigade launched a spirited counterattack at Stephenson's Depot that captured six Union regiments.

**May 2, 1863** – Jackson led his 28,000 Confederates on a flanking maneuver that eventually crushed the unsuspecting Federal right. The Second Virginia and the Stonewall Brigade participated in the 12-mile venture that exposed Hooker's right; and though "*the day was very hot and the movement rapid,*" Colonel Nadenbousch proudly reported "*that not a man of the regiment straggled or fell to the rear.*" The Brigade was posted on the extreme right of Jackson's line along the Plank Road and remained in this position while Jackson's warriors pounced on the Federal Eleventh Corps. At 6 p.m. The Brigade moved forward to join the victorious Confederates and spent much of the rest of May 2 changing positions to the right and left of the Plank Road.



The Last Meeting by Mort Kunstler

Here Jackson paused for a brief, final roadside conference with his commander, General Robert E. Lee. This was the last meeting for the Confederate commanders.

**May 2nd, 1863.** Near 2 p.m.

*GENERAL: The enemy has made a stand at Chancellor's, which is about two miles from Chancellorsville. I hope as soon as practicable to attack.*

*I trust that an ever kind Providence will bless us with success.*

*Respectfully,*

*T. J. JACKSON,*

*Lieutenant-General.*

*GENERAL ROBERT E. LEE.*

*P. S. The leading division is up, and the next two appear to be well closed.*

*T. J. J.*

Thomas Johnathan Jackson died as a result of "friendly fire" at Chancellorsville on May 2, 1863, by unknown members of the 18th North Carolina Inf. Regt.; he died on May 10<sup>th</sup>. The order to fire was given by Major John D. Barry and many of his men fired at the same time. Jackson was struck by three smoothbore musketballs. The 27 year old Barry in 1867, his family believed his death was a result of the depression and guilt he suffered as a consequence of having given the order to fire.

**May 3, 1863** - Vengeful Federals greeted their Rebel flankers at sunrise with a "*terrific shelling.*" Despite this bombardment, the brigade and the regiment received orders at about 6 a.m. to advance to a position about 300 yards to the right of the Plank Road. Their mission was to attack and capture some enemy breastworks obstructing the advance on the Confederate right.

An interminable mass of undergrowth, a swamp, and a "*destructive musketry fire*" made passage toward the breastworks quite difficult; but the determined veterans pressed forward with the watchword "*Remember Jackson*" and successfully seized the Federal works.



Meeting Jackson's Flank Attack at Chancellorsville – Edwin Forbes



Jackson's wounding.

During this advance, the Second Virginia had been detached and had positioned itself upon high ground approximately 100 yards to the right of the brigade. When Union reinforcements massed to retake the contested breastworks, the Second Virginia used its advantage on the higher elevation “to maintain an incessant fire upon the head” of the Yankee counterattack. The Federals were driven back and the breastworks belonged to the Stonewall Brigade. At 3 p.m. - The Second Virginia were supplied with rations and ammunition and preceded to march north from the Chancellor House toward the United States Ford on the Rappahannock. Confederate strategists hoped to reach the ford and to cut off Hooker's main avenue of escape. The Federals, however, hurled a “terrific fire of grape and shell” at the Confederate advance and maintained a secure stronghold behind their newly-constructed breastworks.

The Stonewall Brigade ventured to within 200 yards of the Union fortifications, but severe artillery fire forced the brigade to retire and to seek shelter during the night behind some abandoned Federal works.

The Battle of Chancellorsville has been portrayed as Robert E. Lee's greatest victory, but it was bought at dear cost to many units of the Army of Northern Virginia.

The concentrated attacks through brush-choked terrain on the morning of May 3, 1863, along the Orange Plank Road, shredded the ranks and caused immense confusion. The Federal XII Corps had constructed a strong line of breastworks on April 30, facing west and straddling the road, which they abandoned as a result of Jackson's flank attack on the evening of May 2. That night, the XII Corps units had hastily threw together another line of breastworks three to six hundred yards east of that abandoned line. Major General J. E. B. Stuart, who succeeded the wounded Jackson, sent several brigades into fierce attacks on this new line early in the morning.

Initially, all of these brigades failed to dent the Union position and fell back to the first Federal line of breastworks to take shelter. Brigadier General John R. Jones' Virginia brigade typified the process. Jones left the field before the attack began, claiming an ulcerated leg prevented him from performing his duty, and was succeeded by Colonel Thomas S. Garnett. The brigade made it to a point about eighty yards from the Federals before halting due to heavy fire. The Virginians stood for about twenty minutes, returning the fire, but lost heavily. Garnett was shot down along with most of the casualties the brigade suffered at Chancellorsville, before the survivors retired to the abandoned Union breastwork. They found hundreds of men from other brigades already seeking protection there.

The Stonewall Brigade now tried its luck. Its Brigadier General E. F. Paxton found refugees crammed six to eight deep behind the breastwork and tried to encourage them to join the attack, with no luck.

As 5th Virginias Colonel John H. S. Funk later put it, *"fear had taken the most absolute possession of them"*. Paxton moved his command through and over the crowd, only to have his brigade decimated. He made it to within seventy yards of the XII Corps line but was shot down, and nearly five hundred of his men were lost. The survivors joined the others behind the abandoned Union breastwork.

Samuel J. C. Moore, a staff officer with Jones' brigade, (previously a Captain in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia) thought the XII Corps position one of the strongest he had ever seen, and the effort to take it resulted in the worst fighting he'd seen. While no Confederate brigade entirely refused to fight at Chancellorsville, large numbers of individuals within many brigades certainly refused to obey the orders of their own officers and those from other units.

Colonel Funk of the 5th Virginia had argued that his part of the Stonewall Brigade's line never refused to renew the attack and was not passed over by Ramseur's North Carolinians.

Many factors account for the reluctance of these men from several brigades to heed the entreaties of Paxton and Ramseur to support their advance.

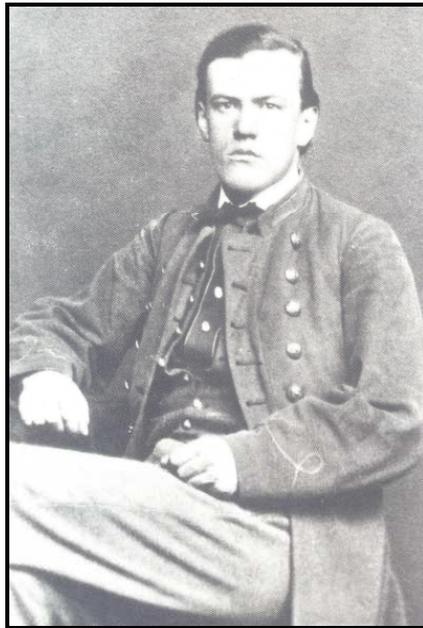
**May 4, 1863** - The Stonewall Brigade and regiment transferred to position three-quarters of a mile east of the road leading to the United States Ford. The men faced the enemy's works and remained here skirmishing until the morning of May 6. General Jackson wounds proved fatal as he died of pneumonia on May 10<sup>th</sup> after his arm was amputated. Brig. General Paxton was also killed. Chancellorsville was a masterful Confederate triumph, but a Pyrrhic victory at best.

Morale soared as the Stonewall Brigade and the Second Virginia Infantry rested comfortably near Hamilton's Crossing at Camp Paxton.

Colonel J.H.S. Funk of the 5<sup>th</sup> Virginia wrote in his report *"the men worried and worn out by the rapid detour made that day and by want of rations, were permitted to rest for a few hours."*

Colonel Funk later received orders from J.E.B. Stuart to take command of the Brigade after the death of Brig. General Paxton.

Ted Barclay, a survivor in the Stonewall Brigade, later reported that the *"endless forest of the Wilderness made it difficult for units to move and gave ample opportunity for the s Federals to construct defenses of logs."*



Alexander Tedford Barclay was born 1844. He was described at enlistment as 5' 5", light complexion, blue eyes with light hair. He enlisted on 2/6/1861 as a Private and was mustered into Co. "I" 4th Virginia Infantry. He was promoted to Ensign (2nd Lieutenant) on 20/4/1864 for gallantry at Payne's Farm, VA but was taken POW on 12/5/1864 at Spotsylvania Court House, VA. He was paroled 15/6/1865 at Fort Delaware, DE. Ted died in 1915 and is buried at Lexington, VA.

Here he is in perhaps a post war photo as 1st Lieutenant. (Washington and Lee University)

### **May 9, 1863 - Camp near Hamiltons Crossing**

*Dear Wife:*

*Dear I must tell you that we have been engaged in a hot battle since I last wrote to you and with the help of God I came out safe but out of about forty of our company that went in to the fight last Sunday there was only about thirty odd killed out of our brigade and wounded. Our brigade went into battle twice, and the second time charged over the yankee brest works and ran the yankees away from there. Men fell on both side of me and if it had not been that God was with me I believe I'd fell too. I saw a man at my left hand who was shot in the face and when he fell he grabbed me by the legs and I got loose from him by jurking away from him. I expect he wanted me to help him out of the battle field but it was against my order to do it because there was men detailed for that purpose.*

*In that fight I got me a portfolio full of writing paper and envelops which I needed badly and an oil cloth coat, our boys are now well supplied of oil cloths.*

*We got in the rear of the yankees saturday and we were fighting nearly all night saturday and all Sunday. We got thirty pieces of artillery. I can't tell you how many small arms but we have got any number of them. There was yankee knapsacks enough left on the ground to supply our whole army.*

*The blankets were laying there in piles and were trampled over by our men in the mudd. I never saw so much waste of property in my life. The enemy was laying behind their breastworks sunday morning with their knapsacks off and blankets and when they saw us coming they ran away leaving every thing behind them.*

*We are now encamped in the wood here close to Fredericksburg but we don't know how long we shall remain here. It is believed by good many that we shall have another battle before long, but I hope that we shall have some rest now for a while for we have been laying out in battlefields and without tents for nearly ten days and during that time we haven't had a whole night of sleep and been laying all the time under arms. The enemy is now across the river and I don't know how long he shall remain there.*

*I have giving you some account of the sunday battle but I expect you shall have heard of it before this [letter] will come to hands and perhaps you shall have heard some fuller accounts than I have given you because them around the battle field not actually ingaged generally knows more about the battle than them that were engaged in it. If my head was right for wrighting you some thing about the battle I might perhaps tell you something more but as I don't [feel] enclined on account of their being such noise in it as I heard in the battle field. But if as soon as I get chance I shall write you again and tell you something more about the battle. You must write to me soon and direct your letter as you did before. John Garibaldi.*

*Mr. John Garibaldi, care of Captain C.L. Haynes  
Company C 27th Va. Infantry Stonewall Brigade  
Near Fredericksburg*

*Dear Sister*

*You have no doubt heard of the battle of Chancellorsville before this and you may feel uneasy about me I will now try to quiet that uneasiness by writing a few lines to you for the purpose of letting you know that I am safe with no broken bones. but I made a very narrow escape indeed. There was a shell exploded a few yards from me one of the pieces of which struck in the ground by my side throwing the dirt and gravels over me my eyes were blackened and bruised up and my right hand was struck bruising and swelling it so that I could not do duty for a couple of days but I am thankful that I was permitted to escape from any worse wound. I am now in the company but my hand is still right sore. The last letter I wrote I stated that every thing was quiet so far as I was able to judge but the next morning the cannon began to roar near Fredericksburg we were ordered out and got to the old battle ground that evening. we lay at the same place on Thursday and on Friday we started and marched to within a couple of mile of Chancellors. There was a prety heavy skirmish that evening but we were not engaged. on Saturday our division and Genl A P Hills division started around the enemys right and came out above them at the junction of the Culpeper & Orange & Fredericksburg turnpike roads. Hills division and the third brigade of our division were sent on in front and attacked the enemy driving them out of their position and entrenchments which were well chosen & strengthened considerably Saturday night was spent in maneuvering and occasional skirmishing in one of these skirmishes General Jackson lost his arm which we all feel to be a sore bereavement to us Sunday morning found us fronting the enemy they being sheltered by breast works which they had thrown up during the night nothing daunted however we charged them they breaking and running like frightened sheep we charged them thus out of two diferent works the last one being a very strong work it was here that we lost the most men as our reinforcements did not come up in time they planted a battery and graped us driving us back a short distance but our support coming up at this time we drove them from every part of the field and all that kept their defeat from becoming an utter route was the difficulty of getting through the thick growth of bushes between that and the river.*

*On Sunday night both armies formed another line of battle and commenced fortifying. Monday & Tuesday was spent in working on breast works. & Wednesday we received the joyful news that the enemy had crossed the river. We then started for camp with light hearts, yet, still greiving for the loss of many brave & good men Among them I will mention the name of our General. Paxton from Lexington. in our brigade the loss was over six hundred about fifty of these were killed dead others will die of their wounds.*

*In our company Sergt J B. McCutchan was wounded in the head Lieut Carson in wrist Corporal Cochran in ankle severly James T Beard in foot Robt Wiseman in hand M Smith in hand J Runkle in leg Joseph Black and Sam Hite and several others slightly the list will be in the newspapers of Staunton soon as it was sent this morning Cyrus Strong was wounded severly it is thought doubtful by some whether he will get over it or not Hugh Beard was wounded and Jim Reece is wounded again. Lieut Charles Calhoun had his leg taken off, and many others are wounded but I will not name them We captured about ten thousand prisoners took a good many peices of cannon fifteen thousand stand of small arms and many other things such as knapsacks [unclear: Gum] cloths, &c. they also left five hospitals in our possession containing near a thousand patients the most of them very badly wounded. but I will close for this time by asking you to write soon. Excuse all mistakes as this was hastily written. Give my love and best respects to all enquiring friends and relations and receive a due share yourself -from your affectionate Brother -Thomas M Smiley "D" Co. 5th Virginia. Infantry*

May 11, 1863 Camp Near Fredericksburg Va.

Dear Wife:

*We have had some very hard time begining from the 29 of last month up to the about the six of May. On the 29th of last month we left our winter quarters on account of the enemy having crossed the Rappahannock and marched up to Hamilton's crossing about eight miles distant. There we slept two nights in a wheat field. It rained nearly all the time and we were to lay out and take it. On the first of May, in the morning, having learned that the enemy, or part of it, had crossed higher up the river about thirty miles, and was marching down on the Fredericksburg plank road, aiming to flank the crest of hills surrounding Fredericksburg, our division and some other divisions with it started up the river on the plank road on which the enemy was coming down and slept that {there} on the battle field where the enemy had been repulsed by the advance of our army.*

*The next morning we started again, and mile or two brought us up in front of the enemy. There we halted for about an hour, and afterward left the main road and took a small county road to left, we marched about twelve miles leaving the enemy at our right, and got in the rear in the evening at about two or three o'clock, where the yankees didn't expect us to attack them.*

*There the fighting commenced. One of our division took the front and drove the enemy for about two or three miles, drove the yankees out of their breastworks but fortunately for us that them breastworks were not made to defend themselves in the rear, but they were made to defend themselves in front where the enemy expected us to attack them, they took several batteries and good many prisoners.*

*They made several charges on us during Saturday night but they were repulsed all the time and we took that night a whole brigade and their general prisoners. We spend the whole of Saturday night drawn up in line of battle and changing positions. Sunday morning found our Brigade drawn in line of battle in as very thick bushes and small timber at the enemy's right, and at about day light, or may be little after, they commenced cannonading over our head and it looked like that they had commenced early in the morning just for a day's work, but fortunately for us that their balls [and] shells went all over our heads, and none of our Brigade got killed in that place that I have heard.*

*At about eight o'clock the enemy moved all his infantry forces on our right in order to overpower us and [cut] their way through us and commenced the firing of small arms, and we were then moved to the right where the enemy was presing the most, and there we were engaged twice.*

*The first time we were engaged we lost our Brigadier General, and in about 15 minutes we were ordered to fall back and then we fell back behind the breastworks behind which the enemy had been dislodged by our sharpshooters about fifteen or twenty minutes before. And while we were thus laying behind them breastworks which were built by the enemy the night previous General Stuart rode by and our Brigade gave them three cheers, and he then told us to advance.*

*We then went in again and ran the enemy for about a quarter of a mile and ran them out of two lines of entrenchments, but without no little loss, we took several pieces of cannons, some prisoners and several artillery horses. Out of twenty two hundred of our Brigade there was six hundred and twelve killed and wounded, and out of about thirty five out of our company there was nine killed and wounded. Our orderly Sergeant was killed dead on the battlefield. His name was William Scanlon. He was an Irishman and a good Soldier who had been through all the war of Mexico and was a very steady soldier. Another one, a little fellow who came as a substitute [illegible] by the name of John Archy was mortally wounded in the head and died two or three days after. William Evans was wounded somewhere above the knee and it is feared that he will not live. Another fellow by the name of Caleb Griffith was wounded in the neck, but he is going about and there is no danger of him. James H. Forbes was wounded in the arm but it is thought that he will get better. Isaac Reynolds was wounded somewhere in the leg and he is going about. Lee A. B. Terry was wounded in the wrist but he will get better, and I expect that he is come home and he'll tell you the same news I do. Colonel James K. Edmondson of our regiment had his arm cut off.*

*General Jackson died day before yesterday at about one o'clock in the afternoon. He did not die on account of his wound, he die of the newmomy. He was wounded early on the Saturday night the second of May, it is said by our men. When the enemy was making them charges on us he accidently or some how or other happened to be between our men and the enemy in one of them charges with several other Generals, and they rode toward our lines. At the approach of the enemy and of his musketry and our men hearing such noise through the bushes thought it was the enemy's cavalry and they fired into them wounding two Generals and a Colonel.*

*Yesterday there was an escort of honor of about two hundred and fifty detailed out of our Brigade to accompany General Jackson's corpse to Richmond and I was one among them, but before we could march down to Guinea Station about eight miles distant from our camp, the remains of our General had been removed on the Rail Road and so we were about an hour too late.*

*We took about ten thousand yankee prisoners, thirty pieces of Artillery and about forty thousand stands of small arms. There is no end to the knapsacks that the enemy left behind him on the battlefield, there was knapsacks enough I believe to supply our whole army. They principally full of crackers and they came to play pretty well with us as our rations ran out the day before. They had eight days of provisions with them, they had brought not much clothing with them only a change of underclothes, [and] their portofolios full of writing paper and envelops to write letters at home after the battle, and their pen and ink. All that I did get is a portfolio with paper and envelops in it, some yankee postage stamps, some crackers, a pair of clean new drawers, some ink and an oil cloth coat. Our men have now plenty of oil clothes, and fear rain no more. After our men had done picked up all the oil clothes and blankets and overcoats there was any quantity still left on the ground tramped in the mud.*

*Our whole loss was estimated at eight thousand. The battle is now over for the present and we are now encamped stationary for a while resting but we don't know how long we shall remain here. It is believed that the enemy will try some where else before long and if he did seek refuge across the Rappahannock, it is believed he will make his appearance again as balloon has been seen now for two days in succession, viewing this side of the river.*

*John Garibaldi  
Camp Near Hamilton's Crossing - 11 May 1863*

*Dear Bro and sister*

*[Illegible] the Lord hath crowned our arms with another glorious victory although many a gallant officer and soldier was made the Victim of Death, amongst them was Lieut. Gen. Jackson, Capt. Hib [le], Lieut Hottle, Col. Warren and Maj Stover. But we cannot expect to fight and loose no men. I feel sorry for the loss of them all but the Lord gave them to us and He saw proper to take them away.*

*I think it was one of the hottest contests of the war. The enemy were strongly entrenched. We fought them on the left at Chancellorsville with [40,000] men against [110,000]. I never was under such a fire of grape shell canister and musketry in my life though the Lord spared my life. We also lost our Brigadier Gen. Paxton. I would like for you to have been there to have seen the battle field. I was in a thicket and there was not a twig as thick as a man's finger that was not struck with a ball. It seems all most impossible for a man to escape but all things are possible with Him that rules the universe. There was about two hundred men from this Brigade went to escort Gen. Jackson's body to his home.*

*This morning we are encamped about two miles from Hamilton's Crossing. We have a pleasant camp. The Yankee are on the other side of the river at their old camps. I don't think they will try the route to Richmond soon again. - D.E.W. Myers - Company C, 33rd Virginia*

From the Richmond *Enquirer*, 12/5/1863, p. 1

ARRIVAL OF THE REMAINS OF GEN. THOMAS J. JACKSON. - The sun arose on yesterday upon a mourning city, and as the telegraph sent the sorrowful intelligence of the death of Jackson over the South, it beamed upon a nation to whom its light, brilliantly and beautifully as it shone, became suddenly veiled and opaque, shedding gloom instead of gladness, and starting tears instead of happiness and joy. The morning press came forth with its columns shaded with long dark lines of mourning; and the people, of one accord, thronged the streets to give utterance with one another to the deep sorrow that enshrouded every heart.

It seemed as if every man felt himself an orphan, and the sad tone that gushed from the popular soul dwelt upon the sense like the touching and dreamy wail of the miserero. It would be impossible to measure the depth of love felt by the people for the great and good man whom they were now come forth to mourn.

Many wept when they read the unhappy tidings; but all were proud that he died for them, and their gratitude mingled with their grief, and his deeds, his worth, his fame, and his fortitude were the themes of every tongue. Announcement being made that the remains of the lamented hero would arrive at twelve o'clock, the Fredericksburg depot was crowded long previous to that hour, and the shaded avenues and slopes of the Capitol Square, which is but a few rods distant, were thronged with ladies, who awaited impatiently the coming of the train. Twelve o'clock, however, came, and no train had yet arrived; the crowd became larger and the anxiety more intense. A detachment of the Public Guard, Lieut. Gay, commanding, attended by the Armory Band, arrived at the depot, and soon after followed the hearse. Not less than five thousand persons could have united in this sympathetic demonstration, all anxious to pay the tribute of their presence to the cold but sanctified clay of the departed hero. The hours wore slowly on, and one, two, three and four o'clock passed by. A few minutes past four o'clock, the long expected train appeared in sight, moving slowly down the street, and finally stopping at the corner of Fourth. Thither the multitude pressed eagerly, and the signal of the arrival being given, the bells of the churches and public buildings commenced tolling.

The 44th North Carolina Regiment, which had signalized itself on many battle fields, was fitly chosen to unite with the Public Guard in the escort, and moved to the scene from Capitol Square, whither it had been kept in waiting - when the arrival of the train was communicated.

The streets, for some distance in the vicinity of the train, were literally blocked up with people, and it was found necessary to establish a guard to the passage way beside the cars to prevent confusion in the labors of those whose immediate office it was to take charge of the body. After a delay of a few minutes, the corpse, enclosed in a coffin, around which was folded the Confederate flag, was removed from the car and deposited in a hearse in waiting, appropriately draped, topped with sable plumes and drawn by two white horses. The procession was then formed and proceeded down Broad street, in the following order:

Major General Elzey and Staff, mounted.

Public Guard

Forty-Fourth N. C. Infantry, Col. Singletary commanding.

Armory Band

Col. Skinner, of the 1st Virginia Infantry, and Col. S. B. French, A. D. C. to the Governor, mounted.

The Hearse.

The Staff of Gen. Jackson.

Members of the City Council.

Citizens.

The procession moved to appropriate music from Broad to Ninth streets, and from Ninth to the western entrance of Capitol Square. Here it entered the Square, and proceeding down the broad avenue upon which stands the Monument; stopped in front of the Governor's mansion. The hearse was then brought forward to the portico, and the body removed into the mansion, the escort and spectators standing with uncovered heads. The procession was then dismissed. Last night the body was properly embalmed, and will today be laid in state in the Capitol, to which the public will have access until sunset.

To-morrow morning it will be removed, under escort, to the Central cars, which will bear it to its last resting place, in the county of Rockbridge.

### **May 12. 1863 - Camp near Hamilton's Crossing**

*Dear Aunt*

*We lay in line of battle for nearly three days and nights besides the hard fight of May 3 On Tuesday evening May fifth it commenced raining and did not stop until friday The whole of which time we were compeled to lay out or be marching through the mud. This last battle is one among the most terrible that we have had lately. a great many of the wounded Yankees being burnt to death. The large brick house at Chancellorsville took fire and burnt up with about two hundred wounded yankees who were so badly hurt that they could not move and their own soldiers did not help them any. Later in the day the woods took fire and a great many more helpless men perished. I seen some of these buried and it was truly sickening to see their burnt and charred bodies and their burial was not much better as there was so many that our men could not dig graves for them but just threw a few shovelfulls of dirt over them and passed on to the next remarking as they did so that if they had staid at home as they should have done they might probably have gotten a decent burial I seen some of their dead who had been buried in gutters with the clay all washed off of them and they almost as black as charcoal from exposure to the air.*

*I suppose you have heard of the death of Lieut Charles Calhoun he died sunday morning from the effects of amputation of his leg his father came down sunday evening he had heard of his being wounded but did not know that he was dead he seems to be very much distressed. Cyrus strong was wounded badly we heard sunday that he was not expected to live but have heard nothing since Last Sunday was appointed by General Lee as a day of Thanksgiving it was prety generally observed through our part of the army -Thomas M. Smiley*

*LIEUTENANT: I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the Second Regiment Virginia Infantry from April 28 to May 5:*

*The Second [Virginia], with the other regiments of Paxton's brigade, left camp at Moss Neck on the morning of April 28, and bivouacked near Hamilton's Crossing until 5 a. m., May 1, when it marched in the direction of Chancellorsville, halting for the night in an open field about a mile in rear of our front line. On the morning of the 2nd instant, the regiment, leaving the Plank road, moved to the left, and accompanied the column, which marched by the Furnace road to the rear of the enemy's position at Chancellorsville. As the day was very hot and the movement rapid, it is worthy of mention that not a man of the regiment straggled or fell to the rear.*

*On regaining the Plank road, Paxton's brigade was detached from the column and posted at the intersection of the Plank road and a dirt road leading from Germanna Mills, being the extreme right of our position. We remained here until 6 p. m., when we moved forward to effect a junction with the forces on our left, who had succeeded in driving the enemy before them in confusion.*

*The early part of the night was spent in changing position, first to the right, then along the Plank road, and afterward taking position on the left of the road, depriving the men of the rest so necessary to restore their strength after the wearisome march of the morning.*

*From sunrise until 8 o'clock the enemy kept up a terrific shelling upon our lines, by which some few of the regiment were wounded. The brigade was then marched by the right flank some 200 yards to the right of the Plank road, and advanced in line of battle through a swamp to within a short distance of the breastworks. The line occupied by the enemy ran perpendicular to ours, the left resting near the breastworks and about 100 yards to the right of the position occupied by my regiment.*

*At this point the regiment encountered a destructive musketry fire, by which upward of 60 officers and men fell, killed and wounded. Here, too, our gallant Brigadier-General Paxton fell, mortally wounded, near the head of the regiment. The enemy's fire was returned briskly and with good effect. The regiment continued its advance toward the breastworks. Before gaining them, Major W. D. McKim, of General Trimble's staff, ordered the brigade to form line in rear of and parallel to the breastworks, as a support to the two lines which already occupied them.*

*At this juncture, Lieutenant [R. J.] Barton, acting assistant adjutant-general, turned over the command of the brigade to me, which I assumed for the purpose of executing Major McKim's order and until I could communicate with Colonel [J. H. S.] Funk, of the Fifth [Virginia] Regiment, who was the senior colonel present. I at once gave the order, and moved by the right flank to the high ground fronting the enemy's column above referred to, and directed a heavy fire upon it, the effect of which was clearly seen in the confusion caused in his ranks. The other regiments of the brigade failed to conform to the movement of the Second [Virginia], being hotly engaged with the enemy at the time, and probably not observing it.*

*Thus a gap was caused of some 80 to 100 yards between the left of the Second [Virginia] and the right of the Fourth [Virginia]. Before the other regiments could be moved up, heavy re-enforcements came up at a double-quick to the enemy's support, and it became obvious they intended to charge and endeavor to retake the breastworks.*

*Leaving the regiment in command of Lieutenant-Colonel [R. T.] Colston, with orders to maintain an incessant fire upon the head of their column, I hurried toward the other regiments of the brigade, and prepared them for the expected charge. I had not gotten far down the line when the charge was made. The line on our right, which occupied the breastworks, gave way.*

*But from the incessant direct fire from the Second [Virginia] Regiment in front and the oblique fire from the other regiments of the brigade the enemy was soon driven back in confusion, after which I passed down the line to the Fifth [Virginia] Regiment, where I found Colonel Funk, informed him of the fall of General Paxton, and handed over the command of the brigade to him. Having no staff, he requested me to assist him in the management of the brigade, which I cheerfully did, having full confidence in Lieutenant Colonel Colston's ability to manage the regiment. Shortly afterward, Major General J. E. B. Stuart, commanding Jackson's corps, rode forward in his usual happy manner, and ordered a charge, which was executed by the brigade with its accustomed gallantry and enthusiasm. Detailed account may be found in the brigade report of the action.*

*Later in the day the regiment was marched from the Chancellor house in the direction of the United States Ford, when we soon came in view of the enemy, who opened a heavy fire of shell and grape upon our lines. We at once formed line of battle some few hundred yards to the right of and at right angles with said road, and advanced on the enemy's lines under a terrific fire of grape and shell. Owing to heavy loss and some confusion in the line on our left, after several changes, we took position for the night in a line of the enemy's breastworks. During the early part of the night we were called to attention, and took position on the road a short distance in our rear, where we remained until the morning of the 4th instant, when, after various changes, we took position about three-fourths of a mile east of the road leading to United States Ford, and in the front line and in front of the enemy's breastworks, where we remained skirmishing until the morning of the 6th instant.*

*It gives me great pleasure to state that during the entire time of these trials and exposure, both officers and men of my regiment behaved most gallantly. Annexed please find list of casualties.\**

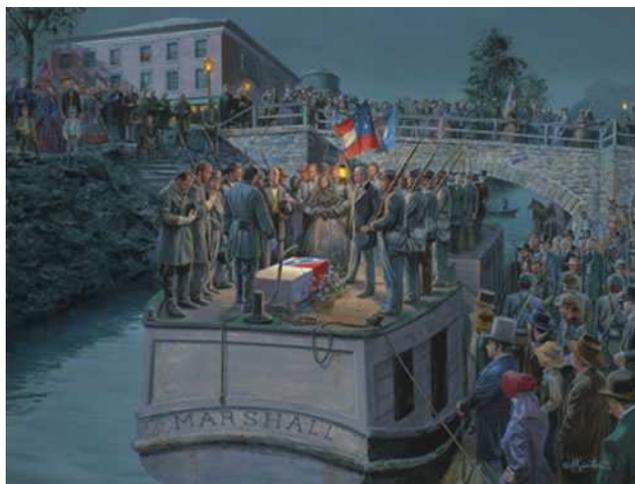
*Very respectfully, your obedient servant,*

J. Q. A. NADENBOUSCH,

*Colonel Second Regiment Virginia Infantry.*

*[Lieutenant C. S. ARNALL, Acting Assistant Adjutant-General, Paxton's Brigade.]*

On May 13, 1863, his funeral cortege arrived by rail in Lynchburg, Virginia. There, it proceeded through the city in a solemn procession, escorted by thousands of mourners. At the Kanawha Canal, the cortege was transferred to the packet boat Marshall. A familiar craft on the canal, the Marshall had the task of taking General Jackson up the James River on the final leg of his journey home to Lexington. For a long and memorable pause, the Marshall waited at its mooring below Lynchburg's Ninth Street Bridge – with Jackson's flag-draped casket aboard and surrounded by a group of mourners. Finally, its lines were cast off, and the Marshall headed up the canal for Lexington – as a huge crowd lined the bridge to pay their respects to the fallen leader. Stonewall Jackson was going home. –“Going Home’ by Mort Kunstler



**May 14, 1863** – Monday - In Line of Battle near Chancellorsville - 33<sup>rd</sup> Virginia Infantry Co E

*My dear Virginia,*

*Yesterday we fought the most terrible battle of this war, attacking the enemy in his chosen position and driving him at every point, our Brigade behaved magnificently but lost very heavily. Our brave General's remains will reach Lexington before this gets to you. Today we are in line and throwing up breast works, whether we will attack or the enemy retreat further, I cannot say. I'm pretty certain if we are fighting. Thank God I am pured to write you this note, tho half of my little company were killed or wounded. Uncle Genge is safe, so is John Boldoin, both send love to you. Mr. Pendleton and Henry Douglas are well.*

*I do not know how I am to send this to you.*

*Your devoted brother -GR Bedinger*

Report of Col. J. H. S. Funk, Fifth Virginia Infantry, commanding Paxton's brigade.

HDQRS. PAXTON'S BRIGADE,

May 26, 1863.

*CAPT.: I have the honor of submitting the following report of Paxton's brigade in the late operations around Chancellorsville:*

*The brigade, under the command of Brig. Gen. E. Frank Paxton, composed of the Second, Fourth, Fifth, Twenty-seventh, and Thirty-third Virginia Infantry Regiments, left Camp Moss Neck on the morning of April 28, marching to Hamilton's Crossing, where we bivouacked.*

*We remained at this place until daylight on May 1, when we took up the line of march in the direction of Chancellorsville, in Spotsylvania County, and reaching the Plank road leading from Orange Court-House to Fredericksburg, about 6 miles from the latter point, we halted until near sunset.*

*At this time the firing on our front became quite heavy and rapid, and the brigade was ordered forward. We pushed forward some distance, to within a mile of our advance line, where we bivouacked for the night. As night approached, everything became once more quiet in the front.*

*On the following day, at dawn, we continued the march down the Plank road, and, arriving at the point at which Gen.'s Anderson's and McLaws' division were in position awaiting the approach of the enemy, we turned abruptly to the left by a road but apparently little used, leading by Catharine Furnace to the Brock road, and from thence to the Orange and Fredericksburg Plank road. We marched down this road to the Germanna Junction, where Gen. Paxton was detached from the division and ordered to report to Brig.-Gen. Lee, of the cavalry, who placed the brigade in position at this point, extending across the road. I have not been able to learn the nature of the instructions received by Gen. Paxton. We remained here until unmasked by the troops in our front, when we moved forward in line of battle through the woods, perhaps a quarter of a mile, and then by the flank on the Orange road until within 1 1/2 miles of Chancellorsville, where we again formed in line of battle along the enemy's breastworks, our right resting on and the line at right angles with said road.*

*At 11 p.m. the brigade was ordered to take position on the right of the road and about 200 yards in advance of our former position. We remained here two hours, when we were directed to take another position on the left of the Plank road a half mile in advance, our left resting on said road and in second line of battle. As soon as the lines were connected, the men, worried and worn out by the rapid detour made that day and by a want of rations, were permitted to rest for a few brief hours.*

*On the morning of May 3 (Sunday), we were aroused at daylight by the firing of our skirmishers, who had thus early engaged the enemy. At sunrise the engagement had become general, and though not engaged, and occupying the second line, the brigade suffered some loss from the terrific shelling to which it was exposed.*

*At 6 a. m. we were ordered to move across the Plank road by the right flank about 300 yards, and then by the left flank until we reached a hastily constructed breastwork thrown up by the enemy. At this point we found a large number of men of whom fear had taken the most absolute possession. We endeavored to persuade them to go forward, but all we could say was of but little avail. As soon as the line was formed once more, having been somewhat deranged by the interminable mass of undergrowth in the woods through which we passed, we moved forward. Here Gen. Paxton fell, while gallantly leading his troops to victory and glory.*

*Being informed of the death of the general, I moved forward with my regiment, conforming my movements to those of the regiment on my right, as previously instructed. We advanced to high ground about the center of the woods, where we were hotly engaged about three-fourths of an hour.*

*In the meantime the enemy received heavy re-enforcements, which were bearing down against us without support and exposed to a heavy enfilading fire, the Second Virginia Regt. having been separated from the brigade on the right. The brigade, unable longer to sustain a conflict so unequal, or to maintain the position without support, fell back in admirable order to the breastworks, where the shattered line was reformed.*

*At this point I first learned of the fall of our gallant general. Four of the regiments had advanced without a command or a commander. The Second Virginia had been directed to the right by Maj. [W. D.] McKim. The remainder of the brigade, not having received the order, was thus separated from it. (See Col. Nadenbousch's report, accompanying this.) While reforming the line, Col. [J. Q. A.] Nadenbousch informed me of the general's death, and also of the fact that his regiment (Second Virginia) had been separated from the brigade. Having no assistance, I requested him to help from the troops on the left. His coolness and judgment proved valuable.*

*At this juncture of affairs, Maj. [A. S.] Pendleton, assistant adjutant-general, told me it was Gen. Stuart's order for the brigade to be put in motion to relieve, as I understood, Gen. Ramseur's brigade, whose ammunition had been exhausted. We again advanced over the fortifications, behind which the demoralized troops formerly mentioned were still crouched, and relieved the troops in our front, who were nobly maintaining their ground with thinned ranks and empty cartridge-boxes. The Twelfth Georgia Regt. formed on my right. Seeing some confusion among the enemy who occupied the embrasures on the crest of the hill, I ordered the brigade to charge, which order they obeyed with the utmost enthusiasm, driving the enemy from his works and before them for three quarters of a mile. We took their works. The enemy were driven pell-mell around the Chancellor house, when I discovered a column of the enemy moving down in the rear of the Chancellor house in order to gain our flank. I thereupon sent an officer to urge up all the support within reach. Several small regiments came up on our left, and, strange to say, they retired before some had fired a volley. I instituted proper inquiries, but could not learn what troops these were. Our ranks having been greatly reduced by the severe conflict of the day, one-third of their number having fallen, entirely out of ammunition and unsupported, the brigade was of necessity forced to retire, which they did like veterans. The enemy dared not follow. Once more we formed behind the breastworks. The men were supplied with rations and ammunition. While here, the Second Virginia rejoined us, taking position on the right of the brigade. At 3 p.m. the brigade was put in motion on the road leading to the United States Ford. We had advanced but a short distance when the enemy opened upon the head of the column a terrible fire of grape and shell. Gen. Colston ordered the brigade to form on the right of the road, covering my front with skirmishers. We then advanced to within 200 yards of the enemy's fortifications, under a severe fire of artillery. Owing to some confusion among the troops on our left, we were ordered to form behind some fortifications, where we remained until midnight. We were then formed parallel with the road.*

*We here remained until the morning of the 4th, when, after several changes, we took position three quarters of a mile east of the road leading to the United States Ford, in front of the enemy's works, where we remained uninterruptedly until the morning of May 6.*

*The brigade on this occasion has maintained unimpaired its reputation. Too much cannot be said of the gallantry and bravery of both officers and men during these brilliant operations. All alike seemed to be impelled by honor and duty, and sought the front and not the rear. We greatly deplore the loss of many gallant spirits, and sympathize with the wounded.*

*I would mention the names of Capt. Henry K. Douglas, assistant inspector of the brigade, and Lieut. Charles S. Arnall, acting assistant adjutant-general, for their gallant behavior and valuable assistance on this occasion. The former by his daring example caused the greatest enthusiasm among the men.*

*Casualties.*

<i>Command.</i>	<i>Killed.</i>	<i>Wounded.</i>	<i>Missing.</i>	<i>Total.</i>
<i>2d Virginia.....</i>	<i>8</i>	<i>58</i>	<i>..</i>	<i>66</i>
<i>4th Virginia.....</i>	<i>18</i>	<i>148</i>	<i>3</i>	<i>169</i>
<i>5th Virginia.....</i>	<i>9</i>	<i>111</i>	<i>5</i>	<i>125</i>
<i>27th Virginia.....</i>	<i>9</i>	<i>63</i>	<i>1</i>	<i>73</i>
<i>33d Virginia.....</i>	<i>10</i>	<i>50</i>	<i>..</i>	<i>60</i>
<i>Total*.....</i>	<i>54</i>	<i>430</i>	<i>9</i>	<i>493</i>

*Respectfully submitted. J. H. S. FUNK, Col., Cmdg. Brigade.*

*Capt. W Carvel Hall  
Assistant Adjutant-Gen.*

CHAP. XXXVII.] THE CHANCELLORSVILLE CAMPAIGN. PAGE 1013-39 [Series I. Vol. 25. Part I, Reports. Serial No. 39.]No. 399.

**May 16, 1863 - Camp Paxton, near Fredericksburg, Va.**

Proceedings of a meeting of officers and men of the "Stonewall Brigade" on the occasion of Lt. General Jackson's death. At the hour appointed there was a full attendance of officers and men of the brigade. The meeting was organized by the selection of Colonel Charles A. Ronald, 4th Virginia, President, and Adjutant Robert W. Hunter, 2nd Virginia, as secretary. On motion of Captain H. K. Douglas, a committee of three, consisting of Colonel Nadenbousch, 2nd Virginia, Major Wm. Terry, 4th Virginia, and Adjutant R. W. Hunter, 2nd Virginia were appointed to prepare appropriate resolutions.

The committee retired, and, after consideration, reported through Adjutant Hunter the following: Whereas it hath pleased Almighty God in the exercise of supreme but unsearchable wisdom to strike down, in the midst of his career of honor and usefulness, our glorious hero, Lt. Gen'l T. J. Jackson, the officers and men of the brigade, which he formerly commanded, who have followed him through the trying scenes of this great struggle, and who by the blessing of Providence, under his guidance, have been enabled to do some good in our country's cause; who loved and cherished him as a friend-honored him as a great and good man, laboring with hand and hearth and mind for our present and future welfare, who obeyed, and confided in his, as a leader of consummate skill and unyielding fortitude, and who now mourn his loss, unite in the following tribute of respect to his memory:

Resolved, first, that in the death of Lt. Gen'l Jackson the world has lost one of its best and purest men-our country and the church of God a bright and shining light; the army one of its boldest and most skillful leaders, and this brigade a firm and unwavering friend.

Resolved, second, that General Jackson has closed noble career by a death worthy of his life and that while we mourn for him, and feel that no other leader can be to us all that he has been, yet we are not cast down or dispirited, but even more determined to do our whole duty, and if need be give our lives for a cause made more sacred by the blood of our martyrs.

Resolved, third, that, in accordance with General Jackson's wish and the desire of this brigade to honor its first great commander, the Secretary of War be requested to order that it be known, and designated as the "Stonewall Brigade," and that in thus formally adopting a title which is inseparably connected with his name and fame, we will strive to render ourselves more worthy of it, emulating his virtues, and like him, devote all our energies to the great work before us to securing to our beloved country the blessing of peace and independence.

Resolved, fourth, that a copy of these proceeding be forwarded to the widow of the deceased and published in the news-papers of the city of Richmond, with the request that they be copied by the papers throughout the State. The resolutions were passed.

Captain H. K. Douglas addressed the meeting in a feeling manner, among other things stating that it was the general's wish that his old brigade should be known as the "Stonewall Brigade," and moved in this connection that a committee of five be appointed to correspond with the Secretary of War in order to carry out the third resolution of the meeting.

The chair named the following committee: Colonel Funk, 5th Virginia; Lt. Col. Colston, 2nd Volunteers; Major Terry, 4th Virginia; Captain Frazier, 27th Virginia; Captain Bedinger, 33rd Virginia.

Major Terry submitted the following resolutions:

Resolved, first, that it is the desire of this Brigade to erect over the grave of Lt. Gen'l Jackson a suitable monument.

Resolved, second, that a committee of five be appointed, one from each regiment, to carry effect the above resolution, and that for this purpose the committee be clothed with full power to appoint a treasurer and sub-committee in each Regiment, to collect funds, adopt designs and inscriptions.

The resolutions passed unanimously, and the chair appointed the following committee: Colonel J. Q. A. Nadenbousch, 2nd Virginia; Captain Stickler, 4th Virginia; Colonel William, 5th Virginia; Colonel Shriver, 27th Virginia and Lt. Colonel Spengler, 33rd Virginia.

On motion the meeting adjourned.

CHAS. A. RONALD, President. ROBT. W. HUNTER, Secretary.

**May 28, 1863** - Camp Near Hamilton Station.

*Dear Wife*

*We are now encamped here behind Fredericksburg and have been here since the battle but don't know how long we shall yet remain here but I don't think we shall remain here long, for I have heard that Longstreet's forces have had orders to cook three days rations and be ready to march in a moment's warning. (Part Letter) - John Garibaldi Co. C., 27th Regt. Va.*

**June 3, 1863 – Camp Paxton.**

*We have received marching orders today and don't know when I will get chance to write you another. We just cooked three days rations and put them in the haversacks and we are now ready to march at a moments warning....*

*I send home also a dozen of yankee envelops with stamps on it and two comforts which I had [no] use of them with me. You will please to send me little soap next chance you get as we can't get any of it here of any amount.*

*John Garibaldi 27Va*

**June 4, 1863 - Camp Winder.**

*Dear Sister*

*I am well with the exception of a cold which is nothing new. There is no news of importance except that there was a slight stir in camp yesterday in consequence of a rumored advance of the enemy but it appears to have subsided now General Stuart has made another dash around the enemy & returned without the loss of a man. He captured five hundred prisoners, two hundred wagons, and destroyed five days rations for the Yankees. Christmas & New Years day passed off quietly with us. We had a great variety on the table for our christmas dinner the breakfast consisted of beef steak & bread, dinner was bread & Roast Beef, & supper out of what was left fort breakfast. To give you an idea of what we have to pay for little extras I will mention the price of a few articles. Apples are selling at from \$1.50 to two dollars a dozen, Ginger Bread 3 cakes for a dollar, Butter two dollars a pound, sausage 1.50 per pound, dried apple pies that are baked in camp bring 75 cts and a dollar & every thing else is in proportion. There was but few of the men that could afford to get drunk this Christmas as Whiskey is selling at fifteen dollars a quart. During the last year we lost out of our brigade 1220 men in killed & wounded no mention being made of those that died from disease the loss in our regiment was 400 almost one third of the whole amount We marched over 1500 miles encountering the snows & ice of Winter in the mountains of Morgan and hampshire. The miasma of summer in the swamps of Henrico & Hanover Our bridgade numbers but 1200 muskets at the beginning of the present year. If I can obtain a copy of the order I will send it to you which contains a history of the past years campaign in few words. We are now fixed upp pretty well having a little tent fixed upp & a chimney in it in which we do our cooking (Part Letter) - Tom Smiley*

**June 5, 1863** - The drive to Pennsylvania begins. Jackson's corps, now reorganized and commanded by Richard S. Ewell, headed west from Fredericksburg via Culpeper toward the Shenandoah Valley. The journey was "steady and regular" during the next week with marches ranging between ten and 18 miles each day. Division commander Edward Johnson reported that "nothing occurred worthy of particular note during the march." In honor of the return to the Valley, the Second Virginia and the Stonewall Brigade were ordered to the front to take the advance. "How all stepped out with renewed vigor and pressed forward eager to meet the foe and drive him from our beloved homeland." The foe, as expected, waited nervously behind its defenses at Winchester. Union general Robert Milroy knew the Confederates were coming, and his 6,000-8,000 men prepared to give the Rebs a hot reception.

"Old Baldy" Ewell, on the other hand, planned a different program. Ewell and Jubal Early schemed to rout the Federals from their forts and to gobble them up during their subsequent retreat. Milroy was to be bagged.

**June 13, 1863 (Saturday)** - At daybreak, Edward Johnson's division began marching north on the Winchester and Front Royal Turnpike. Johnson placed the Second Virginia Infantry in front of the division about nine miles from Winchester.

The advance experienced no opposition until noon when, four miles south of Winchester, the Confederates encountered enemy pickets. The Second Virginia was detached from the Stonewall Brigade and deployed as skirmishers. General Johnson watched the movement and later complimented the Second: "*This regiment advanced handsomely, driving the enemy to a stone fence near the junction of the Millwood and Front Royal Roads.*" The Federal pickets sheltered themselves behind this rock fortification; but when the Second "*continued to press them sharply,*" the bluecoats evacuated their position.

The regiment remained in a skirmish line along the Millwood Pike until 9 p.m. It then rejoined the brigade and later advanced under cover of woods to a position nearer Winchester.

*Camp near Sharpsburg, Maryland. June 19, 1863*

*Lieut: In obedience to orders from brigade headquarters, asking a report of the participation of the Second Regt. in the recent battles around Winchester, I have the honor to make the following report*

*On the morning of June 13, the regiment took up the line of march from camp, on road 5 miles north of Front Royal road, advancing on Island Ford Mills road toward Winchester. On arriving within 9 miles of Winchester, the Second Regt. was put in the advance. After moving forward to within some 4 miles of Winchester, we encountered the enemy's pickets, which we continued to drive before us until they arrived near the junction of the Millwood pike and Front Royal road. Here they were posted behind a stone fence. I continued to press them sharply with my skirmishers, and soon drove them from their position.*

*At this juncture, the enemy moved forward a battery, and put it in position in our front, and opened fire on my skirmishers, shelling promiscuously the surrounding locality. Gen. Johnson being fully apprised of the condition of affairs in front, Carpenter's battery, of four guns, Lieut. [W. T.] Lambie commanding (under the direction of Lieut. -Col. Andrews), was at once brought to the front and put in position, supported by the remainder of my regiment. This battery opened a brisk fire on the enemy, soon driving their battery from position, and his supporting infantry fled precipitately.*

*After advancing my skirmish line to the Millwood pike, my regiment remained in this position during the day, the men being exposed to a severe fire of shot and shell from the enemy's guns on the heights around Winchester. About 9 p. m. the regiment rejoined the brigade, in line of battle on the right of the road.*

*I am, sir, your obedient servant,*

*J. Q. A. NADENBOUSCH,  
Col. Second Regt. Virginia Infantry.*

Part of a report on the 19/6/1863 to Lieut. C. S. Arnall, Acting Assistant Adjutant-Gen., Stonewall Brigade.  
Source: Official Records: Series I. Vol. 27. Part II. Reports. Serial No. 44

### June 14, 1863 – 2<sup>nd</sup> Winchester

Johnson maneuvered his division onto the hills southeast of town. Johnson's diversion focused Milroy's attention on his right and enabled Early to swing around the Federal left in preparation for the main attack against the Union fortifications northwest of Winchester.

The Stonewall Brigade suffered no casualties on the 14<sup>th</sup> since it rested comfortably to the rear of the hills southeast of town under cover of a ravine. To prevent Federal detection of his movement, Johnson marched his division to Stephenson's via the road, which led by Jordan Springs.

*On the morning of the 14th instant, the regiment, with the remainder of the brigade, moved forward, and, after some changes, took position immediately southeast of the town of Winchester, where we remained during the day*

*J. Q. A. NADENBOUSCH, Col. Second Regt. Virginia Infantry*

**June 15, 1863** - Johnson reached his designation position and rapidly deployed behind a stone fence along the edge of the Winchester and Potomac Railroad and immediately adjacent to the Valley Pike. General Johnson scarcely had completed his dispositions when the unexpected happened - a Federal attack viciously and suddenly swooped down upon his lines. Large flanking parties quickly threatened the Confederate position. *"The situation was exceedingly critical,"* the mortified Johnson reported, *"and nothing could have been more timely than the arrival of the Stonewall Brigade."*

The Second and Fifth regiments formed in line of battle on the Confederate right and advanced immediately across the railroad and onto the Valley Pike. The dense morning fog and the smoke of burned powder reduced visibility to only a "few steps in front" of the men. Upon reaching the Turnpike, however, the Second and Fifth regiments spied a large body of troops moving north towards Martinsburg. It was the enemy - retreating! The Virginians unloaded a volley; the Federals gave way; and a chase through a wood quickly followed. Frightened Unionists ran for their lives, but only for a moment. With the Confederates hotly pursuing and the situation hopeless, dejected Yanks hoisted the white flag. The battle of Second Winchester had ended. Only Milroy and 200 to 300 of his cavalry had escaped the Confederate pincers. Men in the Second Virginia found themselves the proud possessors of six stands of enemy colors. The Second Virginia acquired this remarkable fortune (816 prisoners) at the price of only two men wounded. In no other battle did the regiment gain so much and lose so little.

*About 1 a. m. 15th instant, the 2nd with the other regiments of the brigade, took up the line of march through fields in the direction of Berryville. On arriving near Shannondale Springs, we changed direction northwestward, in direction of Stephenson's Depot, arriving near said depot, where the enemy were being heavily engaged by the forces which preceded us. My regiment took position immediately on the right of the county road, and at once advanced in line of battle on reaching near the Martinsburg pike. At this point my regiment encountered the enemy, and opened a brisk fire upon them. They soon fled. We continued to press them for several hundred yards in a northwesterly direction, when they hoisted a truce flag, and surrendered.*

*At this point I halted my regiment, and joined in receiving the enemy (Col. W. G. Ely's brigade) as prisoners, consisting of parts of 5th Maryland, 12th [West] Virginia, 18th Connecticut, 87th Pennsylvania, 122nd and 123rd Ohio Regt.'s, together with their arms, accouterments, a number of horses, and 6 stand of colors. After securing prisoners, &c., the regiment took position at Camp Stephenson, where we remained during the day.*

*During these engagements, I had 1 lieutenant and 4 men slightly wounded, only 2 of whom had to leave the ranks. It gives me pleasure to say during this entire time both the officers and men of my regiment behaved themselves as is becoming soldiers.*

*J. Q. A. NADENBOUSCH, Col. Second Regt. Virginia Infantry*

*The enemy opened fire upon the 123d Ohio with Artillery and Infantry, from a wood immediately on the east side of the Martinsburg road. I formed my line facing the east, where the enemy was discovered in my front, in the woods and behind stone walls. (Prisoners, afterward captured, claimed to belong to the notorious Stonewall Brigade, now commanded by General Walker.)*

*Joseph Warren Keifer, 2nd Brigade, 3rd Division, 3rd Army Corps. Union Army.*

**June 16, 1863 - Camp Stephenson, Frederick County, Va.**

*I will tell you know that I survived another storm and that it pleased God to let me come out unhurt from the battle field. We have now here in the valley about forty thousand men, the corps of Lieutenant General Ewell, and what is the object for taking us here I am not able to tell you. I know that it wasn't necessary to take opposite of forty thousand men here to whip and take seven or eight thousand yankees.*

*We arrived here in the valley and in the vicinity of Winchester last Saturday and surrounded the town. General Rode's Division went down to Martinsburg to cut off their reinforcement who, upon being attacked by the yankee reinforcement whipped them back and captured all their ordnance train. Sunday morning we drew closer around Winchester, that is our Division and Early's Division, and toward Sunday evening got our artillery in position and began to bombard their fortifications, but too well fortified to charge on their fortifications but we could have taken them with a heavy loss, so the commander of our corps General Ewell left a gap open thinking that they will try to get out during the night and thus make its escape, and he fell on the right plan. During Sunday night the yankee General spiked all its artillery and left every thing behind them and before they got about four miles from town they were headed our division and they had to fight us on open ground.*

*The battle commenced before it was clear day and lasted about an hour an half. As the enemy had left all their artillery behind them they had none to fight us with but small arms. They tryed to charge on our battery three times and repulsed each time. Then they commenced retreating and we followed, and they surrendered, five yankee regiments gave to our our brigade and surrendered. They staked arms for us, hung their accoutrements and gave themselves up to us as prisoners of war. Our brigade alone took six of their flag.*

*There was but few killed and wounded out of our Brigade and them were out skirmishing. None of our company got hurt.*

*Henry Gilliland requested to tell you to tell his family that he is alright, and that he would write in a few days.*

*John R. Hepler also requested me to tell you to let Barny Johnson know that he is well and that he would write to them in a few days. This was the cheapest victory ever was achieved yet without the loss of so many lives.*

*We feel very much tired out marching from around Fredericksburg to this place, and we are now under marching orders again. We cooked three days rations, and filled up our haversacks with it and we are to be ready to march by eleven o'clock. (Part Letter) -John Garibaldi*

*To Mrs. Sarah Garibalda*

*Direct your letters to Winchester, Frederick County, Va.*

*Co. C. 27th Va. Regt Vols, Stonewall Brigade*

*Care of Captain C.L. Haynes.*

**June 18, 1863** - Ewell's Regiments were in Shepherdstown this day and cross Blackford's Ford and crossed into Maryland. Ewell's forces encamped upon the battlefield at Sharpsburg. The Second Virginia picketed for a brief time at Burnside Bridge.

**June 19, 1863** - The command traveled to Hagerstown and then started north for Pennsylvania.

**June 20, 1863** – West Virginia joins the Union as the 35<sup>th</sup> State.

**June 25, 1863.**

*Hurrying up the command as rapidly as possible, we reached the scene of action just as a portion of the enemy's forces were endeavoring to make their escape in the direction of Jordan Springs. I ordered the Fourth, Twenty-seventh, and Thirty-third Regiments, which were in rear of the column, to face to the left, and advanced in line of battle in the direction of the enemy's column, to cut off its retreat. The Second and Fifth Regiments were moved forward, and formed in line of battle on the right of the road and on the right flank of General Steuart's brigade. At this juncture, Captain [H. K.] Douglas, of Major-General Johnson's staff, informed me that the whole of my command was needed on the right. I directed Captain [Lieut. C. S.] Arnall, of my staff, to recall the Fourth, Twenty-seventh, and Thirty-third Regiments from the left, and bring them to the support of the Second and Fifth, on the right. Advancing at once with the Second and Fifth Regiments through the fields on the right of the woods in which General Steuart's brigade was posted, we crossed the railroad, and reached the turnpike without encountering the enemy. The smoke and fog was so dense that we could only see a few steps in front, and when, on reaching the Martinsburg turnpike, I saw a body of men about 50 yards to the west of that road, moving by the flank in the direction of Martinsburg, it was with difficulty I could determine whether they were friends or foes, as they made no hostile demonstrations, and refused to say to what brigade they belonged. Being satisfied at last that it was a retreating column of the enemy, I ordered the command to fire. The enemy gave way, and retreated back from the pike in disorder at the first fire, returning only a straggling and inaccurate fire. Pressing them back rapidly to the woods west of the road, they made no stand, but hoisted a white flag, and surrendered to the two regiments before the others came up. Total number of prisoners taken by the brigade at this point amounted to 713 non-commissioned officers and privates, and 83 commissioned officers, 6 stand of colors, and arms, accouterments, &c., corresponding to the number of prisoners taken.*

*Among the prisoners was Colonel [William G.] Ely, of the Eighteenth Connecticut, commanding the brigade; Colonel [William T.] Wilson, One hundred and twenty-third Ohio; Lieutenant-Colonel [Monroe] Nichols, Eighteenth Connecticut; Lieutenant-Colonel-----, Twelfth [West] Virginia, and two or three other field officers. The prisoners captured represented the following regiments: Eighteenth Connecticut, One hundred and twenty-third Ohio, Fifth Maryland, Twelfth [West] Virginia, and Seventy-sixth [Eighty-seventh] Pennsylvania. Total casualties of the brigade on this day were 3 wounded. During the entire operations detailed above, the officers and men of the command behaved to my entire satisfaction, and not a single instance of misbehavior came under my observation.*

*To my personal staff--Lieutenants [F. C.] Cox, Hunter, and Arnall--I am indebted for their prompt and ready assistance during the three days' operations.*

*I have, major, the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,  
J. A. WALKER,  
Brigadier - General.*

**June 28, 1863** - Ewell's forces encamped at Carlisle Pennsylvania.

**June 29, 1863** - Johnson's division countermarched south from Carlisle and raced eastward toward Gettysburg, arriving there too late to participate in the action of July 1.

**June 30, 1863 - Camp on Road, near Robertson River, Va.,**

*Lieut.: In obedience to orders from brigade headquarters,*

*I have the honor to make to you the following report of the participation of the Second Regt. Virginia Infantry in the battle near Gettysburg, Pa., on July 1, 2, and 3:*

*On the evening of July 1, the Second, with the other regiments of the brigade, arrived at Gettysburg, Pa. During the night of the 1st instant, we took position on the southeast side of the town of Gettysburg, near the Hanover road, and on the extreme left of our line, on Culp's farm, and, throwing forward skirmishers, we remained for the night. At dawn, a brisk skirmish commenced with our skirmishers and those of the enemy, which was kept up during the day, with but short intervals. About 6 p. m. our line was advanced in a northerly direction, and took position immediately on the north side of the Hanover road. Our skirmishers being much harassed and forced back by the enemy on our left, I was ordered by Brig.-Gen. Walker to take my regiment and clear the front, which I at once did, having a sharp skirmish with the enemy, but soon drove him from our front for some distance, killing, wounding, and taking some few prisoners. Here I had some 3 men wounded. Both officers and men behaved well.*

*At 8 p.m. I rejoined the brigade with my regiment, when we marched, and, halting near Rock Creek, we remained until about 2 a. m. 3d instant, when we marched, crossing to the north bank of Rock Creek, and took position at the base of Culp's Hill, on the left of the line, and in front of the enemy's breastworks some 30 yards, with our left resting on Rock Creek, with orders to support the Third Brigade infantry (Brig. Gen. G. H. Stuart), then occupying said works on the extreme left.*

*At dawn, the enemy made a desperate attack on our lines by a heated fire of shot, shell, grape, and musketry. At this time we were moved forward, and occupied the breastworks immediately in our front. It soon became apparent from the advance of the enemy that his purpose was to turn our left flank, and thus enfilade that portion of the work occupied by our troops.*

*Having communicated the condition of the line at this point to Brig. Gen. G. H. Stuart, senior brigadier-general present at the time, Maj. Gen. E. Johnson being engaged at another part of the line at the time, I was ordered by Brig.-Gen. Walker to support the First North Carolina Regt. (Lieut.-Col. H. A. Brown) in the protection of our left flank. I at once detached one company (Company D, Lieut. J. S. Harrison commanding), and sent it to the south side of the creek (Rock Creek), for the purpose of attracting the fire of the enemy in front and turning his right flank. He continued steadily to advance, and when within some 25 yards of the left of the works, I opened a heated oblique fire from the right of the regiment upon him. For some moments he stood stubbornly. At this juncture, I detached some two more of my companies, and posted some at a bend of the creek, some 60 yards to the rear and left, and in full view of the enemy. The remainder I sent on the south side of the creek to re-enforce Lieut.*

*Harrison, at that point engaging the enemy. With this concentrated fire, he was soon forced to retire in confusion.*

*About 7 a. m. the portion of my regiment left at the breastworks was relieved by Brig. Gen. William Smith's brigade.*

*There still being a brisk skirmish kept up on the south side of the creek with the portion of my regiment there, I at once took the remainder of my regiment to their support, reporting to Brig.-Gen. Walker as to the disposition made and where to be found. I advanced some distance on the left, driving the enemy's skirmishers from and taking possession of the heights at this point, where I remained during the day, skirmishing with and inflicting some injury on the enemy by killing, wounding, and taking some prisoners, and keeping the left flank clear.*

*At 8 p. m., by order of Brig.-Gen. Walker, I rejoined the brigade on the north side of the creek, at the base of Culp's Hill, and in front of the enemy's works, Companies I (Capt. James H. O'Bannon), K (Lieut. B. W. Moore), and portion of A, of my regiment, having been detached on the evening of the 2d instant, and left in rear on picket to guard the Hanover road, in our rear. My regiment on the 3d instant consisted only of seven and a portion of the eighth company.*

*During the two days' engagement, I lost 1 man killed and 16 wounded and 3 missing. During this time both officers and men, with but few exceptions, behaved as is becoming good soldiers.*

*I deem it but just to make honorable mention of the gallant conduct of Capt. W. W. Randolph, Company C, whose valuable services in assisting in managing the left wing added much to the efficiency of my regiment.*

*Also, Lieut. J. S. Harrison, commanding Company D, while detached, skirmishing, for coolness and skill displayed in the management of his men. At 2 a. m. the 4th instant, the regiment, with the remainder of the brigade, marched and took position on the heights, on the farm of Mr. Booker, immediately on the north side of Gettysburg, where we remained until 1 a. m. 5th instant, when we marched westward in the direction of Hagerstown, Md.*

*I am, sir, your obedient servant,  
J. Q. A. NADENBOUSCH,  
Col. Second Regt. Virginia Infantry.*

*Lieut. C. S. Arnall, Acting Assistant Adjutant-Gen., Stonewall Brigade.*

Source: Official Records: Series I. Vol. 27. Part II. Reports. Serial No. 44

### **July 1, 1863 – Battle of Gettysburg**

#### **JOHNSON'S DIVISION, 2<sup>ND</sup> CORPS Major General EDWARD JOHNSON**

#### **STONEWALL BRIGADE**

**Brig. General JAMES A. WALKER age 31**  
**2nd Va. – Col John Quincy Adams Nadenbousch.**  
**4th Va. – Major Wm Terry, 39**  
**5th Va. – Col John Henry Stover Funk, 26**  
**27th Va. – Lt Col Daniel M. Shriver, 27**  
**33rd Va. – Capt Jacob Burner Golladay, 25**

During the late evening hours, the Stonewall Brigade and the 2nd Virginia deployed in a position southeast of town on the extreme left of the Confederate line. The Stonewall Brigade was positioned around Benner's Hill - Brinkerhoff's Ridge near Culp's Hill, near the Hanover Road.

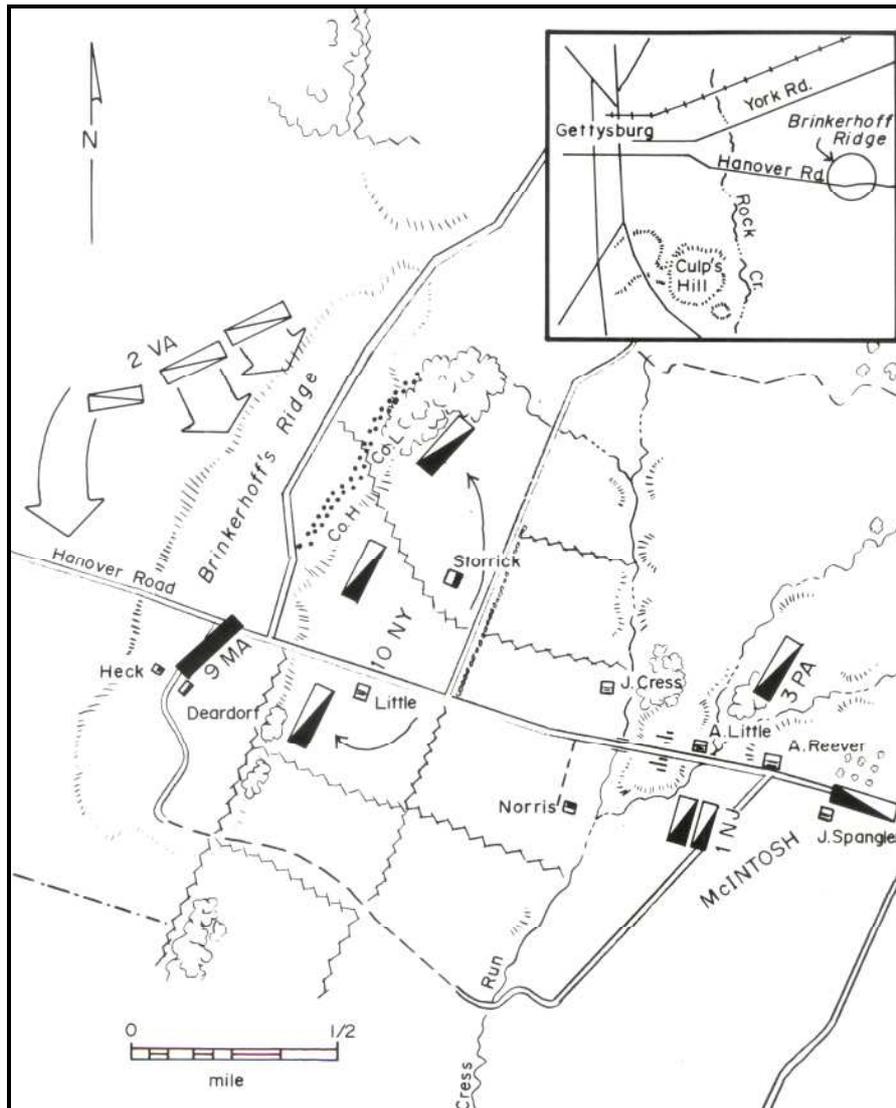
*Camp on Road, near Robertson River, Va., A report on July 30, 1863. to Lieut. C. S. Arnall, Acting Assistant Adjutant-Gen., Stonewall Brigade*

*Lieut: In obedience to orders from brigade headquarters,*

*I have the honor to make to you the following report of the participation of the Second Regt. Virginia Infantry in the battle near Gettysburg, Pa., on July 1, 2, and 3: On the evening of July 1, the Second, with the other regiments*

of the brigade, arrived at Gettysburg, Pa. During the night of the 1st instant, we took position on the southeast side of the town of Gettysburg, near the Hanover road, and on the extreme left of our line, on Culp's farm, and, throwing forward skirmishers, we remained for the night. At dawn, a brisk skirmish commenced with our skirmishers and those of the enemy, which was kept up during the day, with but short intervals.

About 6 p. m. our line was advanced in a northerly direction, and took position immediately on the north side of the Hanover road. Our skirmishers being much harassed and forced back by the enemy on our left, I was ordered by Brig.-Gen. Walker to take my regiment and clear the front, which I at once did, having a sharp skirmish with the enemy, but soon drove him from our front for some distance, killing, wounding, and taking some few prisoners.



Skirmish on Brinkerhoff's Ridge

Here I had some 3 men wounded. Both officers and men behaved well. At 8 p.m. I rejoined the brigade with my regiment, when we marched, and, halting near Rock Creek, we remained until about 2 a. m. 3d instant, when we marched, crossing to the north bank of Rock Creek, and took position at the base of Culp's Hill, on the left of the line, and in front of the enemy's breastworks some 30 yards, with our left resting on Rock Creek, with orders to support the Third Brigade infantry (Brig. Gen. G. H. Stuart), then occupying said works on the extreme left.

*At dawn, the enemy made a desperate attack on our lines by a heated fire of shot, shell, grape, and musketry. At this time we were moved forward, and occupied the breastworks immediately in our front. It soon became apparent from the advance of the enemy that his purpose was to turn our left flank, and thus enfilade that portion of the work occupied by our troops. Having communicated the condition of the line at this point to Brig. Gen. G. H. Steuart, senior brigadier-general present at the time, Maj. Gen. E. Johnson being engaged at another part of the line at the time, I was ordered by Brig.-Gen. Walker to support the First North Carolina Regt. (Lieut.-Col. [H. A.] Brown) in the protection of our left flank.*

*I at once detached one company (Company D, Lieut. J. S. Harrison commanding), and sent it to the south side of the creek (Rock Creek), for the purpose of attracting the fire of the enemy in front and turning his right flank. He continued steadily to advance, and when within some 25 yards of the left of the works, I opened a heated oblique fire from the right of the regiment upon him. For some moments he stood stubbornly.*

*At this juncture, I detached some two more of my companies, and posted some at a bend of the creek, some 60 yards to the rear and left, and in full view of the enemy.*

*The remainder I sent on the south side of the creek to re-enforce Lieut. Harrison, at that point engaging the enemy. With this concentrated fire, he was soon forced to retire in confusion.*

*About 7 a. m. the portion of my regiment left at the breastworks was relieved by Brig. Gen. William Smith's brigade. There still being a brisk skirmish kept up on the south side of the creek with the portion of my regiment there, I at once took the remainder of my regiment to their support, reporting to Brig.-Gen. Walker as to the disposition made and where to be found. I advanced some distance on the left, driving the enemy's skirmishers from and taking possession of the heights at this point, where I remained during the day, skirmishing with and inflicting some injury on the enemy by killing, wounding, and taking some prisoners, and keeping the left flank clear.*

*At 8 p. m., by order of Brig.-Gen. Walker, I rejoined the brigade on the north side of the creek, at the base of Culp's Hill, and in front of the enemy's works, Companies I (Capt. [James H.] O'Bannon), K (Lieut. B. W. Moore), and portion of A, of my regiment, having been detached on the evening of the 2d instant, and left in rear on picket to guard the Hanover road, in our rear. My regiment on the 3d instant consisted only of seven and a portion of the eighth company. During the two days' engagement, I lost 1 man killed and 16 wounded and 3 missing, a list of which you will find annexed. \* During this time both officers and men, with but few exceptions, behaved as is becoming good soldiers. I deem it but just to make honorable mention of the gallant conduct of Capt. W. W. Randolph, Company C, whose valuable services in assisting in managing the left wing added much to the efficiency of my regiment. Also, Lieut. J. S. Harrison, commanding Company D, while detached, skirmishing, for coolness and skill displayed in the management of his men. At 2 a. m. the 4th instant, the regiment, with the remainder of the brigade, marched and took position on the heights, on the farm of Mr. Booker, immediately on the north side of Gettysburg, where we remained until 1 a. m. 5th instant, when we marched westward in the direction of Hagerstown, Md.*

*I am, sir, your obedient servant,*

*J. Q. A. NADENBOUSCH,*

Col. Second Regt. Virginia Infantry. Source: Official Records: Series I. Vol. 27. Part II. Reports. Serial No. 44

## **July 2, 1863**

**6 p.m.** - The brigade advanced to the north side of the Hanover Road. Federal sharpshooters posted in a wheat field and woods opened an annoying fire on the brigade's left flank. The 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia was ordered to drive away these menacing harrassers, and "at a single dash, the men advancing with great spirit", the regiment accomplished its task.



Dead of Stonewall Jackson's Brigade by rail fence on the Hagerstown Pike.



View from Culp's Hill

**8 p.m.** - The Second rejoined the brigade - still on the extreme left of the Confederate line without Companies K, and I, which had been detached *"to watch the fellows they had just driven off and to guard the road in the rear of the battle line."*

On the afternoon of July 2, the van of General Gregg's advance toward Gettysburg tangled with elements of Brig.Gen. James D. Walker's Stonewall Brigade. Col. J Irvin Gregg's 10<sup>th</sup> New York Cavalry relieved the Union Infantry units that had skirmished with the rebels for most of the afternoon. The skirmishing continued with the Confederate Infantry now facing a weaker line of dismounted Federal troopers. The 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia deployed in a line North of Hanover Road near the base of the ridge. The Virginians advanced and pushed back the 10<sup>th</sup> New York. About 7pm the New Yorkers were relieved by 2 Squadrons each (4 Companies) of the 3<sup>rd</sup> Pennsylvania and 1<sup>st</sup> New Jersey Cavalry Regiments, along with the Purnell Legion of Marylanders. North of the road, 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia and 2 squadrons of 3<sup>rd</sup> Pennsylvanians vied for a stone fence line in the area between Brinkerhoff Ridge and Cress Run (a stream that forms the approximate west boundary of the east cavalry field where large numbers of troopers fought on the 3<sup>rd</sup> July. Aided by a battery of Federal Horse Artillery the Pennsylvanians seized the fence line and held it. The right flank of the Union position was dislodged from it but counter attacked and regained the Northern part of the stonewall above Hanover Road. The fight near Brinkerhoff's Ridge wound down and ended as darkness approached the men of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia withdrew to the west and rejoined the bulk of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Corps Brigade. By the morning of the 3<sup>rd</sup> July, the Stonewall Brigade had been moved back to rejoin General Johnson's main body and participated in the fighting at Culp's Hill. (The stand of the US Army at Gettysburg by Jeffrey C. Hall)



Extreme Left of Union Breastworks on Culp's Hill

### July 3, 1863

**2 a.m.** The brigade and the regiment crossed to the north bank of Rock Creek and positioned themselves eventually at the base of Culp's Hill, 30 yards in front of some captured enemy breastworks. Two of the three bloody days at Gettysburg had passed and the Second Virginia thus far had burned virtually no powder; within hours, however, the regiment's rifle barrels became red hot. John Geary's division of the Federal Twelfth Corps charged toward the Confederate left at dawn. Recapture of the breastworks at the base of Culp's Hill was the Union objective, but the Rebel defenders refused to budge from the works they had taken on the previous night.

When it became apparent that one Federal thrust was intended to turn the Confederate flank to the left of the Stonewall Brigade, Colonel Nadenbousch received orders to support the First North Carolina Infantry and to protect the threatened left flank. Nadenbousch acted quickly. First he detached Company D and sent it south across Rock Creek "for the purpose of attracting the fire of the enemy" and to force the Federals to the right. Company D maneuvered into position, and as expected, when its volley of lead crashed into the Union column, the Federals diverted their advance to the right.

Nadenbousch's strategy had worked perfectly - the new Union route placed the Yankees on a collision course with the Second Infantry. The regiment waited patiently behind the breastworks the Federals were attempting to recapture. Onward the bluecoats rushed, harder and faster, when suddenly - 25 yards to the left of the contested works - the Federal drive halted abruptly. The 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia had "*opened a heated oblique fire*" that had stunned and stalled the Union advance.

The Unionists stood stubbornly where they had stopped, compelling Nadenbousch to further divide his regiment. Two companies were detached and sent 60 yards to the rear to annoy the attacker's right flank. The remainder of the regiment joined Company D on the south side of Rock Creek and poured more lead into the Federal front. "*With this concentrated fire*" combined with the efforts of the First North Carolina, Nadenbousch reported, "the enemy was soon forced to retire in confusion." The 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia did not rejoin the brigade at this juncture, but remained instead on the south side of Rock Creek where it engaged in skirmishing for the rest of the day.

The regiment did not participate in the July 3 assaults against Culp's Hill; consequently, since it encountered minimal action, the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia suffered limited casualties during the bloody three days at Gettysburg. Losses included one killed, 14 wounded (three mortally), nine captured and four missing.

By morning, there would be more Confederates to "*shell hell out of*" on Culp's Hill. To bolster the attack that Lee had ordered for daylight on July 3, Ewell pulled Brigadier General James A. Walker's Stonewall Brigade from guarding the corps's left flank and ordered three brigades from his other two divisions to report to Johnson. Walker's Stonewall Brigade rejoined their comrades in Johnson's division well before sunrise, while two of the brigades -- Brigadier General Junius Daniel's North Carolinians and Colonel Edward A. O'Neal's Alabamians marched throughout the night, arriving about thirty minutes before daylight. When the sun rose, Johnson had six brigades and another one approaching for the difficult and assuredly bloody work ahead.

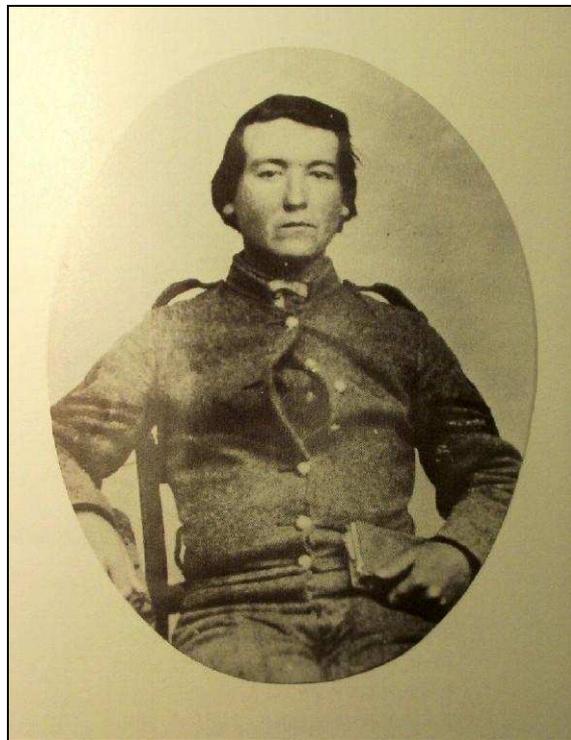
Before he rested that night, one of Walker's men, Sergeant David Hunter of Co D of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia, wrote a letter to his mother. "*We are in all probability on eve of a terrible battle,*" the Stonewall Brigade member wrote. "*The two contending armies lie close together and at any moment may commense the work of death. Great results hang upon the issue of the battle. If we are victorious peace may follow if not we may look for a long and fierce war. We trust in the wisdom of our Gens, and the goodness of our Father in Heaven who doeth all things well.*" Jeffrey D. Wert

**David Hunter** was born in 1840. A teacher he enlisted on 9/5/1861 at Harper's Ferry, VA as a Private in Co D 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Inf. Regt. Promoted to Sgt, no date given, he was listed as wounded slightly in the left arm on 21/7/1861 Manassas, VA. He was wounded in the right breast 28/8/1862 at 2<sup>nd</sup> Manassas, VA and returned for duty 15/11/1862 (place not stated). He was detailed 15/1/1863 to Lexington, VA to arrest deserters. He was killed on 19/10/1864 at Cedar Creek, VA and is buried at Old Norborne Cemetery, Charlestown, WV.

The only man killed in the 2nd Virginia at Gettysburg was John Wesley Culp. The 24-year-old Culp—a veteran of Company B since the first day of the war—had returned home to Pennsylvania for the first time in two years. The young Confederate, however, had little time to visit the fighting as he was killed only a few hundred yards from his family's farm on the 3<sup>rd</sup> July. (See later)

About midnight on the 3<sup>rd</sup> of July, after *"all had been done that it was possible to do,"* a crestfallen Confederate army withdrew to Seminary Ridge. Here the Southerners remained drawn up in line of battle until 11 p.m. of the 4<sup>th</sup>. The retreat then began slowly and painfully south toward the Valley of Virginia. When Lee's weary veterans finally waded the Potomac near Williamsport on July 13, the Gettysburg Campaign was history.

Daniel H. Sheetz was born in 1843. He was 5'6" with fair complexion, had dark eyes and hair. He was drafted at Rude's Hill into Co. K, 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Regiment as a Sergeant. He fought at Gettysburg and was captured at Spotsylvania on 12/5/64 and was sent to Point Lookout, Elmira and was later exchanged 11/10/64. (No Further Record). He was Paroled on 29/4/65 at Winchester.



Seargent Daniel H. Sheetz

*"I can not say that I am enjoying myself at all at this time,"* wrote a dejected Daniel Sheetz of Co K from his temporary encampment at Darkesville on July 18, 1863. *"I am too much waned down from the march that we had in the yankee states. - . it was the hardest times that we had since the war. I was in good hopes that the war would soon be over,"* Sheetz continued, *"but it don't look much like it at this time."*

Others in the 2nd Virginia apparently agreed with Sergeant Sheetz's assessment and decided they had had enough. The regiment's Compiled Service Records discloses 61 deserters from the 2nds ranks during the 2 weeks following the army's reentry into Virginia. Daniel Sheetz desired to return home also, but Sheetz was not a quitter. Sheetz had faith that *"the lord will smile upon us and at last give us a glorious victory."*

In a letter from his new camp at Orange Court House on August 23, 1863, Sheetz reassuringly boasted: *"I suppose maby you think that the Yankees have us nearly whipped,"* he wrote. *"You must not get discouraged yet we can fight them long time yet."* Indeed, the fight would continue.

One event, however, did startle the regiment—the execution of Private Layton B. Morris of Co. D on February 9, 1863. His Compiled Service Record ends shockingly and abruptly: *"Shot to death by sentence of court-martial for desertion, 26 October, 1863."* Why Morris received the maximum penalty for his crime is not entirely clear.

His record reveals that he had deserted on May 16, 1863 and was captured in September; but many others had been recovered from desertions of longer periods, and their sentences were much less severe. The court-martial record refers to this *"being the second offence"* for Morris. Even so, the court only had *"two-thirds were concurring"* in handing down the death sentence.

The 2<sup>nd</sup>'s Service Records abound with examples of justice for deserters.

Some like John S. Brown of Co. G were fined. Brown deserted from Rude's Hill in April 1862, four days after he enlisted. When recovered ten months later, he was fined \$25.00 (roughly two month pay) for his absence. Others like Samuel W. Sheetz of Co. G—AWOL for five months in 1863—had only their *"clothing allowances deducted for time of absence."* Henry Jones of Co. B suffered a double humiliation for his desertion. Jones received the filthy and dangerous task of working in the government's Nitre and Mining Bureau. (Dennis E. Frye)

#### **July 4, 1863**

HDQRS. TWELFTH CORPS, ARMY OF THE POTOMAC,.

Brig. Gen. S. WILLIAMS, Assistant Adjutant-General.

GENERAL: I have the honor to forward herewith two flags captured by the Sixtieth New York Volunteers, of the Third Brigade, Second Division, in the action of July 2. One was borne by the "Stonewall Brigade," and is represented as the brigade flag. The other was the battle-flag of a Virginia regiment.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant, H. W. SLOCUM,  
Major General of Volunteers, Commanding.

**July 4, 1863 12 - 1 a.m.** - Confederates withdrew to Seminary Ridge where they remained drawn up in line of battle until 11 p.m.

#### **July 10, 1863 - Washington County Maryland. Thirteen Miles from the Potomac**

*Dear Wife*

*We crossed the Potomac river on the 18 of June. We have been up nearly to Harrisburg the capitol of Pennsylvania. We then came back and met the enemy at Gettysburg Pennsylvania and fought for three days. We whipt him badly the first day, and it then fell back, took up a strong position and threw entrenchments and repulsed us.*

*We then fell back ourselves and took up a position but the enemy refused to attack us. After staying there a day without being attacked we fell back across the mountains where we are now about thirteen miles from the Potomac. The river is completely swelled by the heavy rains so that we can't ford it for a week and it is believed that before we will cross the river the enemy will come and attack us and that it will be a very big battle. We have about fifteen thousand yankee prisoners that belongs to our corps besides them of Longstreet, and A.P. Hill's corps to fetch to Virginia. Our loss is pretty heavy. There was thirteen out of our company killed and wounded. Henry Gilliland was killed dead on the field. William Lawson was killed, David and Lee Gilbert were badly wounded, John Hepler was slightly wounded and the Captain and Lieutenant Clark. (Part letter) John Garibaldi.*

**July 11, 1863** - Camp near Hagerstown Maryland.

*... We are now camped (just stopped) about midway between Hagerstown & Williamsport, it being six miles from the former to the latter place*

*We've had no regular camp since we've been in Md. & Pa., and have had but very little rest we are all tired out, & rest now is one thing needful. I suppose you've heard of the fight near Gettysburg; ..... Take it altogether, we've had an easy & a hard time, the most of the time, we had plenty to eat. we drew sugar, molasses, coffee, & have had plenty of beef we also got plenty of cherries, but they are now all gone, am glad you have some of them at home, put up as many as you can, they will come in so well in winter - ..... Forgot to tell you that we have been in line of battle since yesterday 10 o'clock, & yesterday our men threw up breastworks of rails & rocks all afternoon & we now have a very good place to get behind if the enemy should attack us here ...Thomas Read 33Va*

**July 12, 1863**

*We are now laying in a line of battle in sight of Hagerstown, the boys are fortifying but there is no danger of the yankees attacking us here, ..... you might send me about ten dollars for I don't know when we will draw + send me two shirts of some kind, I would like to have check or calico if you could get it but I guess you cant if not send me too linnen ones, + I don't know but what got to have a pair pants I have worn these very much on this march as it has been a very hard trip, try + send me a few things to eat some molasses if you can, ...Ben Coffman 33Va*

**July 13, 1863** - Lee's weary veterans finally waded the Potomac near Williamsport.

**July 18, 1863** - The regiment's Compiled Service Records discloses 61 deserters from the Second's ranks during the two weeks following the army's reentry into Virginia.

Most of the desertions occurred at Darkesville, a Berkeley County village; consequently, it is not surprising to discover that Company D and E - the two Berkeley County units in the regiment - accounted for more than half the desertions noted above (22 skedaddled from Company D; ten from Company E). This massive departure represented nearly one-fifth of the regiment's total number of deserters for the entire war. The regiment remained encamped with the brigade at Orange Court House. Winchester

*Dear Aunt*

*I take my pencil in hand this morning to write you a few lines to let you know how I am I am still in the hospital but expect to go to camp to day or tomorrow. there is four others of our company in this place J.B. McCutchen John Wade George Baylor and James Snyder but they will all get out soon. John McKemy C Baylor and Almarine Gay are also sick and in private houses. The people of Winchester are very kind to the sick and wounded soldiers visiting them and giving them books and tracts to read in order to pass the long and weary hours pleasantly away.*

*We are very well waited on in this hospital the rooms are kept nice and clean We have cots to lay on three placed in every room some of the large rooms have more The Doctor says there is 175 sick at this hospital but they are generally getting better.*

*There has been one death here since I came A Mr Walker from Georgia he died of fever the only case that has been here John Beard arrived here tuesday morning and give an account of how things were going on in Augusta he said the militia had been ordered out every man of them some of them wer disposed to make fun when we left saying that we missed it when we Joined a volunteer company but I guess it will come home to them now as the volunteers have easy times to what the militia have The militia here are employed in throwing up breastworks and planting cannon while the volunteers are laying in their tents and drilling occasionally. We were looking for a battle to come off before this but it has not come off yet but a battle is expected before long as the enemy are encamped only about 12 mile from us should they see fit to attack us on that side we will be able to give them a merry reception -  
T. M. Smiley*

**July 30, 1863 - Camp on Road, near Robertson River, Va.**

**August 4, 1863 - Camp Stonewall Brigade**

*Dear Wife*

*I have no news of any importance to write you at present. We have been encamped for three or four days on the plank road near Orange Court House but I don't know how long we shall remain here. The last camp we left, we started from it at about sundown and marched and marched about nine miles before we stopped, that was the same day that I wrote to you. We started again in the next morning at half after six and came here in the evening. We don't know when shall leave here but we may go at any time. (Part letter) John Garibaldi*

**August 14, 1863 – Two and a half miles from Orange Court House - Camp Stonewall Brigade**

*Dear Wife*

*We are now encamped about two miles and a half from Orange Courthouse on the plank road, and have been resting for a while , haven't nothing to do yet since we have been here except guard and picket duty and it may be that we will remain here for several weeks yet. There is the best season here we have had for some time. It rains two or three times a week, and the corn looks better about here now than any corn I have yet seen. We pay one dollar dozen for roasting ears but they are pretty big ones. We received pay for two months three or four days ago, and we will draw two more months in the begining of September. You will please to send me some socks for the next winter, a pair of woolen gloves and some soap. We have to pay three dollars per pound for soap now. I have no news to tell you at this time, only that we are all well, but we don't quite get anything to eat, we sometime buy extra flour and pay at the rate of sixty dollars per barrel.*

*I wish I was at home to sow some more wheat this fall, you must tell me how many bushels of wheat you threshed out of them five bushels that I sowed last fall and how many bushels it took to make a bushel.*

*I have nothing more to tell you at this time only to remain your affectionate husband untill death. John Garibaldi*

*Direct your letters as follow*

*Mr. John Garibaldi*

*Co. C. 27th Regt Va. Inft, Stonewall Brigade, Second army corps, Army of Northern Virginia.*

## August 18, 1863 - Report of General Edward Johnson of Capture of Winchester.

HEADQUARTERS JOHNSON'S DIVISION,

Major A. S. PENDLETON, Assistant Adjutant-General:

Major - In obedience to orders, headquarters Second army corps, August 13, 1863, I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of my division "from the time of leaving Fredericksburg for Winchester until it crossed the Potomac."

The division left camp near Hamilton's crossing June 5th, 1863, and moved in the direction of Winchester, crossing the Blue Ridge at Chester Gap. Nothing occurred worthy of particular note during the march, which was steady and regular, the command being in good condition and excellent spirits.

At daylight of the morning of the 13th ultimo, the division left its camp at Cedarville, moving on the Winchester and Front Royal turnpike. The enemy's pickets we discovered four miles from the town about 12 M. The Second Virginia regiment, Colonel Nadenbousch commanding, was detached from the "Stonewall" brigade and deployed as skirmishers on the left of the road.

This regiment advanced handsomely, driving the enemy to a stone fence near the junction of the Millwood and Front Royal roads, behind which they made a stand. After a sharp skirmish they were driven from this position. At this juncture they advanced a battery to an eminence on the right of the road, and opened fire upon our skirmishers and the woods in the vicinity. Carpenter's battery, Lieutenant Lambie commanding, under the direction of Lieutenant-Colonel Andrews, was put in position on the left of the road and behind a stone fence, from which it opened an accurate fire upon the enemy's battery and supporting infantry - the effect of which was to explode a limber, killing three men and a number of horses and put the enemy to precipitate flight upon the town. The "Stonewall" and Stuart's brigades were formed in line of battle in a ravine to the right of the road, out of sight and range of the enemy's guns; J. M. Jones' and Nicholls' brigades to the left in a body of woods. Later in the day the brigades to the right of the road were advanced under cover of woods to a position nearer, the town, where they remained until the following morning. When General Early advanced on the left, a body of the enemy's infantry, retreating, became exposed to view, and were fired upon by two rifle guns of Carpenter's with good effect, greatly accelerating their speed.

This attracted the fire from the fortifications north of the town upon the battery and such portions of the infantry as were necessarily exposed, which was maintained in a desultory manner until nightfall. The casualties in my command during the day's operations were, happily, few; two men killed and three horses disabled.

The following day - 14th -- was occupied in engaging the enemy's attention upon the right, while Early was putting his command in position on the left for the main attack upon the fortifications.

For this purpose, the "Stonewall" brigade, Brigadier-General J. A. Walker commanding, was moved across the Millwood pike to a range of hills east of and fronting the town, and between the Millwood and Berryville pikes. Stuart's brigade was posted in the rear and within supporting distance of Walker. The Fifth Virginia regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel H. J. Williams commanding, was thrown forward as skirmishers, encountering the enemy on the crest of the hills above mentioned, and driving them to the edge of the town, from which position, sheltered by houses and fences, they kept up a brisk and continual fire upon our line, which occupied the stone fence at the western base of the hills and within easy musket range.

About 4 P. M. the enemy advanced a considerable force against the right of our line of skirmishers, compelling it to fall back and capturing ten men. Lieutenant-Colonel Williams, Fifth Virginia, who had commanded the skirmish line during the day with conspicuous gallantry, was severely wounded in this engagement. The reserve of the skirmishers was immediately ordered forward, and succeeded in driving the enemy back and recovering their former line. The only casualties during the day occurred in the Fifth Virginia, the only regiment engaged - three killed, sixteen wounded and ten missing.

About nightfall I received an order from the Lieutenant-General Commanding to move by the right flank with three of my brigades and a portion of my artillery, to a point on the Martinsburg turnpike, two and a half miles north of Winchester, with the double purpose, I suppose, of intercepting the enemy's retreat and attacking him in his fortifications from that direction. Steuart's and Nicholls' brigades, with Dement's and portions of Raines' and Carpenter's batteries, under Lieutenant-Colonel Andrews, were immediately put in motion, and Brigadier-General Walker, whose line was nearest the enemy, was ordered to follow, after having advanced his skirmishers to the town to conceal his movement and ascertain the position of the enemy. J. M. Jones' brigade and the remainder of Andrews' battalion, under Major Latimer, were left in reserve and for the purpose of preventing the enemy's escape by the road on which we had advanced.

After moving some distance on the Berryville road, I was informed by my guide that I would be obliged to cross fields, over a rough country, in order to carry out literally the directions of the Lieutenant-General; and, moreover, that near Stephenson's, five miles north of Winchester, there was a railroad cut, masked by a body of woods and not more than two hundred yards from the turnpike (along which the enemy would certainly retreat), which would afford excellent shelter for troops in case of an engagement. The night was very dark, and being satisfied that the enemy would discover the movement and probably escape if I moved to the point indicated by the Lieutenant General, I determined to march to Stephenson's by the road, which led by Jordan's Springs.

Halting the head of the column at a small bridge which crosses the Winchester and Potomac railway a few hundred yards from the Martinsburg pike, I rode forward with my staff and sharpshooters to reconnoitre the position and assure myself of the whereabouts of the enemy. I had gone but a short distance when I distinctly heard the neighing of horses and sound of men moving, and in a few moments ascertained that I had opportunely struck the head of the enemy's retreating column. Their videttes fired upon us, and I returned to my command to make the necessary dispositions for an instant attack. Along the edge of the railway cut, next to the pike, ran a stone fence, behind which I deployed the three regiments of Steuart's brigade - Tenth Virginia, First and Third North Carolina regiments - on the right, and three regiments of Nicholls' brigade, under Colonel J. M. Williams, on the left. One piece of Dement's battery was placed upon the bridge, one piece a little to the left and rear; the remaining pieces, with sections of Raines' and Carpenter's batteries (the whole under the direction of Lieutenant-Colonel Andrews) on the rising ground in rear of the position occupied by infantry. Two regiments of Nicholls' brigade were held in reserve as support to the artillery.

My dispositions were scarcely completed when the enemy, cheer-ing, charged with his whole force - the front of my position driving in the skirmishers and delivering heavy volleys. My infantry and artillery fired with such rapidity and effect as to repulse them with considerable loss. At longer range the enemy maintained a heavy fire upon us, until convinced that nothing could be accomplished by a front attack. He detached heavy flanking parties of cavalry and infantry to the right and left, whether for the purpose of breaking our lines and effecting his escape, or driving us out of the railroad cut, is not known; still, however, keeping a vigorous attack in front. My infantry had expended all but one round of ammunition; the ordnance wagons were seven miles in rear. The situation was extremely critical, and nothing could have been more timely than the arrival of the "Stonewall" brigade. Owing to a misconception of orders, for which Brigadier-General Walker was not in the slightest degree responsible, his brigade did not leave its former position until twelve o'clock of the previous night. He was a mile from Stephenson's when the engagement began. Hurrying up his brigade, just in time to meet the flanking party to the right, he pursued them hotly through the woods, beyond the turnpike and into the woods a half mile to the right of the Carter house, where they surrendered as prisoners of war, the cavalry alone escaping. The flanking party (about 300 cavalry and 600 infantry), which moved to the left, under the immediate command of Major-General Milroy (as was ascertained afterwards from prisoners and citizens on the route of his escape), was met by two regiments of Nicholls' brigade - the Second and Tenth Louisiana. Raines' battery was faced to the left and played upon them with fine effect, whilst sections from Dement and Carpenter's batteries were hurried down the road to intercept their retreat.

*The two Louisiana regiments, above named, moved parallel with the enemy's line, a ridge intervening, until they reached a level space, when they opened a destructive fire upon them, killing a considerable number, and with the aid of the artillery scattering them in every direction. Most of them were captured by these two regiments. The person supposed to be Millroy (riding a fine white horse), with most of his cavalry, after a vigorous pursuit, unfortunately escaped. The substantial results of the engagement were from twenty-three to twenty-five hundred prisoners and about one hundred and seventy-five horses, with arms and equipment in proportion. Steuart's brigade captured about 900 and Nicholls' brigade the remainder, except 900 captured by the "Stonewall" brigade. Eleven stands of colors were captured, of which the "Stonewall" brigade captured six, Steuart's brigade four and the Louisiana brigade one.*

*For particulars as to the numbers captured, and the individual instances of gallantry, I have the honor to refer you to the accompanying reports of the brigade and regimental commanders. It will be observed that my force, until the timely arrival of the "Stonewall" brigade, did not amount to over 1,200 muskets, with a portion of Andrews' battalion, J. M. Jones' brigade, and two regiments (Twenty-third and Thirty-seventh Virginia) of Steuart's brigade and a portion of the artillery having been left in the rear on the Front Royal road. The number of prisoners considerably exceeded the whole number engaged on our side, including the "Stonewall" brigade.*

*Before the closing of this report, I beg leave to state that I have never seen superior artillery practice to that of Andrews' battalion, in this engagement, and especially the section under Lieutenant Con Report of General Edward Johnson of Capture of Winchester.*

HEADQUARTERS JOHNSON'S DIVISION,

August 18th, 1863.

Major A. S. PENDLETON, Assistant Adjutant-General:

*Major - In obedience to orders, headquarters Second army corps, August 13, 1863, I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of my division "from the time of leaving Fredericksburg for Winchester until it crossed the Potomac."*

*The division left camp near Hamilton's crossing June 5th, 1863, and moved in the direction of Winchester, crossing the Blue Ridge at Chester Gap. Nothing occurred worthy of particular note during the march, which was steady and regular, the command being in good condition and excellent spirits.*

*At daylight of the morning of the 13th ultimo, the division left its camp at Cedarville, moving on the Winchester and Front Royal turnpike. The enemy's pickets we discovered four miles from the town about 12 M. The Second Virginia regiment, Colonel Nadenbousch commanding, was detached from the "Stonewall" brigade and deployed as skirmishers on the left of the road. This regiment advanced handsomely, driving the enemy to a stone fence near the junction of the Millwood and Front Royal roads, behind which they made a stand. After a sharp skirmish they were driven from this position.*

*At this juncture they advanced a battery to an eminence on the right of the road, and opened fire upon our skirmishers and the woods in the vicinity. Carpenter's battery, Lieutenant Lambie commanding, under the direction of Lieutenant-Colonel Andrews, was put in position on the left of the road and behind a stone fence, from which it opened an accurate fire upon the enemy's battery and supporting infantry - the effect of which was to explode a limber, killing three men and a number of horses and put the enemy to precipitate flight upon the town. The "Stonewall" and Steuart's brigades were formed in line of battle in a ravine to the right of the road, out of sight and range of the enemy's guns; J. M. Jones' and Nicholls' brigades to the left in a body of woods. Later in the day the brigades to the right of the road were advanced under cover of woods to a position nearer, the town, where they remained until the following morning.*

*When General Early advanced on the left, a body of the enemy's infantry, retreating, became exposed to view, and were fired upon by two rifle guns of Carpenter's with good effect, greatly accelerating their speed. This attracted the fire from the fortifications north of the town upon the battery and such portions of the infantry as were necessarily exposed, which was maintained in a desultory manner until nightfall. The casualties in my command during the day's operations were, happily, few; two men killed and three horses disabled.*

*The following day - 14th -- was occupied in engaging the enemy's attention upon the right, while Early was putting his command in position on the left for the main attack upon the fortifications. For this purpose, the "Stonewall" brigade, Brigadier-General J. A. Walker commanding, was moved across the Millwood pike to a range of hills east of and fronting the town, and between the Millwood and Berryville pikes. Steuart's brigade was posted in the rear and within supporting distance of Walker. The Fifth Virginia regiment, Lieutenant-Colonel H. J. Williams commanding, was thrown forward as skirmishers, encountering the enemy on the crest of the hills above mentioned, and driving them to the edge of the town, from which position, sheltered by houses and fences, they kept up a brisk and continual fire upon our line, which occupied the stone fence at the western base of the hills and within easy musket range.*

*About 4 P. M. the enemy advanced a considerable force against the right of our line of skirmishers, compelling it to fall back and capturing ten men. Lieutenant-Colonel Williams, Fifth Virginia, who had commanded the skirmish line during the day with conspicuous gallantry, was severely wounded in this engagement. The reserve of the skirmishers was immediately ordered forward, and succeeded in driving the enemy back and recovering their former line. The only casualties during the day occurred in the Fifth Virginia, the only regiment engaged - three killed, sixteen wounded and ten missing.*

*About nightfall I received an order from the Lieutenant-General Commanding to move by the right flank with three of my brigades and a portion of my artillery, to a point on the Martinsburg turnpike, two and a half miles north of Winchester, with the double purpose, I suppose, of intercepting the enemy's retreat and attacking him in his fortifications from that direction. Steuart's and Nicholls' brigades, with Dement's and portions of Raines' and Carpenter's batteries, under Lieutenant-Colonel Andrews, were immediately put in motion, and Brigadier-General Walker, whose line was nearest the enemy, was ordered to follow, after having advanced his skirmishers to the town to conceal his movement and ascertain the position of the enemy. J. M. Jones' brigade and the remainder of Andrews' battalion, under Major Latimer, were left in reserve and for the purpose of preventing the enemy's escape by the road on which we had advanced.*

*After moving some distance on the Berryville road, I was informed by my guide that I would be obliged to cross fields, over a rough country, in order to carry out literally the directions of the Lieutenant-General; and, moreover, that near Stephenson's, five miles north of Winchester, there was a railroad cut, masked by a body of woods and not more than two hundred yards from the turnpike (along which the enemy would certainly retreat), which would afford excellent shelter for troops in case of an engagement. The night was very dark, and being satisfied that the enemy would discover the movement and probably escape if I moved to the point indicated by the Lieutenant General, I determined to march to Stephenson's by the road, which led by Jordan's Springs. Halting the head of the column at a small bridge which crosses the Winchester and Potomac railway a few hundred yards from the Martinsburg pike, I rode forward with my staff and sharpshooters to reconnoiter the position and assure myself of the whereabouts of the enemy. I had gone but a short distance when I distinctly heard the neighing of horses and sound of men moving, and in a few moments ascertained that I had opportunely struck the head of the enemy's retreating column.*

*Their videttes fired upon us, and I returned to my command to make the necessary dispositions for an instant attack. Along the edge of the railway cut, next to the pike, ran a stone fence, behind which I deployed the three regiments of Steuart's brigade - Tenth Virginia, First and Third North Carolina regiments - on the right, and three regiments of Nicholls' brigade, under Colonel J. M. Williams, on the left.*

*One piece of Dement's battery was placed upon the bridge, one piece a little to the left and rear; the remaining pieces, with sections of Raines and Carpenter's batteries (the whole under the direction of Lieutenant-Colonel Andrews) on the rising ground in rear of the position occupied by infantry. Two regiments of Nicholls' brigade were held in reserve as support to the artillery.*

*My dispositions were scarcely completed when the enemy, cheer-ing, charged with his whole force - the front of my position driving in the skirmishers and delivering heavy volleys. My infantry and artillery fired with such rapidity and effect as to repulse them with considerable loss. At longer range the enemy maintained a heavy fire upon us, until convinced that nothing could be accomplished by a front attack. He detached heavy flanking parties of cavalry and infantry to the right and left, whether for the purpose of breaking our lines and effecting his escape, or driving us out of the railroad cut, is not known; still, however, keeping a vigorous attack in front. My infantry had expended all but one round of ammunition; the ordnance wagons were seven miles in rear. The situation was extremely critical, and nothing could have been more timely than the arrival of the "Stonewall" brigade. Owing to a misconception of orders, for which Brigadier-General Walker was not in the slightest degree responsible, his brigade did not leave its former position until twelve o'clock of the previous night.*

*He was a mile from Stephenson's when the engagement began. Hurrying up his brigade, just in time to meet the flanking party to the right, he pursued them hotly through the woods, beyond the turnpike and into the woods a half mile to the right of the Carter house, where they surrendered as prisoners of war, the cavalry alone escaping.*

*The flanking party (about 300 cavalry and 600 infantry), which moved to the left, under the immediate command of Major-General Milroy (as was ascertained afterwards from prisoners and citizens on the route of his escape), was met by two regiments of Nicholls' brigade - the Second and Tenth Louisiana. Raines' battery was faced to the left and played upon them with fine effect, whilst sections from Dement's and Carpenter's batteries were hurried down the road to intercept their retreat.*

*The two Louisiana regiments, above named, moved parallel with the enemy's line, a ridge intervening, until they reached a level space, when they opened a destructive fire upon them, killing a considerable number, and with the aid of the artillery scattering them in every direction. Most of them were captured by these two regiments. The person supposed to be Millroy (riding a fine white horse), with most of his cavalry, after a vigorous pursuit, unfortunately escaped. The substantial results of the engagement were from twenty-three to twenty-five hundred prisoners and about one hundred and seventy-five horses, with arms and equipment in proportion.*

*Steuart's brigade captured about 900 and Nicholls' brigade the remainder, except 900 captured by the "Stonewall" brigade. Eleven stands of colors were captured, of which the "Stonewall" brigade captured six, Steuart's brigade four and the Louisiana brigade one.*

*For particulars as to the numbers captured, and the individual instances of gallantry, I have the honor to refer you to the accompanying reports of the brigade and regimental commanders. It will be observed that my force, until the timely arrival of the "Stonewall" brigade, did not amount to over 1,200 muskets, with a portion of Andrews' battalion, J. M. Jones' brigade, and two regiments (Twenty-third and Thirty-seventh Virginia) of Steuart's brigade and a portion of the artillery having been left in the rear on the Front Royal road. The number of prisoners considerably exceeded the whole number engaged on our side, including the "Stonewall" brigade.*

*Before the closing of this report, I beg leave to state that I have never seen superior artillery practice to that of Andrews' battalion, in this engagement, and especially the section under Lieutenant Contee, Dement's battery - one gun of which was placed on the bridge, above referred to, and the other a little to the left and rear. Both pieces were very much exposed during the whole action. Four successive attempts were made to carry the bridge. Two sets of cannoners (13 of 16) were killed and disabled. Lieutenant-Colonel Andrews and Lieutenant Contee, whose gallantry calls for special mention at this point, fell wounded here. Lieutenant John A. Morgan, First North Carolina regiment, and Lieutenant Randolph H. McKim, took the place of the disabled cannoners, rendering valuable assistance and deserving special mention.*

*I feel much indebted to Majors B. W. Leigh, H. K. Douglas and E. L. Moore, of my staff, for their gallantry and efficiency on the field and in pursuit of the enemy; to Surgeon R. T. Coleman, for correcting a misapprehension of orders on the part of my engineer officers, thereby expediting the march of General Walker, who found me most opportunely. The total list of casualties in the engaged division during the operations embraced in this report, amounted to fourteen killed and seventy-four wounded.*

*I am, sir, very respectfully,  
Your obedient servant,  
Edward Johnson Major General.*

### **1863 mid - August - Camp Stonewall Brigade.**

*Yesterday was a feast day by the command of President Davis and there was a great many assembled around the altar for the purpose of worshipping God, and pray for peace, and there was good many ladies came to our camp to preaching from the neighborhood around here.*

*We have to pay thirty five cents pound for flour here now, one dollar dozen for ginger cakes and very small at that, dollar a piece for pies, dollar a dozen for apples, dollar a dozen for roasting ears, four dollars per pound for soap. The corn crop here looks very promising, the corn about here is of the best I ever saw and there has been rain enough during this summer about here to keep every thing from suffering. John Garibaldi 27Va*

### **August 23, 1863 - Camp Harman**

*Dear Sister*

*I seat myself this morning to write you a few lines for the purpose of informing you that I am well and that camp life has agreed with me very well since my long absence there is but very little sickness in our company now A S Craig is sick with the fever he is very bad it was thought that he would not live but he has gotten better now Jim Payne is sick also but nothing more than weakness. we are camped in a very prety place now good water and plenty to eat the water is about a half mile away.*

*I do not know how long we may stay as there is some stir in camp this morning some report that the enemy are advancing but I think that there is nothing of it We may possibly have to move nearer to the enemy toward Fairfax Court house but not for a few days yet. Beaureguard has in his army about 120,000 men or at least there is rations drawn for that many it will take a great deal to feed them at the rate we are fed Our company is gaining in numbers rapidly now 4 recruits having come before i got here by name Buchanan Golady Wright and James Beard a cousin of Jacky Beard there was six come two days ago two Bartly's two lotts's Palmer and lucus they seem to like the life prety well David Clemmer came here last night on a visit and brought a lot of eatables as far as the Junction he says there is a package there for me Vegatables is chiefly what he brought. roasting ears are selling here at 30cts per dozen milk 5 cts a quart butter 25 cts per pound honey 50 cts a pound Soda \$2.00 a pound and last of all Whiskey is selling at two dollars a pint making a gallon come to 16 dollars. let me know whether my money has come to hand yet or not as the captain thinks word ought to be here by this time.*

*We have some great times making bread yesterday was my cook day I got through prety well Sam Beard is making Bread now while I am writing we get prety good Bread considering who has it to make but I must close as I have not much news to communicate - Thomas M. Smiley*

*Direct to Manassas Junction*

### August 28, 1863 - Camp Stonewall Brigade

*We are in camp yet at the same place we have been since the first of August. The Seasons has been good here plenty of rain to keep the ground in good order. The last few nights have been very cool almost cold enough for frost. .... Yesterday passed off very well here we had no drills. nothing at all was done but what was nescessary ... Every thing wears a more cheerful look now than when we came to this side of the mountain. Our army is filling up rapidly We have over fifty men in our company which is more than we had when we started to Pennsylvania. Every body is in good spirits they think that should Gen [unclear: ] Meade advance we will be enough for him although he had the best of us in the battle of Gettysburg. - Thomas Smiley 5Va.*

**September 1863** – Edward Johnson's "Stonewall Brigade" receives a third bunting issue Army of Northern Virginia battle flag with honors painted by Richmond artist Lewis Montaque. - Generally, the 3rd bunting issue was 48" square with an equal width white border all around, 5" wide blue cross bearing 13 x 3.5" white stars. Most of the Divisional issues had their honors painted in dark blue in chronological order starting from the top then the staff then the fly then the lower quadrant. The unit abbreviation was painted in yellow paint surrounding the center star.

### September 3, 1863

#### *Camp Stonewall Brigade*

*Dear Wife*

*I haven't much news to tell you at this time, only that we are laying here in camp yet doing nothing but guard duty. All the boys are well in general. Thomas M. Arrington's [leg] is breaking out again the same one that he got hurt last fall coming home on the cars. Henry Gilliland was shot in the breast, and he never spoke a word after he was shot, he fell forward and died in an instant. He got killed early in the morning in the first charge, he was left in the field unburied because the yankees fell in possession of the battlefield on the left in which we were fighting. But of course he was burried by the yankees, as it is the rule that the party that falls in possession of the battle field burries the dead. John R. Hepler, Joseph Reynolds, and David Pence are prisoners at Fort Delaware. John R. Hepler and Joseph Reynolds were both slightly wounded and they were taken by the yankee in a raid made on our wagon as they were crossing the south mountain in Pennsylvania coming from Gettysburg. Lee Gilbert is dead, he died in two or three days after he got wounded and David Gilbert got well. The last time we heard from there he was walking about. James A. Rawlins our regimental hospital steward who stayed behind in Pennsylvania with doctor Sayers to take care of our wounded, just lately came through the lines under flag of truce brought the above news about the Gilberts. You seem to be anxious about my coming home on furlough but there is no chance for me at present. I would like to come home myself but I don't think I'll get chance to come till next winter unless they get to grant the furloughs more numerous than they do now. I think you may look for me next winter. I saw Brother George about a month ago and he was well at that time. I don't know where he is now, because he was marching at the time I saw him nor does he know where I am now because we have moved the camp since, and I can't get out here to go and hunt for him, for I may have to hunt for several days before I'll find him, and I can't get a pass for that long time to get out of the camp. He told me that he is hardly ever sick and that he enjoys his health in the army as well as when he was out of the army and that he thought he wasn't made to be killed or die in the army. But I will try get a pass for twenty-four hours as soon as I can and look for him and will tell him to write home. You will please tell George Kemper that William P. Kemper is with his regiment and he is well. He has been seen by George Gilbert about nine or ten days ago, and by Arrington about two or three days ago, and he was well at that time and with his company.*

*I would go over and see him myself, but they are so strict on us that we can't get out of the camp without a pass from our Major General and they wouldn't grant but one pass a day out of each company. I expect there is soldiers at home all the time on furlough, but there is no soldiers at home now in Alleghany from this army except they have been wounded and unable for duty except one from our company, whose name is Charles Gilliland and lives with Major Haynes and three or four of the Alleghany roughs, who received a furlough for fifteen days. And if there is any others at home besides them that I mentioned they are at home on French furlough, that is I am now speaking about this army, but from the army of North Western Virginia they can come home almost any time as they are allways in camp and close enough home to go and back in days and they generally keep at a pretty good distance from the enemy, therefore they can come home almost as often as they please, because their presence in the army is not so strictly required.*

*But here in this army we have too much fighting and marching to do to be absent from our command and we are therefore kept under strict discipline. (Part Letter) - John Garibaldi*

### **September 9, 1863 – Camp Stonewall Brigade**

*Dear Father*

*I will endeavor this evening to write you a few lines to let you know that I am well & hope when this comes to hand it may find you well. I have not heard from you all for nearly a month. the last letter I received was dated August 17th There is hardly anybody in camp to day as there is a Genereal review of troops and they have all gone. From every appearance I think that the army will not remain stationary much longer it is rumored that some of the first Corps has already commenced moving but in what direction I cannot say. There was a military execution took place in our division last Saturday (10) ten men of the third North Carolina regiment were shot for the crime of desertion. They marched around the division to the stakes with as much apparent firmness as they would into a battle they knelt down, their hands were tied eyes bandaged and then the command was given to the firing party, ready; aim, fire, when a hundred and twenty muskets belched forth their leaden storm and the poor fellows are dead. They had the privilege of any Chaplan they wished and they chose a Catholic priest. The division was then marched past their bodies, which lay just as they had fallen But as I have nothing of interest to write I will close by asking you to write soon to your affectionate son - T. M. Smiley*

**September 14, 1863** – They then moved to Morton's Ford on the Rapidan where they remained in camp until October the 8th. When fighting erupted at Bristoe Station that month, Johnson's division was in the vicinity, but arrived too late to participate in the action. On the return south to Brandy Station, the regiment helped to destroy the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, eventually returning to Morton's Ford in early November 1863.

### **September 25, 1863**

*Dear Wife*

*We have had no peace for a good while. We have been marching about for opposite of ten days. The enemy is in our front and we look for a battle soon. We have been throwing up breastworks a whole night, but I don't expect that it will do us much good for the yankees never did attack us in our fortifications yet. Whenever we fortify in one place they go and attack us in another, in fact they are too smart to attack us wherever we are fortified for they can't whip us out of our fortifications let alone in the fortifications.*

*I think I will come home next winter on furlough perhaps fifteen days. I don't think there will be any furloughs granted for any longer time than that. I know I am entitled to a furlough next winter, whether I'll get it or not I am not able to tell you, but I think I will get one. I would like to come home and see you all but there is no chance at present for me. I saw Geroge several times and not later than last week and he was well.*

*I suppose that you would like to know what became of Lee and David Gilbert. Lee is dead from a wound received at Gettysburg. He didn't live but two or three days after he was wounded.*

*David was wounded also in the same battle but he is well now and he is prisoner of war in the North, and he may be exchanged before long. John R. Hepler, Joseph Reynolds and David Pence are at Fort Delaware. John Hepler and Joseph Reynolds were both slightly wounded, but I expect they are both well by this time. We did not know what had become of David Pence at first till here about a month ago, when we saw his name on the paper, saying that he was at Fort Delaware prisoner. He got lost from us the night before the battle and therefore he wasn't engaged. Henry Gilliland was shot in the breast and died instantly. His body was left on the battlefield in the hands of the enemy, and to be burried by the enemy.*

*The health of our men here now is most excellent, we scarcely hear of any sickness at all. I weigh now one hundred and forty seven pounds, and I never did weigh more than a hundred and forty nine in my life. We are getting very scanty rations too. The weather here now is very good. I suppose you have heard of the battles they have had in tennessee where our men whipped the yankees and took about seventy pieces of artillery, and about then thousand prisoners.*

*I wish this war was over for I am getting tire of soldiering but I don't see any prospect of peace till Lincoln administration lasts and he has yet more than a year to administer the Federal Government, and it lays in his power either to make peace or carry on the war.*

*My time of enlistment will be out next Spring, but I expect to soldier untill the land is blessed with peace, and every body else may as well conclude to do the same or be considered as deserters, for the man that will not be willing to soldier he'll be forced into it. Neither do I expect that anybody will be exempted from the service because he put in substitutes for I believe that they will take in substitutes and all next spring.*

*I am sorry to hear that Micahel Aritt was taken prisoner for I believe he was trying to soldier as well as he could, although contrary to the will of his father and mother, but he, though against the will of his mother, is not a bushwacker like good many others, and answers to his country's call. I believe that if all of these bushwhackers and deserters would come in to the army we could whip the yankees [thoroughly] and have peace by next winter. For such people as bushwhackers I have no good feeling. I don't care if they were all drowned although they be my best friend and brothers, because I believe they are reason why this war goes on so long. John Garibaldi*

**October 6, 1863** - Stonewall Brigade, 20 miles below Orange Court House

Dear Wife

*I haven't much news to tell you at this time, only that we are under marching orders, and yesterday evening we had to cook our two days ration and pack up our knap sacks and ready to march at a moment's warning, but we have had such marching orders good many times before since we came across the mountain and never march afterward, so that we don't think that we will march this time. There is the Rapidan River between us and the enemy, a stream not any larger than Pots Creek in some places only it is deeper. We are in sight of each other. There is only about two hundred distance between the pickets and right in sight of each other but they never shoot at each other, but they talk with each other and sometime they exchange papers.*

*It is supposed that the yankees are taring up the rail road and burning the ties as we could hear all last night a continual jingle of rail road iron, and could see fires all along the rail road and we saw with a glass yesterday, a train of wagons moving entirely from us.*

*There is certainly some movement on hands among them, and if it is so that they are destroying the rail road, they intend to give up these countries, because if they intended stay here they wouldn't certainly be destroying the railroad so necessary for the subsistance of their army.*

*We saw an extract in our paper taken from some of the Northern papers, which said that the army of the Potomac has told for its self and that there wouldn't be no more fighting on the Potomac, except may be some skirmishing, or cavalry fighting. They reinforcing the South Western army and if they subjugate the South it will be from the South West, they have already found out that they can't whip the South by coming in this way.*

*I hope that twelve months from now will bring peace. Tell George Kemper that William P. Kemper is well and with his regiment. I think I will get a furlough next winter and come home for a while. You must send me some socks, a pair of woolen gloves, some red pepper if you can by the first opportunity offered. If you can buy me three or four good pair of woolen socks, and a pair of woolen gloves for next Winter and send them to me by as soon as you can I will be very much obliged to you, for we can't draw nothing here except cotton socks. - John Garibaldi*

**October 8, 1863** - The Regiment with the brigade pitched tents at Morton's Ford on the Rapidan.

**October 21, 1863** - Camp Near Coul Pepper Courthouse

*Dear Wife*

*There is some talk of our regiment coming to Western Virginia as soon as we'll get settled here for the Winter. We have been on a march for twelve days, and we expected to have a fight with the yankees but they didn't stand their own ground when they heard that we were coming, they ran away during the night. We left our old camp on the other side of the Rapidan River on the eight of this month and in three days march got to Coulpepper Courthouse where the yankees had fixed themselves nice comfortable winter quarters, and stopped about five miles from the place to cook rations and be ready for the fight the next day, but the enemy having heard of it made his escape at two o'clock in the morning.*

*They even didn't have time to gather up their blankets and shoes but they were rushed out and crossed the Rappahannock River that night. We took after them the next day and after two day's march overtook them again at this side Manassas Junction late in evening. General A.P. Hill cut off their line of march in two in that case. We lost about one hundred and fifty killed and wounded but it was through bad management of General Heath or Hill that we lost so many killed. One North Carolina Brigade did pretty much all the fighting and they were badly whipped just for not having any support close at hand. The yankees had three Brigades engaged and about twenty cannons and we only one brigade and six pieces of cannons, but after reinforcement came up we took possession of the road they were marching on and cut off good many, but being nearly night and not having time to fight them, they got away and made their escape. We were all disapointed because we expected the yanks would make a stand some where but they kept going and when we'd catch up with them in evening they would get away during the night and have two or three hours os start on us, they done that twice, the cavalry done all the fighting in this trip. We have got about two or three thousand prisoners on this trip principally stragglers who couldn't keep up and the balance cavalry. We are now returned on this side of the Rappahannock, after having broken up all the rail road from Manassas to the Rappahannock and burned all the ties, we expect to go now in a regular camp, where we may remain till next Spring unmolested. The yankees have been whipped often enough here in Virginia to come here again to fight us, it is believed by northern editors that the army of the Potomac has fought her last battle, and that it is useless to fight any longer here in Virginia so that the war will be removed from here to Tennessee and Kintucky and we shall have some fine time here.*

*They have lately been whipped in Tennessee also and I believe that before twelve months these hostilities shall cease and they will let us depart in peace. It is said that Generals Heath and A.P. Hill are both under arrest for having thus managed the fight willfully bad. If the thing had went on right, we could have got a big fight out of them, whipped them bad and got nearly all their wagons and commissaries and a large quantity of prisoners, because their army is now composed almost all of substitutes and conscripts and they don't care whether they fight or not, because they were forced in to it.*

*I shall finish writing by giving you my best respects and Remain your affectionate husband untill death. (Part Letter) - John Garibaldi (VMI Archives - John Garibaldi Letters)*

**Mid-October, 1863** - The brigade arrived too late to participate in the fighting at Bristoe Station. On the return south to Brandy Station, the regiment helped to destroy the Orange and Alexandria Railroad, eventually returning to Morton's Ford in early November 1863.

**October 26, 1863** – The execution of Layton B. Morris, a private in Co. D, 2nd Va. Infantry, was witnessed by the men of the Stonewall Brigade. He had enlisted on 9/2/1863 at Camp Nadenbousch, VA as a Private and deserted 16/5/1863 (place not stated). The deserter and ten executioners followed drummers beating the death march to the site. He sat on his coffin, hands tied fast behind him, blindfolded. The preacher knelt in prayer with him and the, Morris was shot. According to Private Jacob Fitzmeyer, who reported the execution in a letter to his father, *"the body was loaded in a wagon and taken home by the deserter's parents"*. He was the only man to receive the death sentence for desertion within the Second Virginia. He had said *"he was prepared to die."*

**November 5, 1863 – Bealton Station**

**November, 1863 – Milne Run Campaign**

**November 15, 1863 - Camp Near Orange Court House**

*Dear Wife*

*I have no news to write to you at this time. We have had severall movements but no fighting of any consequence yet. We are now again camped this side of the Rapidan. The yankees make good many demonstrations but I don't think they have intention to fight, they only want make us believe that they are going to fight us in order to keep us from reinforcing General Bragg. It is the general belief that there will be no more fight here till next spring. We get very scanty rations now. Since I commenced writing this letter we had orders to cook two days rations and be ready to march at moments warning. There was a heavy cannonading down the Rapidan this morning and it may be that we will have a general engagement soon. We have just now receive orders to move at once. So nothing more at present but to Remain your affectionate husband untill death. (Part Letter) - John Garibaldi*

**November 21, 1863 - Camp Stonewall Brigade**

*Dear Wife*

*I must tell now that there was sent here from Staunton a whole lot of clothes especially for the brigade, and that we all had chance to draw anything we want in the way of shoes, drawers, shirts, pants, and jackets.*

*I drew a very good jacket and pants and shirts and drawer, this was far the best clothing for winter we drew for long time so that we are all of this brigade supplied of good warm clothing. I shall quit writing for this time by giving you my best respects and also to mother and Russia and will remain your affectionate husband untill death. (Part Letter) - John Garibaldi*

**November 22, 1863** - Camp on the Rapidan near Orange C.H

*... President Davis reviews our corps tomorrow. I wish he had of staid where he belongs for I do hate this inspection. we have been building winter quarters for 2 months but cannot get to stay in them the Yankees got our best [unclear: houses ] - John Hull 4Va*

**November 26, 1863** - Scouts had reported Union forces crossing the Rapidan and General Lee desired to have his Confederates ready to meet the expected Federal attack. General Johnson marched his division from its "*tolerably comfortable*" camp at Morton's Ford and positioned his men behind breastworks near Mine Run on the evening of the 26<sup>th</sup>.

**November 27, 1863 - Payne's Farm**

**JOHNSON'S DIVISION, SECOND ARMY CORPS**

**Maj. General Edward Johnson**

**First "Stonewall" Brigade**

**Brig. Gen. J.A. Walker**

**2nd Virginia, Lt. Col. Raleigh Colston.**

**4th Virginia, Lt. Col. R.D. Gardner.**

**5th Virginia, Col. J.H.S. Funk.**

**27th Virginia, Col. J.K. Edmondson.**

**33rd Virginia, Col. F.W.M. Holliday.**

Federal movements indicated an assault against the Confederate right; Johnson's division left the breastworks and hustled southeast to strengthen Lee's right, and then anchored near Locust Grove. Just as the head of the column approached its destination, a "*sharp but desultory firing*" erupted toward the rear of the division. Enemy skirmishers had attacked an ambulance train just to the rear of the Stonewall Brigade. Johnson immediately ordered an about face and instructed his brigadiers to throw out skirmishers. Since the 2nd Virginia was bringing up the rear of the brigade and consequently was nearest the action, Lieutenant Colonel Colston - filling in for the ailing John Nadenbousch - received orders to deploy the 2nd Virginia in front of the brigade and to "*feel out*" the enemy's skirmishers. Colston quickly organized his line and rapidly advanced toward cover, the woods it approached contained more than a handful of Yankee sharpshooters. The entire Twelfth Corps of the Army of the Potomac was preparing for battle! The Federal Twelfth Corps had unexpectedly collided with Edward Johnson's division, and Raleigh Colston's skirmish line provided the Unionists with an easy target. A tornado of lead smashed into the 2nd Virginia Infantry. Colonel Colston toppled from his horse, his left leg shattered by a minie and had his left leg amputated below the knee. Captain Charles Stewart received command, and Stewart withdrew hastily until the regiment connected its line with the Confederate skirmishers on its right and left. The advance of the enemy opened a heavy skirmish fire against the defending Southerners, but the Twelfth Corps massed no major assaults.

**4 p.m.** - General Johnson ordered an attack *“to drive the enemy out of the tangled wilderness in which he had sheltered himself.”* The Federals moved forward at the same time. The two lines of advancing opponents presented Captain Stewart with a major problem: the 2nd Virginia - still deployed as skirmishers and in position on the crest of a hill - was *“directly in line of fire”* from both sides of the field. Stewart rectified this hazard when he ordered the regiment to fall back to the brigade and to reform in its rear. Johnson’s determined Confederates surged forward toward the woods and the open fields of Payne’s Farm just beyond. The snarled thicket, through which the men scrambled, however, was so dense that it was *“found impossible to maintain an unbroken line.”* Consequently each brigade commander, finding himself unsupported on both flanks, ordered his brigades back to the edge of an open field; here the Confederates remained unmolested for the rest of the evening.

**10 p.m.** - Johnson withdrew his forces.

The following excerpt is from the wartime diary of Chaplain Abner C. Hopkins - 2nd Virginia Infantry. This excerpt pertains to his involvement in the 1863 Battle of Payne's Farm (Mine Run).

(The Virginia Historical Society in Richmond, VA owns the original diary.)

*“Nov. 26 -- Weather very cold. Troops march down to the breastworks in morning, returning to camp, & at night we move again to the trenches to arrest reported advance of the enemy from Germanna Ford, lie in trenches all night & Nov. 27 -- in morning of friday proceed down the river. On the march our Division is attacked by the enemy. A Regt. from Stewart’s Brigade & our Stonewall Brigade thrown out to hold the enemy in check most of the day, my own Regt. being the one. Early in morn. At Col. Colston’s request I attend him upon the field & soon he was wounded in the left leg, below the knee so as to require amputation. I remain all day upon the field, many of our best men are wounded. In theafter noon all the Division become engaged very seriously and learn that we were fighting a Corps of the enemy (Genl. French’s) & a Division! Lt. Strother Barton wounded late in the afternoon, in the right knee so as to make amputation necessary.*

*All that night I was up at Hospital & at daybreak next morning Nov. 28 -- I start with wounded of the Division to Orange C.H. where they werecompelled by the emergency of the times to remain in the ambulances till trains could be had from Gordonsville to take them off. The last of them getaway about midnight & about 1 o’clock I lay my wearied body down to sleep.”*

#### **Casualties at Payne’s Farm**

<b>Company</b>	<b>A</b>	<b>B</b>	<b>C</b>	<b>D</b>	<b>E</b>	<b>F</b>	<b>G</b>	<b>H</b>	<b>I</b>	<b>K</b>	<b>Total</b>
<b>KIA</b>	-	-	-	2	-	1	-	-	2	-	<b>5</b>
<b>MWIA</b>	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	<b>3</b>
<b>WDED</b>	2	-	3	-	6	6	9	1	7	3	<b>37</b>
<b>POW</b>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	<b>0</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>2</b>	<b>6</b>	<b>7</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>1</b>	<b>10</b>	<b>3</b>	<b>45</b>

**November 28, 1863** - Johnson settled his forces on the hills along the western bank of Mine Run.

**December 5, 1863 - Camp Stonewall Brigade***Dear Wife*

*When I wrote to you the last time I should have told you that George Poor got wounded in the shoulder on the 27 of November last by a minie ball. It was a bad wound but not mortal. I just now found it out and did not know anything about his being wounded, a man in our company just went over today to George's company to see some of his relations, and brought me the news when he came back that George was wounded. He is now in some hospital but don't know where and will write to you where he is as soon as I find it out, but it may be some time before I do find out where he is. I have no news to tell you at this time only that we are laying still in camp. All the Yankees went back across the river without much fighting. They found out that they couldn't whip us and they went back over the river. It may be that they will not come back any more untill next spring provide the winter sets in soon but if the weather remains good. George Tingler is sick, took sick last night just like he did last fall with a pain on his left side. The doctor applied a muster plaster to it and the pain disappeared but he is not well yet although he is a heap better than he was last night. Thomas W. Rose is sick in General Hospital number 2 Lynchburg, Virginia. If you get chance to send me anything you will please to send me one of the comforts that I send home last spring but if the winter be about over before you get chance to send it you need not mind it but you can send me some socks any time you get chance because I haven't a pair to my foot now and there is no chance to draw any from the government. (Part letter) - John Garibaldi*

**December 8, 1863**

**Payne's Farm (Mine Run) Reports from the Stonewall Brigade  
Report of Brigadier General James A. Walker, C.S. Army,  
Commanding brigade**

HEADQUARTERS "STONEWALL" BRIGADE,

Maj. R. W. HUNTER, Assistant Adjutant-General, Johnson's Division.

MAJOR: *In obedience to circular from division headquarters, I have the honor to submit the following report of the operations of the "Stonewall" Brigade, on the 27th ultimo, in the affair at Payne's Farm:*

*On the morning of the 27th, this brigade moved from the rifle-pits near Rhodes' house, on the road leading by Bartlett's Mill to Locust Grove, following Stafford's brigade, with the ambulances of the division, Andrews' artillery, and Steuart's-brigade in our rear. When about 2 miles from Bartlett's Mill, I was informed by Major Moore, division inspector, that the enemy's skirmishers were firing into General Steuart's column from the woods on our left. Halting my brigade and facing it to the front in line of battle, I ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Colston, commanding Second Virginia, to deploy his regiment in my front and advance his skirmishers through the woods, which he did, and his regiment remained in front, gallantly holding the enemy in check until the brigade advanced to its support. I regret very much that Lieutenant-Colonel Colston lost his leg while commanding this line of skirmishers, as he is a gallant and efficient officer, and his services are very much needed with his regiment at this time. After remaining in line of battle along the road for two hours, I received orders to advance with the rest of the division, and moved forward, with Stafford on my right and Steuart on my left. The ground in my front for about 500 yards was thickly wooded and brushy, and beyond that was a cleared farm owned by a man named Payne.*

*The brigade advanced rapidly through the woods and encountered the enemy at the edge of the open ground, who soon gave way in confusion, and was followed by my men some distance into the open field, when, finding that they were unsupported on our left, and being exposed to a fire from the enemy on that flank posted in the woods, which extended farther on our left than in our front, they fell back to the edge of the woods, where we maintained our ground until dark, when we fell back to the road, bringing off all our wounded and a portion of our dead. The total loss of the brigade in this action was 20 killed and 124 wounded. About 10 o'clock that night the brigade moved off with the rest of the division unmolested by the enemy. The subsequent operations of the brigade during the rest of the campaign were unimportant, and no special report is deemed necessary. To my personal staff, and especially to Captain Barton, assistant adjutant-general, I am indebted for valuable assistance on the field.*

*I am, major, very respectfully,*  
J. A. WALKER,

*Brigadier-General.*

*.... I take this method of thanking you and Aunt Anna for your kindness in sending me the Central Presbyterian, and the eatables you have sent from time to time.... The papers are welcomed by a good many in the company they ask for them even before I can read them myself as soon as I read them I give them to others and it goes through the greater part of the company.*

*Camp Stonewall Brigade, 08/12/1863 – Thomas Smiley 5Va*

**December 13, 1863** - was written by Alexander S. Baird (Beard in his CSR) - Co. G, 2nd Va. The letter pertains to his involvement in the 1863 Battle of Payne's Farm (Mine Run). Henry W. Baird of Seattle, Wash. owns original typescript in manuscript collection of the Fredericksburg & Spotsylvania National Military Park.

*Camp on the Rapidan*

*Dear Ma,*

*As I have an opportunity of writing to you I will do so, though I hardly expect my letter to reach you. I received your letter dated October 31st and was very sorry to hear that the Yankees are behaving so badly. We had another fight on the 27th of November. Our Division was the only one engaged but we whipped a whole corps of Yankees. Dan Moler, Nute Sadler, Horace Gallaher and Tom and Billy Timberlake were wounded.*

*Dan Moler has a right severe wound in his neck but Cousin John says it is not dangerous. The others have slight wounds and will soon be well. When the fight began we were marching down the river and did not know that the Yankees were near us when their skirmishers advanced and fired into our ambulance train. Gen. Walker immediately sent our regiment out as skirmishers and put us along a fence and told us that we must hold that ground at all hazards. We fought them from twelve o'clock until night when the fighting ceased and a part of Rode' Division relieved us.*

*Cousin John was at our Hospital and attended to our boys. The men in our Brigade would rather have him than any other Surgeon in the Army. I was in some right hot places but was not touched. Colonel Colston lost a leg. Capt. Stewart had his hat knocked off by a bullet but was not hurt. I suppose that you have heard before this that Bragg was defeated at Chattanooga and that Longstreet has been compelled to fall back from Knoxville. Bragg has been thrown out and Hardee put in command and it is thought that he will do much better than Bragg.*

*Tim Baylor was killed the other day in a cavalry skirmish. His mother came out and took his body home. I expect to get back into my old place in a day or two. Tom Hunter told me yesterday that Gen. Walker intended to have me detailed. I am very glad that you did not send me any flannel drawers for I have two pair that I got last winter. I have plenty of clothes to last me all winter and in the spring I expect to come home again. We get tolerable good rations now and I do not think there is any danger of our starving. I would like to send you some papers but nobody will take them as they take up so much room. All the boys ere are well and want to get home very badly. I expect we will go into Winter Quarters before long though I do not know where they will be. I have not heard from Oscar Lucas lately, but I expect he is with Longstreet. Give my love to Grandma and the boys and write to me as often as you can and tell me all that is going on.*

*Your affectionate son, Bub (part letter)*

### **December 14, 1863**

*I received a letter from your brother John last week he was very well. He wanted one flannel shirt badly. I have it ready for him now. I sent him since I came home one pr slips one shirt & 1 pr socks. He wrote to me he did not want his pants until later in the season towards Spring. We heard on yesterday that the old Stonewall Brigade was in Staunton. I hope it is so, so that, I can send him a box of provisions & his shirt. I have it all ready for him. Charlie your coat is done & finished yesterday ready for you to wear. I would like to know if Granma is going to give you a pair of pants or not, if she is I will not make yours now, for I will run short myself. I have to give Jonnie a pair, I would like to know how you are to get your coat.*

*Augusta Cty, from Martha Roadcap to Charles McGuffin 33Va*

### **December 16, 1863 – Camp Stonewall**

*You will please to try to get me some socks, some red pepper, some soap and send them to me by the next opportunity offered. You will please to send me also one of them comforts that I send home last Spring by Lee Persinger and my Catholic prayer book as soon as you can...John Garibaldi 27 Va*

**December 23, 1863** - At first, Colonel Raleigh Colston's left leg had been amputated just below the knee and would prevent the colonel's return to the regiment. Raleigh Colston died of pneumonia. The regiment had lost its fourth colonel in two and one-half years.

The winter of 1863-1864 was an omen of doom for the 2nd Virginia and its companion regiments. Most of the men were without shoes, and many lacked even socks. At one point, Gen. Lee himself made an appeal for help in supplying the men of Jackson's old brigade with some sort of foot covering. Rations became so scarce that the daily meat allowance was four ounces of fatback classified as bacon. Hardships produced listlessness, which in turn led to unpreparedness.

**January 1, 1864** - The Stonewall Brigade moved into small log huts and settled into their new winter quarters at Pisgah Church.

**January 9, 1864** - Camp 27th Va Regiment Near Orange Court House

*Dear Wife*

*Dear I have no news of any importance to tell you at present, only that we are all in pretty comfortable winter quarters and doing nothing but guard, and picket duty. Our ration of meat has been reduced to a quarter of a pound of bacon per day, or three quarters of a pound of beef, but they are giving us lard in place of it.*

*Besides we draw sugar, rice, coffee, and dried fruit pretty often. Our flour rations is eighteen ounces per day yet, and very likely to be so for the winter. Myself and Mr. Gibson have a shanty of our own that we built, and sleep together. He is cooking for the preacher, the doctor, the adjutant, and the Regimental steward, and they are paying him extra wages, and we get plenty to eat.*

*I am entirely bare footed but I think I'll get shoes today or tomorrow, but as for socks there [none] to be drawn and haven't had a pair on me for two months. The winter is going along pretty well and after while it will be warm enough to go without socks, I hope, but if I had couple pairs now, and one of my comforts, I would be very glad. Whenever you get chance, to send it by hands, I want you to send me my Catholic prayer book, a pair of socks or two provide you can get them, and my comfort.*

*I wish I could come home on a furlough but I expect it will be way late in the winter or Spring before I'll get one, but my turn will come sometime, and you may look for me at home sometime this winter or next Spring. I would like to know how you all are getting along for something to eat, you all have no chance to make money to buy flour because it is so high, and there is nobody at home, to do any thing for you all so that I am afraid that either you are, or will have to suffer. I can not help you much, because my wages are only seventeen dollars per month.*

*However there is about one hundred dollars coming to me next pay day, which is now due, of which I shall try to send you fifty, next opportunity I'll meet. You must try to get along the best way you can, for I cannot help you much and I'll come home as soon as I can.*

*Next Spring my term of service of three years will be over, but I expect that we will, all, have to stay in, for during the war, and there will be no men discharged from the service at all, except them unfit for duty, but if they, next Spring, give us chance to reinlist and join any command we please, I have concluded to come West. It seems to me that the war is going to be a long one.*

*The weather is very fine here today, we haven't had but two little snows, it snowed night before last about two inches deep but it is going away very fast. The ground is frost here very deep*

*I'll remain your affectionate husband untill Death - John Garibaldi*

#### **January 11, 1864**

*I hope that you have been enjoying the Contents of the box that I so carefully packed up for you... I am getting you a flannel shirt knit, but so not know how soon I will get it done. I hope you are not suffering yet for it Let me know how the shirt that I sent you answered, & how you were pleased with the socks. I will send your new shirt when I get it knit. We have had three snows & bitter cold weather for three weeks. if its as cold there as it is here I fear some of the poor soldiers would freeze I think of you at night when I lay down to sleep the weather has moderated here now & it will keep so for a while.*

*Augusta Cty, Martha Roadcap to John McGuffin 33Va*

#### **January 22, 1864.**

#### **Report of Captain Charles H. Stewart, 2nd Virginia Infantry**

*CAPTAIN: In obedience to instructions from brigade headquarters, I have the honor to make the following report of the part taken by the Second Regiment in the engagement of Payne's Farm on November 27, 1863:*

*On the morning of the 27th, we were ordered to move on the Zoar Church road, the Second Regiment bringing up the rear of brigade, crossing Mine Run at Bartlett's Mill, and at the intersection of a road leading off to the left at a point about 1 ½ miles beyond the mill the brigade was ordered to halt, sharp but desultory firing being heard apparently in our rear. Lieutenant-Colonel Colston, who was then in command of the Second Regiment, received instructions from the brigade commander to deploy his regiment on the center and move by the left flank till he*

*made a connection with the skirmish line of General Steuart's brigade. In moving our line of skirmishers got in advance of General Steuart's line some 200 yards, and overlapped the right of his line some considerable distance. While gallantly dashing forward at the head of his line Colonel Colston was dangerously wounded in the leg and removed from the field. At his request I assumed command, and hastening to the left was rectifying this line, placing the left in charge of Captain Randolph, when received Orders from the brigade commander to withdraw my line and to connect it with General Steuart's line, on my left, and General Stafford's line, on my right. In a few minutes after our lines were established a skirmish fire was opened by the advance of the enemy, which gradually increased in intensity during the engagement. The enemy's line was re-enforced three distinct times, the last time by bringing up a line of battle, who were forced to occupy the line to which we had steadily held their skirmishers during the entire action. The endeavor to advance their line of battle upon the skirmish line was simultaneous with the appearance of our line of battle advancing to the support of the skirmish line. The skirmishers in the center of my line being upon the crest of a hill and directly in line of fire from both lines, I ordered them to fall back upon our line of battle and reforming its rear. Owing to the length of the skirmish engagement, a large number of men had expended their ammunition, but those who had any in their boxes, and those who had supplied themselves from the boxes of their wounded comrades, joined in the charge and pressed forward on the enemy. The engagement was closed at dark. I cannot speak too highly of the coolness of the officers and men, and of the steady and deliberate manner in which the men delivered their fire. I have the honor to report the following casualties in the regiment, field, and staff: Lieutenant-Colonel Colston, wounded, since died. Killed, 6 enlisted men, wounded, 3 officers and 35 enlisted men.*

*Respectfully submitted. C. H. STEWART, Captain, Commanding. Co H*

### **February 1, 1864**

Letter from Private Waddy C. Charlton, Company G, Fourth Virginia, February 1, 1864:

Lone Rock

Friend Oliver,

*As I am not very busy today I will write you a few lines. To day, we are stil enjoying our-self in camp as well as could be expected - very little to do only on guard every fifteen days and go on picket every twenty days. I have not bin on picket yet they go again wendsday. I will not go unless I get shoes. Oliver I want to ask a favor of you. I have got me a new hat and I want you to git me a cord and tassel to put on my new hat and the same. I will settle when I come home you can send it down by John R. Stone - he will start down the fifteenth of February. We are all living very well - getting one quarter of a lb of bacon and a pound of corn meal. The cornmeal is nearly as corse as hominy. We started the other day to Orange CH to relive the Irish Bitallian that is there on provost guard but the order was revoked and we had to return. We would had a good think of it, we may go yet if they do not shet down too soon. I may get a furlough this spring there is about eight before me they have not acted the lean thing with me but let them rip I meet them at the Hatters shop. I may get home by the first of April. Your friend*

Waddie

**Waddy Currin Charlton** was born 14/8/1839. He was 5'10" with a dark complexion and blue eyes and dark hair when he was mustered to Company G 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry on the 17/4/1861. He was detailed as a teamster [m 16/9/1862 and was captured and taken prisoner at Spotsylvania Court House on 12.5.1864. He was taken to Elmira Prison NY on the 15<sup>th</sup> May 64 and not paroled till 30/6/1865. He died 9/4/1920 and is buried at Christiansburg, Virginia.

**February 6, 1864.** Federals made a probe at Morton's Ford, and easily captured a lieutenant and twelve men of the 4th Virginia on picket duty.

February 10, 1864 – Morton's Ford – skirmished

**February 18, 1864 "Camp of Stuerts Brigade"**

10 am.

A communication was received from Brigadier General Walker commanding the Stonewall Brigade that the position of Lt. Colonel in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Regt. was vacant and that he had desired Major E.L. Moore of the said Regt. now serving on General Johnson's Staff be examined for promotion. Major E.L. Moore serving as Acting Inspector Gen. was summoned to appear before the board. A communication was later received from Major R.W. Hunter Asst. Adjutant general Johnsons Division to the effect that General Johnson instructed him to say that he had received authentic information the Maj. E.C. Moore's nomination of Asst. Adjutant General on his staff had been confirmed by the Senate and he had expected that in a few days of his appointment and expecting that the examination be postponed.

As the examination could not be proceed with the examining the senior officer and Major Moore not appearing, the Board then adjourned subject to the call of the President.

Geo.H. Stuart - Brig. General - President Board of Examiners.

**March 8, 1864 Camp Stonewall**

*Dear Wife*

*It is with pleasure that I seat myself down this morning to let you know that I arrived here last friday night safe at camp. Our brigade had been on picket for about thirteen days on account of them yankee raids in our rear and the balance of our division been out on a march toward Chancellorsville, they came to camp again last sunday and they relieved us yesterday. All our troops have returned to camp and settled down again, it was nothing but a yankee raid trying to take Richmond and burn it relieve the yankee prisoners and hang Jeferson Davis, but they failed in all that. General Dalgreen was killed and his party dispersed. General Killpatrick made his escape in Butler's line. He was in full command of the Yankee raiding cavalry.- John Garibaldi (part letter)*

**March 16, 1864 - HDQRS. PAXTON'S BRIGADE**

*Major General J.E.B. Stuart*

DEAR GEN.:

*Cmdg. Cavalry Corps, Army Northern Virginia:*

*I have noticed several communications in North Carolina papers from men in Ramseur's brigade charging the "Stonewall" with misbehavior at Chancellorsville on the 3d of May. As I was in command of the brigade during most of the day, Gen. Paxton having fallen before we were actually engaged, I feel it my duty to notice the charge. Gen. Ramseur asserted on the field, as I have heard, "that his brigade had run over this one," but has since addressed me a communication in which he says he was mistaken. Being aware that the action of the brigade was under your eye during a greater part of the engagement, I am desirous, should it meet with your approval, of having your opinion as to its action, and, with your permission, to publish it in conjunction with Gen. Ramseur's letter. Early on the morning of the 3d, Gen. Paxton advanced toward the works on the right of the Plank roads, but fell before reaching them; a fact of which I was not aware. The brigade moved on over the works, behind which lay a line of troops, became hotly engaged upon reaching the brow of the hill about 100 yards in front of them, the enemy occupying the works near the frame house, and extending into the woods on our right, which enabled them to enfilade our whole line. As we had no support on our right, we were formed to retire to the works, when, while reforming my regiment, I was informed of Gen. Paxton's death, and of the brigade, with orders to move forward. This order was delivered by Col. [A. S.] Pendleton. I at once put the brigade in motion, the Twelfth Georgia on my right, and carried the works near the frame house. The troops on our left gave way, when we were subjected again to an enfilade fire, and forced to retire. This is but a brief statement of facts. I know the brigade performed its part well, and regret that its conduct has been brought into question. I hope you will pardon this trespass upon your time, and will favor me with an answer. I make this request at the suggestion of the officers of the brigade.*

*I am, general, very respectfully, your obedient servant,*

*J. H. S. FUNK,  
Col. Fifth Virginia Infantry.*

**March 24, 1864 - Camp Stonewall Brigade**

*Dear Wife*

*Thomas W. Rose lost his knapsack in coming to the army and everything it contained. He said that of the provost guard stole it from him at Millboro so that he lost everything that you had given him to fetch me. The snow fell about a foot deep here day before yesterday however the weather is very nice now. There was great snowbowling yesterday. It first commenced between the 27th and 33d Regiment and after about an hour of snow bowling the 4th regiment took our part and reinforced us, and the 2d Regiment reinforced the 33d, in about an hour afterward the fifth Regiment reinforced the 4 and 27th and snowbowed the 2d and 33d out of their camp. Afterward the whole brigade joined together again and attacked Rodes Division. Some of the 4th Brigade Louisianians and some of the 33d Brigade of our Division joined our Brigade. Rodes division turned out and ran our fellows into camp. Brigadier General Doles was commanding Rodes Divison. We had no generals ingaged on our side except some colonels took part in the fun. Some rascal or other nocked General Doles in the head with a rock and cut right smart gash in it. He fell off of his horse but he wasn't out the field more than half an hour when he returned again.*

**April 5, 1864** *Camp Stonewall Brigade In evening the long roll was beaten in our brigade and Louisiana Brigade and turned out again. Our Brigadier General took the field and commanded our Division. Rodes's Division was waiting on us we went and attacked them and ran them out of their camp, thus ended the 23 of March. It was all nice fun except with Brigadier General Doles some had pick at him and took out of him in that way.*  
*(Part Letter) John Garibaldi.*

Dear Wife

*I have no news of importance to tell you at this time, only that the weather is very bad and disagreeable here now. Our brigade just came off pickett yesterday evening. Everything is peaceable here now, nothing going on. The officers have been reduced down to same rations as the privates and it is issued to them just the same as it is issued to us. Neither are they allowed to buy any from the Commissary department. The company officers are drawing with their companies and to the field officers it is weighed out to them. I am sorry to tell you that there is a man in our company just now dying his name is George Harmon. He lives down on Jackson's River. He took sick last Sunday and died (I expect is dead now) this morning. He was a very strong man. - John Garibaldi*

**April 6, 1864** Surgeon Samuel Sayers of the 4th Virginia Regt. stated in a letter to his mother: *"Two men from our regiment deserted while on picket and went to the Yankees.... I can't see what induces men to desert, who have fought the Yankees so long, and especially at this time, as our prospect for independence is now brighter than it has ever been since the beginning of the war."*

**April 12, 1864** - Col. J. Q .A. Nadenbousch resigned as Regiment Commander due to the non-healing of the groin wound he received at 2<sup>nd</sup> Manassas. William W. Randolph from Company C was appointed lieutenant colonel of the Second Virginia Infantry on the 26<sup>th</sup> April 1864.

Grant's Overland Campaign was a series of battles fought in Virginia during May and June 1864. Lt. Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, general-in-chief of all Union armies, directed the actions of the Army of the Potomac, commanded by Maj. Gen. George G. Meade, and other forces against General Robert E. Lee's Army of Northern Virginia. Although Grant suffered horrible losses and multiple tactical defeats during the campaign, it is considered a strategic Union victory, maneuvering Lee into an untenable position at Petersburg, Virginia.

**April 15, 1864 – Enlisted**

**Harlow Perrow** A 23 years old. He transferred from Co B 8<sup>th</sup> Virginia Cavalry where he had enlisted at Wythe County back on 29/6/1861. There he had been promoted to 3rd Lieut 9/11/1861 and 2nd Lieut 15/1/1862. He died 7/4/1904 in Granger County, TN and is buried at New Grey Cemetery, Knoxville, TN

April 20, 1864 -Thomas M. Smiley to His Aunt - *Camp Randolph*

Dear Aunt

*I will endeavor to write you a few lines once more to let you know how I am getting along. I am well at present and hope that this may find you in the enjoyment of good health. We are still in our winter quarters with no immediate prospect of a move, except on picket which will be next week. Our time at present is pretty well taken up with drills and police duty. We have two drills each day and dress parade in the evening There is preaching nearly every day or night as it suits. The preaching is pretty well attended and pretty good attendance is had during the services. The weather for the past week has been very fine but it has gotten colder the last day or two and to day looks as if we would have snow I do not think there will be much fruit this year especialy in the part of the country as it has been so cool that I think it would all be killed. Our sharp Shooters are now out practising firing at a target which reminds us very much of the commencement of a battle but it is to be hoped that we are not to have many more battles to fight as from late northern news they are more unsettled now than they have been for some time past.*

*General Grant seems to be making great preparation for an active campaign but some persons think it is only done for a show; while the real plan is to [illeg.] [illeg.] the first [illeg.] here, and I suppose it true that a good many troops are being sent here to [unclear: strengthen] Lee's army. if it is true I think it is the policy of our leaders to assume an offensive attitude .*

*But as we are to have a brigade drill this evening, and the hour is about come - Thomas M Smiley*

**Thomas Martin Smiley** - born 4/6/1842 in Augusta County and enlisted on 16/4/1861 at Augusta County, VA as a Private into "D" Co. 5<sup>th</sup> Va. Infantry. He was wounded in the face and hand on 3/5/1863 at Chancellorsville, VA Promoted to Sergeant 1/7/1863 and taken prisoner on 12/5/1864 at Spotsylvania Court House, VA. Confined 16/5/1864 Fort Delaware, DE. He was described at enlistment as 6' 2", dark complexion, blue eyes and brown hair. After the War he lived in Moffett's Creek. He died 11/11/1920 . He was buried at New Providence Presbyterian Church Cemetery, VA. (Member Stonewall Jackson Camp 25, Staunton, 1892.) Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.:

**April 26, 1864** - William W. Randolph was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel.

**April 30, 1864** - Enlisted into Co H at Winchester was **John W. Harp**. He was charged \$36.00 for losing his gun 30/4 - 31/10/1864 only official entry shows him present.

In the Overland Campaign at the Battle of the Wilderness, the brigade fought along the Orange Courthouse Turnpike. At Spotsylvania Court House the brigade was on the left flank of the "Mule Shoe" salient, in the part of the line known as the "Bloody Angle", where Winfield S. Hancock's II Corps launched a massive assault. All but 200 men of the brigade were killed, wounded, or were among the 6,000 captured Confederates following the bloody hand-to-hand fighting.

The prisoners included Johnson, the division commander, and Walker, who was seriously wounded. Spotsylvania Court House was the official end of the road for the Stonewall Brigade. The brigade was disbanded and its surviving members were consolidated into one (small) regiment. The remaining regiment fought as part of Brig. Gen. William Terry's brigade (which itself was the remnant of the Stonewall Division) in the Valley Campaigns of 1864 under Jubal A. Early. It figured prominently in the Battle of Monocacy on July 9, 1864, routing the Union defenders and opening the road to Washington. Early's army was eventually defeated in the Valley by Philip Sheridan and they rejoined Robert E. Lee and the Army of Northern Virginia for the Siege of Petersburg and the Appomattox Campaign. Of the 6,000 men who served in the Stonewall brigade during the war, by the time of the surrender at Appomattox Court House, only 210 soldiers were left, none above the rank of captain.

**May 4, 1864** - Ulysses S. Grant brought three corps across the dark river, the Rappahannock and entered the Wilderness. As Catton described it in his classic account, "A Stillness at Appomattox", "*This was a mean gloomy woodland - the last place on earth for armies to fight, and the entire Army of the Potomac was marching straight into it.*" General Lee resolved to strike the Federals while they were still entangled in the densely overgrown jungle. Grant's objective was to force an engagement with Lee, outside of his Mine Run fortifications by either drawing his forces out or flanking them. Lee, ever audacious and the bold risk taker, moved out as Grant desired, but more quickly than Grant anticipated; Union forces had little time to clear the "Wilderness" area in which part of the May 1863 Battle of Chancellorsville had been fought. By forcing a fight here, Lee effectively neutralized the Union's advantage in artillery. A year earlier, Hooker had led the Army of the Potomac to defeat in this same area, and the sun-bleached skulls of half-buried bodies served as chilling reminders.



From the year before.

The Wilderness was an area of second growth trees (small pines, scrub oaks, dogwoods and cedars), dense under-brush, irregular ridges and knolls, with dark little streams running through shallow, swampy ravines, some of which had steep banks covered by nasty thickets. Two roads ran east and west (the Orange Turnpike and the Orange Plank Road) from Fredericksburg, through Chancellorsville, to Orange Court House; a third, the Brock Road, went south. In between were various aimless lanes wandering nowhere in particular. Lee's mighty Army of Virginia lay somewhere to the west and the Yankees could feel it in the air. During the evening - The Stonewall Brigade broke camp at Pisgah Church and started east with Johnson's division along the Orange Turnpike toward the Wilderness. A new recruit to the 4th Virginia James McCown of Rockbridge County wrote in his diary: *"The morning is bright and pleasant; all nature seems smiling this spring morning.... The whole brigade is all life—seems as though they are never to be conquered."*

#### **May 5 1864 - The Wilderness.**

Fighting erupted on this morning as Richard S. Ewell's Confederate Corps, moving rapidly down the Orange Turnpike, slammed into the Union V Corps of Major General Gouverneur K. Warren. As the day progressed, fighting broke out further south along the Orange Plank Road where A.P. Hill's men met up with the Union II Corps of Winfield Scott Hancock .

**JOHNSON'S DIVISION.  
Maj. Gen. EDWARD JOHNSON.**

**Stonewall Brigade.  
Brig. Gen. JAMES A. WALKER.  
2nd Virginia, Capt. Charles H. Stewart.  
4th Virginia, Col. William Terry.  
5th Virginia,  
27th Virginia, Lieut. Col. Charles L. Haynes.  
33d Virginia,**



Confederate fortifications at Palmers Field near Orange Turnpike, 4 miles from Wilderness Church.

**Noon** - While near the intersection of the turnpike and the Germanna Plank Road, the advancing Confederates collided with the head of the Federal column and the Battle of the Wilderness began. The Second's position was on the extreme left of the brigade and also on the extreme left of Johnson's division. While in this precarious situation, the line of the Second *"had to be continually stretched out towards the left,"* in order to counter repeated Federal flanking attacks. Colonel Randolph conducted the defense of his position actively and decisively, even ordering the color-bearer at one point to plant the Second's standard beside him self in order to steady the regiment's line.

**2 p.m.** - Randolph barely had begun his mission when a bullet smashed into his skull, wounding him mortally. Two hours later, the last and the youngest colonel of the Second Virginia Infantry was dead at age 27. Major Charles H. Stewart takes command again until John Henry Stover Funk is given command on 21/05/64.

**5 p.m.** - The regiment held its own up to this time when relief finally arrived. Harry Hay's Louisianians marched onto the field and the Stonewall Brigade dropped to the rear to reorganize and to rearm. Casualties had been relatively light; one man killed; two wounded mortally; and four more injured in the fight of the Wilderness.

**May 6, 1864** - The Confederate corps of James Longstreet arrived on the field. It first halted a Federal advance, and then in a flank attack, sent the Federals into retreat until they established a defensive position near the Brock Road. Amidst all the confusion, Longstreet was wounded by friendly fire.



The Orange Plank Road-Wilderness showing position of the Union 1st Div., 9th Corps on May 6th, 1864.

**May 7, 1864** - Rather than following his predecessors' habit of retreating back north following a battle against Lee, Grant sent his men south and east to the crossroads town of Spotsylvania Court House. Today both sides began a foot-race for the vital road junction at Spotsylvania. The 4th Virginia's Joe McMurrin wrote of the second day's trek: *"The weather was very hot, water scarce & the road thro' the Wilderness thick set with undergrowth which had been set on fire & was so warm that the troops almost suffocated."* The Confederates reached Spotsylvania first and hastily constructed earthworks.

**May 8, 1864 – Spotsylvania.**

**JOHNSON'S DIVISION.  
Maj. Gen. EDWARD JOHNSON.**

**Stonewall Brigade.  
Brig. Gen. JAMES A. WALKER.  
2nd Virginia, Capt. Charles H. Stewart.  
4th Virginia, Col. William Terry.  
5th Virginia.  
33d Virginia.**

Lee beat Grant to his objective and dug in. In a series of attacks over two weeks, Grant hammered away at the Confederate lines, mostly centered on a salient known as the "Mule Shoe". Grant abandoned his position, however, he started driving toward Lee's right flank, the Confederates moved rapidly to the right also. A rapid *"hot and toilsome"* 16-hour march eventually brought the Southerners into a position north of Spotsylvania Court House on the evening of May 8. A rail fence nearby gave Johnson's division a foundation for new breastworks and the army's first line of defense at Spotsylvania. The five-sided salient that Johnson's men had constructed protruded northward from the center of a Confederate line distinctly resembling a "mule shoe."

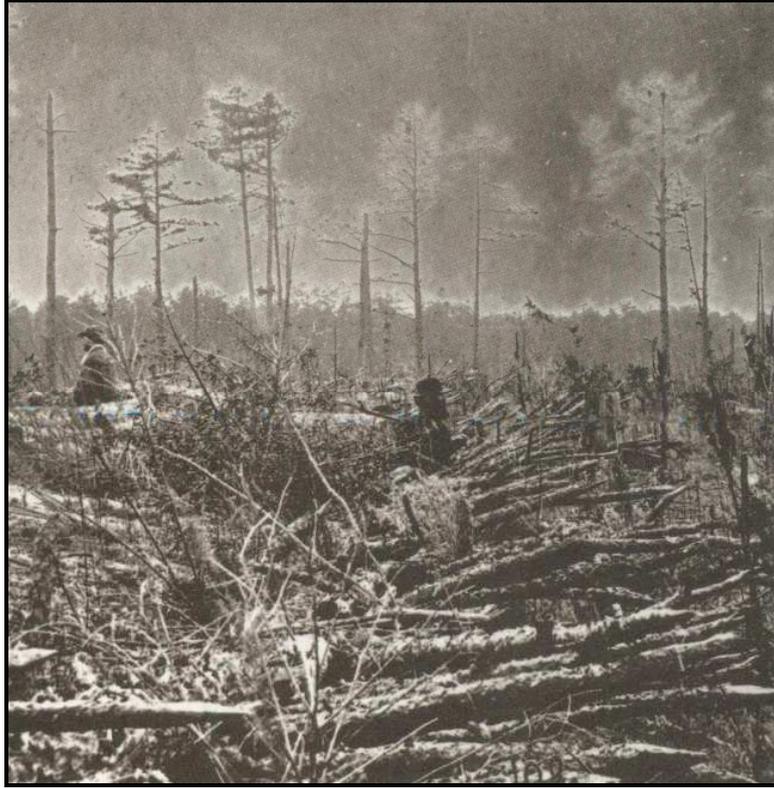


Some of the Civil War's heaviest fighting on May 5 and 6 occurred along the Orange Plank Road. It was one of the two major roads passing through the Wilderness. The plank road became a magnet for both armies as they struggled to maneuver through the tangled forests. Battle lines surged up and down the Plank road corridor, littering the road with fallen men.

**May 9, 1864** - Daylight the Stonewall Brigade occupying a sharp parabola atop a ridge and facing northward. This "The Salient," jutted to within 150 yards of woods, which Federals occupied.

**May 10, 1864** - This unusual fortification received its first test when Emory Upton's brigade of Hancock's Federal Sixth Corps pierced the left wall of the salient and went dashing toward the Stonewall Brigade, then posted on the left center of Johnson's line. The Second Virginia - on the far left of the brigade and closest to the Union attackers - initially fell back, but the rest of the brigade and additional reinforcements soon rushed to the rescue and the Federals were repulsed.

The salient would ever after be called "the Mule Shoe," and the May 10 attack introduced a new tactic in the sanguinary practices of the War. Devised by a young Union colonel named Emory Upton, the battering ram consisted of a dozen regiments close-packed and shoulder-to-shoulder. In military terms, it was a column of regiments, in contrast to the usual "battle line" formation of regiments strung out in linear ranks. On a tiny front of less than 300 yards, they were expected to rush at and over the Confederate defensive works, punching a hole that would lead to the collapse of the entire salient. The veterans of the 49th Pennsylvania were in the front rank of the plunging mass of bluecoats that was 3 regiments wide and 4 deep. The battering ram worked up to a point. Men of the front regiments swarmed over the fields of "abatis," felled trees and bushes that guarded the Confederate trenches which were formed of heavy logs packed with earth and dotted with shooting platforms.



They spilled over into the heart of the Mule Shoe. But as casualties mounted, the attackers became defenders, trying to hold the breach against counterattacks and hoping for reinforcements that never came. During the ensuing melee, the regimental colors of the 49th Pennsylvania, which had been triumphantly raised over the trenches, were grabbed by men of the 20th North Carolina, who, as night

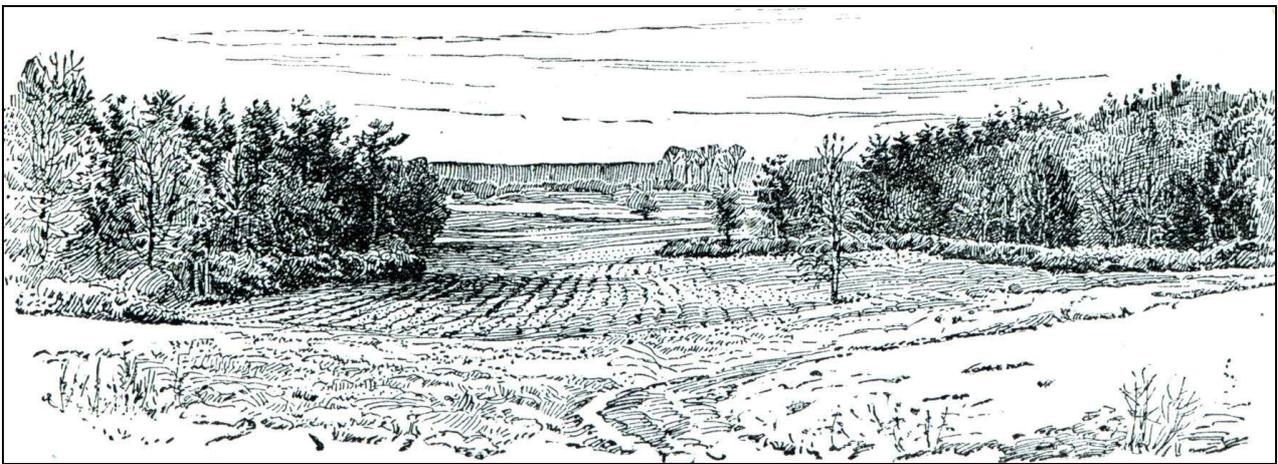
fell, were among the final reinforcing Confederate regiments sealing the breach punched by the bodies of the battering ram. Scores of Pennsylvanians from the 49th fell dead or wounded in the twilight struggle. The blood and mud of the Mule Shoe, where men fought and died in a struggle that was literally nose-to-nose, where *"the devil couldn't stand it in there,"* was described sadly by an observer as a scene where *"there was no glamour, only unmitigated slaughter, without any of the pomp and circumstance of glorious war."*

**May 11, 1864** - Steady rain began falling on Thursday night, May 11, but amid the downpour the Virginians could clearly hear Federal forces massing across the way.

**May 12, 1864** - A light rain was falling at Spotsylvania and a dense fog blanket reduced visibility to near zero. Suddenly, three Union divisions came out of the haze toward "The Salient." Southerners tried to fire a quick volley of musketry, but the all-night rain had so dampened gunpowder that the weapons would not fire. Federals poured over the earthworks; hand-to-hand fighting began everywhere. General Walker was knocked from his horse when a bullet shattered his elbow.

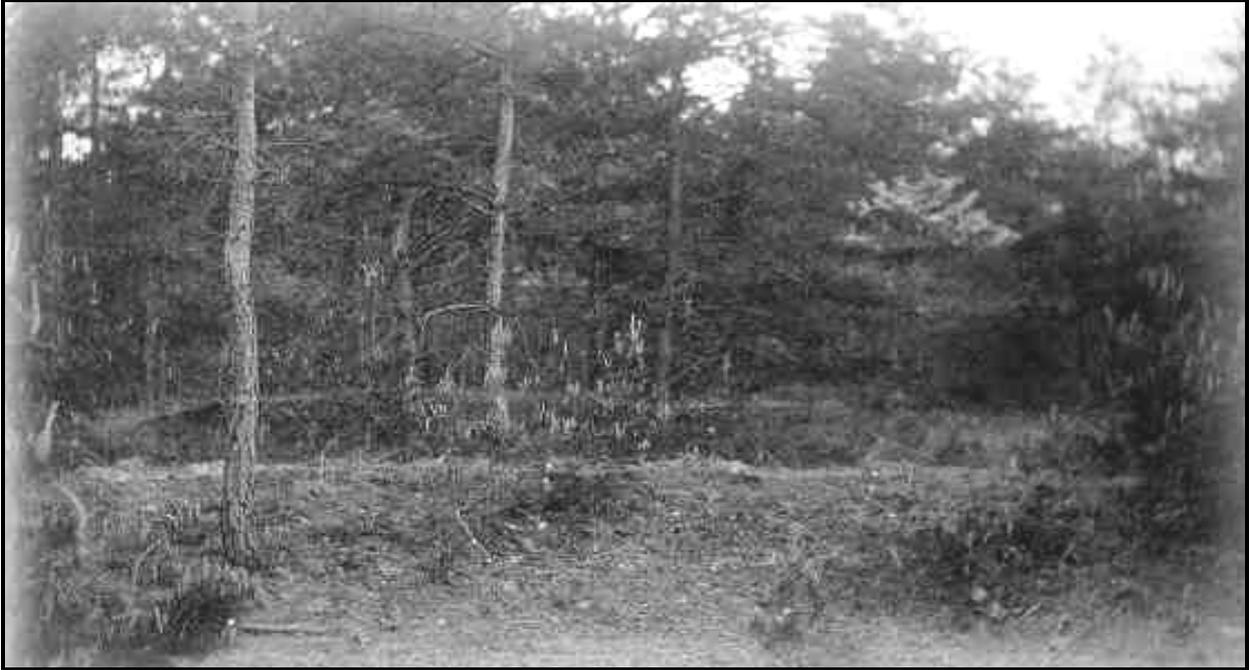
The 4th Colonel Terry fell from a wound at first thought to be critical. Near 6 A.M., Federals were swarming over the point known thereafter as "The Bloody Angle."

The Stonewall Brigade was trapped. Those Virginians not dead or wounded dropped their rifles and surrendered in the blood and muck where they stood. Hundreds of Southerners were prisoners of war. Most in the Stonewall Brigade threw up their arms and surrendered. Ninety-five men of the Second Virginia alone had been captured.

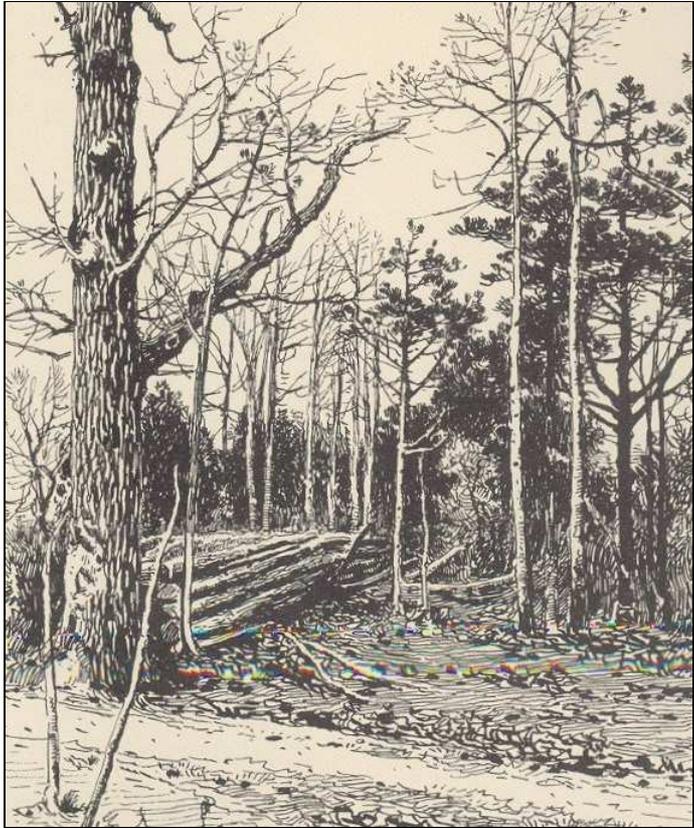


Field of the Bloody Angle

Losses on May 12, 1864, at Spotsylvania - the greatest suffered by the 2nd Virginia in the war, crippled but did not destroy the lower valley regiment. Even after the May 12 disaster, the 2nd Virginia Infantry turned out 200 soldiers available for duty. Some of the most desperate hand-to-hand fighting of the Civil War occurred in May 1864, during a severe rainstorm near the Virginia crossroads hamlet of Spotsylvania Court House. General Ulysses S. Grant unleashed repeated Federal assaults against General Robert E. Lee's entrenched Confederate line.



A Later view of the locality of Bloody Angle, Spottsylvania.





Confederate entrenchments and breastworks at Spotsylvania - J.D.Woodward



From the centre of the Union lines.

After the disaster at Spotsylvania, the Stonewall Brigade ceased to exist as an independent unit. The fragments of its regiments were combined with bits and pieces of nine other regiments and formed into a heterogeneous brigade under now-Gen. William Terry. This so-called "brigade" was not the size of a full regiment. In June, Terry's brigade was part of Gen. Jubal A. Early's Second Corps, which met a Federal army under Gen. David Hunter at Lynchburg and sent the bluecoats fleeing into the mountains of West Virginia. Early then sped down the Shenandoah Valley with the aim of making a raid on the Northern capital at Washington. It was a daring gamble, especially in view of how few men were at Early's disposal. The Stonewall Brigade was so small as to be indistinguishable in the march. Its regiments averaged no more than forty-five men each. A Winchester resident who had often cheered the Brigade in the past observed as its half-naked, emaciated thin numbers passed through town that "the old spirit no longer seems to animate them."

**May 16, 1864** - Letter from William Francis Brand to Amanda Catherine Armentrout. - Greenville Va.

*Dear Friend*

*In all probability you think that I am dead or forgot ten you as I have kept silent for so long. I recieved your letter on the eve before the battle of the fifth while we ware cooking rations I was truly glad to hear from you. I was wounded on last thirsday the 12<sup>th</sup> a flesh wound in the right arm near the sholder I have no doubt but you will expect me to give you a full account of the casualties of our company on that day but I am soray I can not I was wounded about nine oclock & went back to the field hospital & got my wound dressed & stayed thare untill twelve oclock; when all that was able to walk ware ordered back to some other hospital & thare was none nearer than [unclear: Lucasa] C.H. I beged them to let me stay until the fight was but they said I could be of no use & would just be in the way Capt Dempster advise d me to go on to some hospital Sam A Lightner Mays & Hight, ware wounded & came home with me all slight wounds; Lightner wounded in the right hand Mays " in the left side & Hight on the right sholder Jake was safe when I left him he was with me after we fell back from our breastworks & I dont think our Brigde went in any more that day I have not the least doubt but many of our boys ware taken prisoners; The enemy massed thare troops in front of the second Brigade & at daylight charged the second & drove them from thare breastworks & following them closly captured many. by having that gap open thay soon attacked our Brigade in front flank & in the rear. the front line was deperesed & a grate many of our boys jumped over the breastworks & took after the Yanks capturing on of thare coulars Colonel Funk then told us if we did not get out of thare we would be all captured. Then we commenced retreating to our second line of works. & while & was crossing the field I was wounded I am very thankfull to the great & good God that I came out so well the air seemed filled with the laden mesangers of death I do not know whether Brother John came out safe or not he was on the skirmish line & when the enemy advanced he fell back on the left of the Regt. Abe came out safe I heard from him friday I hope to get the all perticulars of the battle tomorrow. Jim Vines, Kelley & Sayton was take prisanners last thursday week the 9<sup>th</sup>. I was very sorry for him but hope he may be well treated Cicero Bare was mortly wounded since died John Pilson has lost a leg amputated above the knee. Jim Trusler was killed dead Willie Gardner was killed a grate many wounded from different parts of Augusta The Yanks have fougth with more desperation than they ever fougth before Sometimes I can but cry. oh Lord, what demon has taken possession of the people that they are so thirsty for blood. Lord ease thare apatites I suppose you have hurd who all ware wounded in our Comp the first days fight, all my mess have been wounded but Crist, Rubush Abny was wounded in the ear Shot a round hole thie size of a [unclear: maug] ball in the left ear he will always be nown as crosured Abny Trotter recieved a flesh wound in the left thigh & Grieaver was wounded in the foot I suppose his wound is very painfull Since the commencement of the fighting our Comp has had fifteen wounded & one has died Tom Shannon Campell he was mortly wounded last teusday moroning & died that eavning poor fellow I went and talked to him & tryed to cheer him, He said oh Bill I can not be cheerfull my wound is to painfull he was soon moved of & I couldnt get to say*

much to him. Our division has lost heavily in prisoners & wounded. When we commenced fighting we had four Brigadier Generals & one Maj Gen. now we have none able to command. Johnson & Stuard captured; Stafford & Jones were killed. Walker badly wounded in the arm. All our Regimental field officers came out safe Cousin William Koiner was badly wounded last thursday. The night before we started from our old camp Capt Lampster [unclear: Jim] Vines & George [unclear: Bolunture] came out to enquire the way of salvation oh how I wish our army would become an army of Christians then I am sure we would be invincible our God would smile upon us & we would seem to be a free & happy people I saw your Father today. He was well & said all were well at home Rachel C came up to see me to inquire after her brother he was well the day before the great Battle I was glad to hear you were well pleased in Rockbridge & was happy try & make your older sister cheerful & happy in her new home with a kind husband by her side to console her every dear Kate you asked me whether I had any objections to you sending your friend your picture What objections could I have I am sure I am not your master or lawgiver I would advise you to do as you think best I hope you have not delayed sending it to him on account of my delaying writing so long Abney had all my paper & envelopes in his portfolio & took it with him when he was wounded & we were almost constantly in the ditches waiting for the enemy to advance You asked me my reasons for telling your cousin about our estrangement. She guessed as much by my not going down to see you She asked me wasn't she right & I could not deny it; She seemed sorry & hoped it would all be made up & for my saying you mistreated me I deny it. dear Kate I fell sad this evening I often think I would be happier if I was taken out of this world & could be with a kind Mother in heaven my prospect for worldly happiness is dark forgive my weakness in thus writing. My heart seems filled to overflowing this evening We received news this evening from camp there has been fifteen wounded & twenty three missing Jake is still safe so is Brother John & all the Ruebushis if I had their names here I would send you a list but I know but part & I will not send any I hope this may find you well My health is very good I have fallen of some ten or fifteen lbs since I was wounded my arm is getting tired I will stop Ever believe me to be your true friend & please write soon as I shall look for an answer in a few days Now may a great & good God protect you is the prayer of – William



The Bloody Angle by Mort Kunstler



Battle of Spotsylvania. Lithograph by L. Prang & Co., 1887.

**May 21, 1864** - William Terry of the 4<sup>th</sup> Va. Was promoted to Brigade Commander. Terry's brigade numbered 600 and was attached to John B. Gordon's Division of Jubal Early's Corp.

### **Terry's Consolidated Brigade** **Brigadier General William Terry**

Consolidated into 1<sup>st</sup> Brigade. (formerly the Stonewall Brigade)

2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry Regiment, 4th Virginia Infantry Regiment, 5th Virginia Infantry Regiment, 27th Virginia Infantry Regiment & 33rd Virginia Infantry Regiment .

Colonel. H. S. Funk

Consolidated into 2<sup>nd</sup> Brigade. (formerly J.J. Jones' Brigade)

21st Virginia Infantry Regiment, 25th Virginia Infantry Regiment, 42nd Virginia Infantry Regiment, 44th Virginia Infantry Regiment, 48th Virginia Infantry Regiment & 50th Virginia Infantry Regiment.

Colonel R. H. Dungan

Consolidated into 3<sup>rd</sup> Brigade. (formerly G.H.Steurt's Brigade)

10th Virginia Infantry Regiment, 23rd Virginia Infantry Regiment & 37th Virginia Infantry Regiment.  
Lieutenant Colonel S. H. Saunders.

Some of Early's weary soldiers, as well as some entire units began displaying signs of dissatisfaction with their officers as the campaign progressed. Merging two or more original brigades for example had created two of the three brigades in Gordon's Division. Brig. General. Zebulon York's Louisianans and Brig. Terry's Virginians had served in two or three separate brigades respectively including the Louisiana Tigers and the Stonewall Brigade but had been mauled so heavily at Spotsylvania that the surviving remnants of the surviving regiments had to be consolidated. Major Edwin L. Moore (Assist Inspector- General) who inspected the Division commented *"Both officers and men object to their consolidation into one brigade. Strange Officers command strange troops and the difficulties in fusing the incongruous are enhanced by constant marching and frequent engagements"*. An endorsement on Moore's report *"The troops of the old organizations feel that they have lost their identity and are without the chance of perpetuating the distinct and separate history of which they were once proud"*

**May 24, 1864** – Early retired up the valley to Mt. Jackson - Sheridan following him slowly. On the 24th they marched about five miles beyond Tenth Legion, on the road to Port Republic.

**May 25, 1864** – Matched to Brown's Gap in the Blue Ridge Mountains, where they were joined by Kershaw's division.

**May 28, 1864 – Battle of Totopotomoy Creek** – (also called the **Battle of Bethesda Church, Crumps Creek, Shady Grove Road, and Hanover town**) was a battle in Union Lieutenant General Ulysses Grant's Overland Campaign against Confederate Gen. Robert E. Lee's Army of Northern Virginia. Attacks by Lee, primarily using the corps of Lt. Gen. Jubal A. Early, had little effect and the Union army continued its moves to the southeast and the Battle of Cold Harbor.

Lee's forces had entrenched behind the Totopotomoy Creek, covering all of the direct approaches to Richmond. The II Corps forced a crossing of the creek in two places, capturing the first line of Confederate trenches, but the advance was stopped at the main line. In the meantime, the V Corps, moving near Bethesda Church on the far left flank of the Union army, was attacked by Jubal A. Early's corps. The Federals were driven back to Shady Grove Road after heavy fighting.

**May 29, 1864** - Grant's army advanced southwest to confront Lee. Since most of his cavalry was occupied elsewhere, he decided to use infantry for a reconnaissance in force. The II Corps of Maj. Gen. Winfield S. Hancock followed the Richmond-Hanover town Road (also known as Atlee Station Road) to the creek. Finding that Lee was firmly entrenched on the far bank, Hancock's men began digging in. The V Corps, under Maj. Gen. Gouverneur K. Warren, extended the II Corps line to the left, placing Brig. Gen. Charles Griffin's division across the creek onto Shady Grove Road. Maj. Gen. Horatio G. Wright's VI Corps was sent northwest from Hanover town toward Hanover Court House, led by Brig. Gen. David A. Russell's division. Maj. Gen. Ambrose Burnside's IX Corps was in reserve near Haw's Shop and Maj. Gen. Philip Sheridan's Cavalry Corps was far to the Union left, near Old Church.

The Confederate line, from left to right, were the corps of Lt. Gen. A.P. Hill, the independent division of Maj. Gen. John C. Breckinridge, just returned from the Shenandoah Valley, and the corps of Maj. Gen. Richard H. Anderson and Lt. Gen. Jubal A. Early. No action beyond minor skirmishing occurred during the day.

Grant began a general advance. Wright's corps was to move south against A.P. Hill on the Confederate left, while Hancock attacked across the creek against Breckinridge in the centre, and Warren moved west toward Early along Shady Grove Road. Wright's advance became bogged down in the swampy land near Crump's Creek, delaying his VI Corps until late in the day.

Hancock's skirmishers captured some of Breckinridge's rifle pits, but made little progress against the main Confederate line. Maj. Gen. George G. Meade (who commanded the Army of the Potomac under the supervision of Grant) ordered Burnside's reserve corps to assist Hancock, but they arrive too late in the day to have an effect on the battle. On the Union left, Warren moved the rest of his V Corps across the creek and deployed on Shady Grove Road. They began probing west along the road, Griffin leading, followed by the divisions of Maj. Gen. Samuel W. Crawford and Brig. Gen. Lysander Cutler.

Lee interpreted these movements as a continuation of Grant's campaign strategy to move around Lee's flank and toward the southeast. He ordered Jubal Early's corps, which was entrenched across Warren's path, to attack the V corps with the assistance of Anderson's corps. Early planned to send the division of Maj. Gen. Robert E. Rodes on a flanking march along Old Church Road, turning north at Bethesda Church, and follow paths that his cavalry had pre-cut through the underbrush to smash into Warren's rear areas.

As the V corps moved forward slowly, Warren became concerned about the safety of his left flank. He directed Crawford's division to move south along a farm track to Old Church Road, where they erected simple breastworks. Crawford sent forward the brigade of Colonel Martin D. Hardin, men of the Pennsylvania Reserves whose enlistment was due to expire that same day. Rodes's men marched directly into Hardin's brigade at about noon and routed them.

The retreat to behind Beaver Dam Creek was contagious and Crawford's entire division formation collapsed, exposing the V Corps' left flank. Unfortunately for the Confederates, Rodes lost control of his men, who ran beyond their objectives and descended into confusion. Rodes hesitated to continue with Early's plan, which called for him to push north into the rear area of Warren's corps. Much of Early's corps was still in march column.

Also, Anderson's corps, which was supposed to support Early, was delayed in arriving. Warren began shifting his corps to face south toward Early and Crawford reformed at the farm lane. Griffin's division moved in to support him and the V Corps artillery, under Col. Charles S. Wainwright, arrived and set up several batteries north of Shady Grove Road, on Crawford's left. Griffin's division dug in on Crawford's right.

Maj. Gen. Stephen Dodson Ramseur, of Early's corps, newly promoted to division command, recklessly charged the Union artillery at 6:30 p.m. The assault was poorly conceived in many dimensions, and Early gave permission only reluctantly. Gordon's division was still deploying and could not support the attack. Rodes's men were too occupied with protecting the Confederate right to assist. Ramseur's brigade under Brig. Gen. Thomas F. Toon was pinned down by Federal fire on its open left flank. Therefore, the only brigade that actually attacked was Pegram's Brigade, commanded by Col. Edward Willis. They advanced heroically through a severe crossfire of rifle and cannon fire and were able to close within 50 yards of the Union position. Willis was mortally wounded and the brigade fell back to its starting point.

Ramseur's attack was a costly repulse, but the Southern soldiers' heroism earned the admiration of the Union soldiers who witnessed it. The historian of the 13th Pennsylvania Reserves recorded the event: *"The slaughter was so sickening that Major Hartshorne leaped to his feet and called upon his assailants to surrender. Some hundreds did so. Rebels or no rebels, their behavior and bearing during the charge had won the admiration of their captors, who did not hesitate to express it."* A surviving Virginian recalled, *"Our line melted away as if by magic. Every brigade, staff and field officer was cut down, (mostly killed outright) in an incredibly short time."*

Grant ordered a general assault across the line to relieve pressure on Warren, but none of his corps commanders were in positions to comply immediately. However, Warren's men had extricated themselves from their predicament without additional assistance.

The repulse of Ramseur's division discouraged Early and he ordered his corps to withdraw a short distance to the west. He blamed Anderson for not arriving in time to assist, but the soldiers blamed Ramseur, who had ordered the charge without sufficient reconnaissance.

While the infantry battled at the creek and the church, the cavalry of the two armies clashed to the east in the Battle of Old Church.

With the armies stalemated along the Totopotomoy Creek line, the Federal cavalry began probing east and south. Torbert's Union cavalry division attacked and defeated Matthew C. Butler, who had succeeded Wade Hampton, after Hampton was given command of the Cavalry Corps after J.E.B. Stuart's death. He led his cavalry brigade near Old Church. Butler's troopers were driven steadily back on the road to Old Cold Harbor, opening the door for Sheridan's capture of the important crossroads the next day.

#### **Cold Harbour** (2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry were engaged)

**May 31, 1864** - Sheridan's cavalry seized the vital crossroads of Old Cold Harbor, and on June 1, repulsed an attack by Confederate infantry. Confederate reinforcements arrived from Richmond and from the Totopotomoy Creek lines. Late on June 1, the Union VI and XVIII Corps reached Cold Harbor and assaulted the Confederate works with some success. By June 2, both armies were on the field, forming on a seven-mile front that extended from Bethesda Church to the Chickahominy River. At dawn on June 3, the II and XVIII Corps, followed later by the IX Corps, assaulted along the Bethesda Church-Cold Harbor line and were slaughtered at all points. The armies confronted each other on these lines until the night of June 12, when Grant again advanced by his left flank, marching to the James River.

U.S. Grant had continued maneuvering against the right flank of Lee's army throughout May and June of 1864. Lee had shadowed his stubborn opponent on each move, but the Second Virginia experienced no action when the two armies locked horns at North Anna and Cold Harbor.

#### **Terry's Consolidated Brig, Gordon's Div, 2nd Corps, Army of Nth VA, May-June 1864**

##### **June 13, 1864**

*We were aroused about midnight, formed line, and before day marched out of the woods into a road leading towards Mechanicsville. Arriving there we turned towards Richmond, thinking we were going to head Grant off on the south side of the Chickahominy. Soon after crossing that stream, we turned to the right instead of the left, as we supposed. "What does this mean?" was the question among the men. We marched around Richmond to the Three Chops Road and then turned to the right again--we gave up guessing, except that possibly Jackson's old corps was going back to the valley.*

**June 15, 1864** - *On the 15th we came in sight of the Central Railroad, passing Trevillian's depot, where Sheridan's cavalry and ours, under Hampton, had had a fight two or three days before. We could see the dead horses, torn-down fences, etc., as nothing had been touched; and we saw the rail pens used by Hampton's men that Sheridan made such an ado about, saying he could not whip Hampton as his men were behind such strong fortifications!*

**June 16, 1864** - *On the evening of the 16th we went into camp about one mile beyond Keswich depot.*

**June 17, 1864** - *On the 17th my brigade got on the cars a little north of Keswich and was carried to Lynchburg. Much to the surprise of the men we found the town in great excitement, because the enemy, under the command of Gen. Hunter, had advanced to within two miles of the place. There was a small force in his front and the citizens expected immediately to see the enemy march into the town. Our presence brought an immediate change. We were cheered to the echo, and the ladies waved their hands and gave us lunches and cool water as we marched through the city. All wished that Hunter would stay until Early could bring all his army. We marched past the fair grounds and formed a line of battle, were ordered forward and halted near the schoolhouse, remaining there all night.*

**June 18, 1864** - *We heard skirmishing in our front and heavy cannonading on our left. We remained in line of battle until the afternoon of the 18th, when we received orders to cook rations and be ready to move early in the morning. This meant that the remainder of our force was up, and we were going to attack Hunter as soon as it was light enough to see.*

**June 19, 1864** - *Our skirmish line advanced in the morning and found that Hunter had slipped out of the trap during the night, and was in full retreat. Immediate pursuit commenced, and we overtook him going into camp at Liberty, Bedford County. Our advance attacked him at once and he retreated further on, we camping in the place selected by him. We marched twenty-five miles during the day, and it is seen that we did not let him rest much. We followed Hunter closely until we came to Salem, Roanoke County, when Gen. Early gave up the pursuit and turned towards the valley. Before we reached Salem, he sent McCausland with his cavalry around to the rear of Hunter. McCausland succeeded in cutting off part of the enemy's wagon train, and captured ten pieces of artillery. We marched a short distance from Salem and encamped, remaining in this camp the next day, taking a much-needed rest. Many men were barefooted, --some for want of shoes, others having sore feet from new shoes and unable to wear them, and to the latter class I belonged. I started from Richmond wearing a new pair of heavy English shoes and when I took them off at the close of the first day's march, nearly all the skin on my feet came off with my socks, and I went through the campaign as far as Washington City and back to Winchester barefooted, and kept my place in the ranks, too. Several days I carried my shoes tied together and thrown over my shoulders, but was troubled so much by questions and requests to buy them, that I finally gave them to a comrade who had none.*

**June 23, 1864** - *We took up our march, and the next day, at the request of the men, we were marched over the Natural Bridge, and were allowed to stop there an hour or two to rest and view the bridge. Resuming our march, we went into camp about sunset.*

**June 24, 1864** - *This morning as we passed through Lexington, the whole corps marched through the burial ground and past Jackson's grave. What hallowed memories it brought up! and many a tear was seen trickling down the cheeks of his veterans; and how many of them had crossed the river, and were then resting "beneath the shade of the trees" with him! We continued our march, and on the 27th reached Staunton.*

**June 27, 1864** – Staunton - Fourteen days had elapsed since we left Lee's line at Richmond. During that time we marched in eleven days, 235 miles, the last day marching only six miles. On our march from Lynchburg we passed many private places that had been pillaged or destroyed by Hunter's army, and at Lexington we passed the ruins of the Virginia Military Institute, which was burned by him while he was on his march to Lynchburg.

**June 28, 1864** - On the 28th we resumed our march down the valley and felt perfectly at home, since nearly all the valley from Staunton to the Potomac River was familiar to us, and many of its inhabitant's old acquaintances. We stopped regularly at night and continued the march each day.

**July 3, 1864 - Martinsburg** - On the afternoon of July 3d we reached Martinsburg, running in on the Yankees who were there, so suddenly, that they did not have time to move any of their stores. They were making big preparations to celebrate the Fourth, and many of the men had received boxes of good things from home and friends. (John H. Worsham - 21<sup>st</sup> Virginia Infantry)

**July 5, 1861.** After marching north through the Shenandoah Valley, from Lynchburg, the Confederate army of Lt. General Jubal A. Early sidestepped the Federal garrison at Harpers Ferry and crossed the Potomac River at Shepherdstown into Maryland.

**July 9, 1864 - The Battle of Monocacy begins.**

On July 9, 1864, a makeshift Union force under Maj. Gen. Lew Wallace attempted to arrest Early's invading Confederate divisions along the Monocacy River, just east of Frederick. Wallace, joined by Ricketts's Division of the VI Corps that had been rushed from the Petersburg lines, was outflanked by Gordon's Division and defeated after putting up a stiff resistance. Hearing of Early's incursion into Maryland, Grant embarked the rest of the VI Corps on transports at City Point, sending it with all dispatch to Washington. Wallace's defeat at Monocacy bought time for these veteran troops to arrive to bolster the defences of Washington. Early's advance reached the outskirts of Washington on the afternoon of July 11, and the remaining divisions of the VI Corps began disembarking that evening.

The way had lay open to Washington. Early's army had won the field at Monocacy, but at the expense of 700 to 900 killed and wounded and a day lost. The next morning the Confederates marched on, and by midday Monday, Early stood inside the District of Columbia at the earthworks of Fort Stevens which he assaulted unsuccessfully on July 11. Monocacy cost Early a day's march and his chance to capture Washington. Thwarted in the attempt to take the capital, the Confederates turned back to Virginia, ending their last campaign to carry the war into the North.

General Early wrote in a report of the 1864 campaign.

*"Some of the Northern papers stated that, between Saturday and Monday, I could have entered the city; but on Saturday I was fighting at Monocacy, thirty-five miles from Washington, a force which I could not leave in my rear; and after disposing of that force and moving as rapidly as it was possible for me to move, I did not arrive in front of the fortifications until after noon on Monday, and then my troops were exhausted ...."*

Early then withdrew across the Potomac and moved back to the Valley in late July. The Second Virginia returned from its excursion into Maryland relatively unscathed. Monocacy was called the "Battle that Saved Washington."

**July 11, 1864 - Fort Stevens Washington D.C.** - Lt. Gen. Jubal A. Early's exhausted Confederates reached the outskirts of Washington near Silver Spring. Skirmishers advanced to feel the fortifications which at the time were manned only by Home Guards, clerks, and convalescent troops. During the night, veteran units from the Union VI Corps disembarked from troop transports and marched north through the streets of Washington to bolster the defences.

**July 12, 1864** - Early was finally in position to make a strong demonstration, which was repulsed by the veteran Union troops. In the afternoon, VI Corps units sortied against the Confederate skirmishers, driving them back from their advanced positions in front of Forts Stevens and DeRussy. President Lincoln watched the action from Fort Stevens and came under fire from Confederate sharpshooters. Recognizing that veterans now defended the Union Capitol, Early abandoned any thought of taking the city. Early withdrew during the night, marching toward White's Ford on the Potomac, ending his invasion of Maryland. *"We didn't take Washington,"* Early told his staff officers, *"but we scared Abe Lincoln like Hell."*

**July 14, 1864** - *Thirty-one days had passed since we left Lee's army at Richmond. We had marched during that time four hundred and sixty-nine miles, fought several combats, one battle, and threatened Washington, causing the biggest scare they ever had. It was believed by the men that we could have gone into the city on the evening of the 11th, if our men had been up, but straggling prevented it. I cannot say that they straggled without excuse, because as I before said, many of them were barefooted and footsore, and we had made a terrible campaign since we left our winter quarters on the 2d of May. I was still barefooted, my feet being too sore to wear my boots. The scars made on that march are on my feet to this day. Many men, like myself, marched right along without shoes, but many of them were physically unable to keep up. It is said that the enemy concentrated over sixty thousand soldiers at Washington while we were threatening the city; this force pursued us to the Potomac, but did us little injury. (John H. Worsham - 21<sup>st</sup> Virginia Infantry)*

Early's subsequent stabs at Washington came to naught. The Confederates then retired to the Valley. Yet rest was short-lived, for in September some 46,000 Federals under Gen. Philip H. Sheridan moved into the area to neutralize the Valley once and for all. Early's ragged little band of 12,000 men were hopelessly outnumbered.

**July 15, 1864** – Enlisted into CoH was **William H. Morris** who transferred from 8th Virginia Cavalry where he had enlisted 6/3/1862 at Greenbrier County, WV as a Private.

**July 17, 1864** – **Snicker's Ferry**, also known as **Island Ford**, **Parkers Ford** and **The Battle of Cool Spring** fought in Clarke County, Virginia. A Union column, consisting of the Union's VI Corps and elements of the XIX Corps under Maj. Gen. Horatio Wright, pursued Lt. Gen. Jubal Early's army as it withdrew from the environs of Washington, D.C. Wright's force was joined by elements of Crook's command, which had accompanied Hunter during his retreat through West Virginia. On July 17, the Union cavalry passed through Snickers Gap and attempted to force passage of the Shenandoah River at Snickers Ford (Cattleman's Ferry).

**July 18, 1864** - In the morning the vanguard of the Union infantry moved through Snickers Gap. Col. Joseph Thoburn (of Crook's command) led his division downstream to cross the river at Judge Richard Parker's Ford. Early's three nearby infantry divisions moved to defend the fords. In the afternoon, Rodes's division attacked and shattered Thoburn's right flank on the Cool Spring plantation.

Thoburn made a stand behind a stone wall at the river's edge and beat off three attacks until darkness enabled him to withdraw. Union pursuit of Early was delayed several days.

**July 20, 1864 - The Battle of Rutherford's Farm** (also known as **Carter's Farm** and **Stephenson's Depot**) was a minor engagement in Frederick County. It was a part of Jubal Early's Raid and operations against the B & O Railroad (June-August 1864). Brig. Gen. William W. Averell's Union division attacked Maj. Gen. Stephen D. Ramseur's division at Rutherford and Carter's farms. This sudden assault came in on the flank of Hoke's brigade as it was deploying, throwing it into a panic. Ramseur retreated toward Winchester in confusion. Averell captured four pieces of artillery and nearly 300 men. With this defeat, Early withdrew his army south to a defensive position at Fisher's Hill, south of Strasburg.

**July 20, 1864 – Enlisted into Co H at Winchester** was **George W Lambright**. Born 6/7/1847 at Hancock, Maryland. Last official entry shows him present 31/10/1864. Surrendered at Appomattox and buried at Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown.

#### **July 24, 1864 – 2<sup>nd</sup> Battle of Kernstown**

After the rout of Jubal Early's forces at Rutherford's Farm, Maj. Gen. Horatio G. Wright believed that Early's army was no longer a threat in the Valley. Wright abandoned his pursuit and ordered the VI and XIX Corps to return to Washington, D.C., where they were to be sent to join Ulysses S. Grant's forces besieging Petersburg. Wright left Brig. Gen. George Crook with three divisions and some cavalry to hold Winchester. Under orders to prevent reinforcements from being sent to Grant, Early marched north on June 24 against Crook. After an hour of stubborn resistance at Pritchard's Hill, the Federal line collapsed and Crook's divisions streamed back in disarray through the streets of Winchester. As a result of this defeat and Early's burning of Chambersburg, Pennsylvania, on July 30, Grant returned the VI and XIX Corps to the Valley and appointed Maj. Gen. Philip Sheridan as commander of Union forces there.

**July 25, 1864 - Martinsburg, Bunker Hill, & Williamsport West. Va.**

**July 29, 1864 - Mercersburg Pa**

**August 11, 1864 – Newton**

**August 17, 1864 -** The regiment settled at Winchester and began a relaxing few weeks of provost duty.

**August 17, 1864 - Battle of Summit Point** also known as **Flowing Springs** or **Cameron's Depot**. Early and Anderson struck Sheridan near Charles Town, West Virginia. Sheridan conducted a fighting withdrawal.

**August 25, 1864 – Shepherdstown.** U.S. Major General Philip H. Sheridan introduced himself to the Shenandoah Valley. Within one month, the good fortunes which Early's Confederates were enjoying rapidly started to disappear.

**September 3, 1864 - Battle of Berryville** - A minor engagement in which Early attempted to stop Sheridan's march up the Valley. Early withdrew back to Opequon Creek when he realized he was in a poor position for attacking Sheridan's full force.

**September 13, 1864 - Letter from William Francis Brand to Amanda Catherine Armentrout**

*Camp Stonewall Brigade*

*Dear friend*

*I seat my self this morning for the purpose of dropping you a few lines. Yesterday the 12th we ware on Picket & the enimies cavelry attacked us.*

*And I am sorry to inform you that your brother was taken prisaner, also Sargt Hays, James Trotter, Samuel A. Lightner and James Hutcheson, we were on picket at Waidsville on the Opecken river one & a half miles from Brucetown; only thirty men of the 5th Regt was thare a very small force to contend with the two brigads of Cavelry, We held them in check for about three quarters of an hour.*

*When about two Hundred charged across the ford getting into our rear, we all clubed together & fell back about two Hundred yards, When the cavalry that had got in our rear charged us caulng loudly on us to surrender, But the little band heeded them not but continued pooring volley after volley into thare midts, almost evry shot taking effect. one charged up within six or eight yards of me whirling his sword around one of company D who threw down his gun & surrendered, he then cauled on me to surrender, the boys kept hollowing to me to shoot him but unfortunatly I had just shot at the bulk when he road up I pretended to have my gun loaded & ready to shoot him if he moved. Several of the boys fired at him & the balls coming so unplesantly near him he whirled his horse & made tracks we soon percieved we were getting them demorolised & we charged them, driving them from our front, we ha'nt got more than three Hundred yds when thay ware reinforced & charged us again in wich our boys ware taken. thay ware trying to get to a small bunch of timber;*

*seeing they could not reach in time they whirled & fired into the advancing foe & kept loading firing untill thay ware all mixed up with the foe, Seeing thay ware overpowered & a further attempt to whip the enemy usless, thay surrendered several of our boys seen them going back under guard, all of us that made for a deep ravine got out safe, one overtook little George Hutchison just as he got to the ravine & ordered him to surrender*

*George said he was almost scared to death at the old sword whizzing around his head but he jumped into the brush & shot the Yank dead of his horse, our loss in killed & wounded was very light One of Comp. H was mortally wounded & died in the eavning his name was Strausburg, a brother to the Strausburg in our band. one of Camp K. recieved a flesh wound in the our loss was the heavyest in prisaners. Some twelve or fifteen from the regt.*

*The enemy mostly used thare sabers I am certain thay did'nt loose less than forty in killed & wounded Jake was enjoying very good health I hope he may meet with kind friends & mild treatment also the rest of our unfortunate friends, Again we are left without an office in our Comp. It is reported that Sam Hays is on his way down to the Comp. I think the rest of Comp. E will have to go to fort delaware to recruit, we have Eleven hear yet & I am sure we can whip twist that nuomber of Yanks, My health is very good & hope this may find you enjoying the same, There has been a great deal of wet weather down hear It has been raining all morning this is a very cold rain, It will not be very long until we will need our over coats, I heard from both of my Brothers C is at Camp Elmira New York & J at the hospital in Baltimore J can begin to use his arm & is enjoying good health,*

*I must close write soon.*

*May heavens richest blessings shower around thee,*

*My love to all,*

*From one that think of thee often & loves thee devotedly;*

*William*

**September 14, 1864 – 3<sup>rd</sup> Winchester or The Battle of Opequon** - The Union Army of the Shenandoah under Maj. Gen Philip Sheridan was sent to the Valley to put down the threat of Jubal Early. They had cautiously engaged in minor skirmishes while each side tested the other's strength. Early mistook this limited action to mean that Sheridan was too afraid to fight and he left his army spread out from Martinsburg to Winchester. Sheridan learned of Early's dispersed forces and immediately struck out after Winchester, the location of two previous major engagements during the war, both Confederate victories. Early had made a tremendous error in believing that Sheridan was another overly cautious Union commander. In the face of 40,000 enemy soldiers, Early had split his severely outnumbered 12,500 troops in order to move more rapidly and to appear larger. Early's forces comprised the veteran Second Corps and 4,000 cavalry.

**September 19, 1864** - Early quickly gathered his army back together at Winchester just in time to meet Sheridan's attack. The 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry Regiment lost their battle Flag to the 37<sup>th</sup> Massachusetts Regiment (VI Corps) where they distinguished themselves when their Col. Oliver Edwards, helped to turn the tide of battle by grabbing the regimental standard and exhorting his soldiers to continue their charge. They were armed with Spencer Repeating Rifles.

The federals coming in from the east had to march through narrow canyons and roads, which eventually got clogged up with supply wagons and troops delaying the attack. This delay allowed Early to further strengthen his lines. John Gordon's Division, which included Terry's Consolidated Brigade, arrived from the north and took up position on the Confederate left. By noon Sheridan's troops had made it to the field and he ordered a frontal attack along Early's lines. The Union 6 Corp on the left flank halted when faced with well-entrenched Confederates on a hilltop supported by artillery. The 19th Corp, under William H. Emory, to the north of the VI Corps, drove Gordon's division through some woods, but when the Yankees continued pursuing the Rebels through they were cut down by artillery as they entered the clearing on the far side. The VI Corps resumed its advance and began driving back the Confederate right flank, but the VI and XIX Corps were slowly moving apart from each other and a gap appeared between them. A Division was rushed forward to plug the gap. The brigade of Brigadier General Emory Upton reached the gap, but was too late—the Confederates had already launched a counterattack through the gap. Upton placed his men in line of battle and charged. Leading the charge was a young colonel named Ranald S. Mackenzie, commanding an artillery regiment serving as infantry. Russell received a second bullet and fell mortally wounded. Upton assumed command of the division and a lull came over the battlefield.

At this point Sheridan called the battle a "*splendid victory*", but had no intentions of stopping the fight just yet. Sheridan sent the VIII Corps to find the Confederate left flank. Meanwhile, cavalry units under James H. Wilson were swinging around the Confederate right flank. With the three corps in line, Sheridan ordered them all forward. This new advance did not start well. These troops had to march through a swamp and the XIX Corps was not advancing at all. General Upton was struggling to persuade the XIX Corps units on his flank to move forward with his own division when an artillery shot tore off a chunk of his thigh. The surgeon was able to stop the bleeding and Upton ordered a stretcher brought forward from whom he would direct his troops for the rest of the battle. Finally the Confederate lines began to give way. Sheridan, so excited by the imminent victory, rode along the lines waving his hat and shouting. Late in the day, two divisions of Union cavalry arrived from the north and came thundering into the Confederate left flank. The division of Wesley Merritt crushed the Confederate works while the division of William H. Averell swung around the flank. The Confederate army was in full retreat. Caught in the retreat were the wives of several Confederate generals staying in Winchester.

John B. Gordon was forced to leave his wife behind in attempts to keep his troops intact, believing she would become a prisoner of the Union army. She did, however, manage to escape in time. The Battle of Opequon marked a turning point in the Shenandoah Valley in favour of the North. Early's army for the most part remained intact but suffered further defeats at Fisher's Hill and Tom's Brook. Exactly a month later, the Valley Campaigns came to a close after Early's defeat at the Battle of Cedar Creek. Victory in the Valley, along with other Union victories in the fall of 1864, helped win re-election for Abraham Lincoln. William Terry was wounded. Also among the Confederate dead was Colonel George S. Patton, Sr. His grandson and namesake would become the famous U.S. general during World War II, George S. Patton.



Fishers Hill –Tumbling Run Bridge and the Hill from the Valley Pike



Fisher's Hill

**September 22, 1864 – Fisher’s Hill** - The army was a shambles but attempted to collect itself at the base of Round Hill on the Valley Pike. General’s Gordon, Ramseur, and Pegram and staff officers established a rear guard of artillery and infantry at Prospect Hill and held off the disorganized Union pursuit. During this action, Col. Alexander “Sandie” Pendleton, Stonewall Jackson's favorite staff officer, was wounded and died the following day in Woodstock. The army retreated to Narrow Passage, and the wagon train went on to Mt. Jackson. Darkness and confusion among the Union victors prevented effective pursuit.

**September 24, 1864** - After the battle of Fisher's Hill, Jubal Early retired up the valley to Mt. Jackson, -- Sheridan following him slowly. They marched about five miles beyond Tenth Legion, on the road to Port Republic, and the next day to Brown's Gap in the Blue Ridge mountain, where they were joined by Kershaw's division. Early retreated farther southward to regroup.

**September 25, 1864** - Letter from William Francis Brand Co E 5th Virginia Inf. Regt. to Amanda Catherine Armentrout - Browns Gap

*The Enemy attacked us soon after I had finished it & I have had no chance to send it since my health is still good. but I am very tired The enemy massed thare troops in front of the left wing of one army & succeeded in diving it back & in very bad order some of the enimies cav. had got in our rear. nothing but night saved our army. We lost ten or twelve peaces of artilery & a good many prisoners J.H. Hight Tho, Smith & Wm Holbert have not come up yet. I'm fearful they're taken they may have made thare escape to the Mt. Wm Hieger is still out but I think will come in yet as he was on the mountain garding the signal corps*

*Yesterday we had to retreat twelve miles in line of battle. Then when night came on we marched some twelvo miles towards the Mountain on the Keezletown road starting early the morning fell back to Browns Gap.*

*The Valley seems almost to be at the mercy of the enemy I hope we may soon be reiforced & drive them down the Valley double quick. I hope this may reach you before the mail route gets blockaded I will soon have to quite writing soon as it is getting so darck I can not see & have three days rations to cook before I can lay down & rest nothing more from yours truly - W*

**September 27, 1864** - On the 27th they marched from Brown's Gap towards Harrisonburg, and returned to Port Republic. There Gen. Early learned that Sheridan's cavalry had gone in the direction of Staunton. They marched to Waynesboro and Rockfish Tunnel to intercept the enemy in case they marched to those places. They found that the enemy had occupied Waynesboro a short time before, and they attacked at once and drove them back with some loss. Early camped in the neighbourhood until Oct. 1st,

**October 1, 1864** - Early marched to Mt. Sidney on the valley pike and was joined by Rosser's brigade of cavalry on Oct. 5th.

**October 5, 1864** - Early then marched down the valley to Fisher's Hill

**October 13, 1864** - Arrived Fishers Hill and stayed until the night of the 18th.

*The world will never know the extreme poverty of the Confederate soldier at that time! Hundreds of the men who were in the charge and captured the enemy's works were barefooted, every one of them was ragged, many had nothing but what they had on, and none had eaten a square meal for weeks! In passing through Sheridan's camp they had a great temptation thrown in their way; many of the tents were open, and in plain sight were rations,*

shoes, overcoats and blankets! The fighting continued farther and farther, and some of the men stopped, secured well-filled haversacks, and as they investigated their contents, the temptation to stop and eat was too great, as they had had nothing since the evening before, and they yielded. Others tried on shoes, others put on warm pants in place of the tattered ones, and others got overcoats and blankets, articles so much needed for the coming cold! They had already experienced several biting frosts to remind them of the winter near at hand. In this way half of Early's men were straggling, and this accounts for his thin line in front. - (John H. Worsham - 21st Virginia Infantry)



**John Henry Worsham** was born 8/7/1839 in Richmond, VA and on 21/4/1861 he mustered into "F" Co of the 21<sup>st</sup> Virginia Infantry as a Private. John was 6' with light complexion and hazel eyes and had light hair. About 15/4/1863 he was promoted to First Sergeant; adjutant of 21st Va. Regiment. He was wounded in the left leg and disabled at Winchester on the 19/9/1864. After the War he was a Toll keeper at Mayo's Bridge .he was also a partner in a Tobacco firm. He married Mary Bell Pitcher. He died on the 19/9/1920 and is buried at Hollywood Cemetery Richmond, Virginia. Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.:

(John Henry Worsham wrote the Book, One of Jackson's Foot Cavalry, his experience and what he saw during the War 1861-1865, including a History of "F Company," Richmond, Va., 21st Regiment Virginia Infantry, Second Brigade, Jackson's Division, Second Corps, A. N. Va.: published in 1912.)

**October 15, 1864 – Enlisted into Co H at Camp Lee Richmond Va.**

**J. J. Jaycock** He Surrendered on 9/4/1865 at Appomattox Court House, VA. He is buried at Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown.

**Henry M. Loyns** enlisted 16/10/1864. He was born in 1839. He surrendered on 9/4/1865 at Appomattox Court House, VA. He died in 1910 and is buried at Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown, WV

Letter from William Francis Brand to Amanda Catherine Armentrout from Fishers Hill.

*My dearest friend,*

*I received you long looked for letter yesterday. I eagerly broke its seal, & bemused over its contents; you cannot imagine with what anxiety I had waited I had begun to think that probably you ware sick; It seemed an age since I had hurd from the one I respect above all others, you can well imagine my uneasiness Sometime I thought I had been forgotten; then again some gay lad might have changed the current of thy affections & you feared to brake the news to me, I supposed you had not recieved my letter of the 21<sup>st</sup> & 26<sup>th</sup> I wrote 4 pages the 21<sup>st</sup> then wrote two on the 26<sup>th</sup> but the mails ware very unragular about that time, know doubt it has come to hand over this I would like very much to have got home while we ware camped in the lower edge of the county.*

*I could have gone when part of the boys went, but I was not very well & the time so short I did not feel able to make the trip, While at Wanesburro, I visited my Uncles Was very much pleased with his young wife, She is a very nice lady & seems very kind to the motherless children, Cous Mat give me a regular scholding for visiting them so often & hoped that I would not be so distant in future, She said it took all my time to visit the Trouts while at home I tried to make her behave better but she would not listen to me, While camped at Bucks Mills I visited Mr, Browns was kindly treated She said that if I went back that he would write to you that I was carried away with the Miss Trotters. They are very nice girls & I think would please most any man of moderate taste; We have orders to move & it is late so I will have to close for the evening, 16<sup>th</sup> We are laying quiet this beautiful Sabbath morning I wish that I were some place that I might go to the house of God & try & spend the day in his service The 13<sup>th</sup> we had a little brush with the enemy before Strausburg We drove them back in double quick capturing several hundred prisoners I think they were surprised in meet our Infantry, the prisoners said they expected to find nothing but Inbotons Cavalry. The 14 we had a slight skirmish with some Cavalry I don't think there was any loss on either side, We are camped now in rear of our old fortification at Fishers hill I believe our army would make a very hard fight now. All want to wipe out the old stain of Fishers hill & Winchester I think the people are too hard on Early The army has not entirely lost confidence in our old, leader I fear he uses too much of the poisoned water but don't think he is ever past tending to his duty. as he is our leader we ought to all have confidence in him, or he cannot gain no important victories,*

*Cousin R Brand was badly wounded at Winchester & left on the field of Battle, John Wright got to camp last evening, & Robert & Luke Taylor the evening before, We have thirteen now for duty. I will keep up with the rest of the comp. in the regt, My health is very good at present, and hope this may find you the same, We have orders to clean our guns for inspection. Invariably we have to violate the sabbath by having inspections on the holy day I must soon close - My kindest regards to all enquiring friends; receive my love as the best token of our friendship, write soon to your - W*

William Francis Brand was born August 31, 1840, in Augusta County, Virginia. He was a miller and enlisted (in Greenville) as a private into Co. E, 5th Virginia Infantry, on April 18, 1861. He enlisted for the duration of the war and during his military service was stationed or saw combat at Haynesville (July 2, 1861); First Manassas (July 21, 1861); Furloughed because of the amputation of his big toe, March 16, 1863; Kernstown (March 23, 1862 where his brother Tom was killed); Front Royal (May 23, 1862); McDowell (May 8, 1862); Winchester (May 25, 1862). He then fought at Port Republic (June 9, 1862 where he was struck in the hand by a bouncing cannonball); Cold Harbor (June 27, 1862); Malvern Hill (July 1, 1862); Cedar Mountain (August 9, 1862); Winchester (June 13, 1863); Gettysburg (July 1-3, 1863); Seven Run? [Payne's House] (November 27, 1863); On detached duty to collect deserters in Augusta County, (February 1864); The Wilderness (May 5-7, 1864 where he was shot in the shoulder); Spotsylvania Court House (May 10-12, 1864); Winchester (September 19, 1864); Strasburg Junction (September 20, 1864 where he was wounded in the thigh) and then the Petersburg siege and retreat [April 2-6, 1865].



After the war Brand returned to milling and was member of the Stonewall Jackson Camp of the United Confederate Veterans. He died in Lexington, Virginia on May 25, 1932 and was buried at Tinkling Spring Presbyterian Church, Fishersville, Virginia.

**October 18, 1864** - Early put his troops in motion to attack Sheridan, who was in a strongly fortified position along Cedar Creek.

**October 19, 1864 – Battle of Cedar Creek.** Early fired back when he surprised the Federals at Cedar Creek and initially routed them in confusion. The feisty Sheridan rallied his troops, however, and unleashed a counterattack that virtually annihilated Early's Second Corps. The lower valley belonged to Sheridan. The Second Virginia suffered only 18 casualties in the three battles against Sheridan. Most of the victims (13) were captured, but two men were killed and three other veterans wounded. The most painful loss, however, occurred at Third Winchester. While defending the town during the late afternoon of September 19, the Second Virginia lost its battle flag on the heights north of Winchester. A spirited charge by the Thirty-seventh Massachusetts Infantry (Third brigade, First division, Sixth Corps) cracked the regiment's line and the tattered colors fell. Thirteen battles inscribed across the Stars and Bars proved complete testimony to the regiment's arduous service during three years of war. In the early days of October 1864, the Shenandoah Valley was full of dark clouds of smoke. Flames leaped from the landscape and the ground was covered with black ashes. Phil Sheridan's cavalry was torching the Valley. In late August, General Ulysses Grant had instructed Sheridan to "Do all the damage to railroads and crops you can. Carry off stock of all descriptions, and Negroes; so as to prevent further planting. If the war is to last another year, we want the Shenandoah Valley to remain a barren waste." By another account Sheridan was told to leave the Valley in such a state that the crows must carry provisions to fly across it.

After a nine-day march through Lynchburg, Lexington and Staunton, General Thomas Rosser's brigade arrived in time to see Sheridan's destruction in process. They arrived at Bridgewater on the evening of October 5 to join Jubal Early. For the next two days their anger grew as they watched Sheridan lay waste to the Valley from Harrisonburg north to Woodstock.

On October 7, Sheridan reported to Grant that he had destroyed over 2,000 barns filled with wheat, hay and farming implements. He had ruined over seventy mills filled with flour and wheat and driven in front of the army over 4,000 head of stock, and killed and issued to the troops no less than 3,000 sheep.

The maddened Southerners pursued the Union rear guard under George Custer. Down the Back Road in Shenandoah County they pursued the plunderers of their homes.

On the afternoon of October 7, Rosser's brigade broke Custer's rear and recaptured 1,000 sheep. It was a small consolation for the wasteland that was the Shenandoah Valley. At Tom's Brook, Rosser stopped 25 miles north of Early's infantry.

Rosser's 2,000 men were posted on the hills overlooking the southern bank of Tom's Brook. An irritated Phil Sheridan had watched the harassment of his rearguard for the previous two days. To put an end to this irritation, he ordered his men to "*whip the rebel cavalry or get whipped.*" On the morning of October 9, the Federals launched an all-out assault across Tom's Brook.

The assault eventually forced the Confederates to retreat two miles south of Tom's Brook. For two hours the Federals charged and counter charged across the open ground on the new Confederate position. Finally, the Confederate line collapsed and the "Woodstock Races" were on. The routed southerners were chased as far as 26 miles, and by the time it was all over, more than 300 prisoners were captured by the Union forces. Eleven of Rosser's twelve guns were now in Federal hands. All his rolling stock was captured, including the four headquarters' wagons.

In disgust, Early reported to Robert E. Lee "*the enemy's cavalry is so much superior to ours, both in numbers and equipment.*" He also stated that the country was so "favourable to the operations of cavalry, that it is impossible to compete" with the Union cavalry. By the 12th of October, Rosser had rallied his troops from their trouncing and had begun to stalk Sheridan again. He was in hopes of surprising Custer near Old Forge on Back Road, but by the time the Confederates arrived, Custer had moved on.

The Federals, now convinced that the Confederates had recovered; therefore they were very attentive to any action along their right flank. Major General John B. Gordon and engineer and mapmaker Jedediah Hotchkiss climbed to the top of Signal Knob on the 17th to survey the Federal position.



Jedediah Hotchkiss

While there, they devised a plan to turn the Union left flank, which Jubal Early agreed to. After dusk on the 18th, the Second Corps, Army of Northern Virginia, under command of Gordon, crossed the North Fork east of Fisher's Hill. Following a narrow trail along the face of the Massanutten in single file, they preceded to McInturff's and Colonel Bowman's Fords.

After surprising and apprehending the pickets, the Confederates recrossed the North Fork and advanced to the Cooley house, where they formed a line of battle beyond the Union left flank. All this occurred before 4:00 a.m. on the 19th. Kershaw and Wharton's divisions, in addition to the Confederate artillery, advanced through Strasburg. Kershaw branched off to the right, while Wharton advanced to Hupp's Hill. The artillery waited on the Valley turnpike south of Strasburg for the developments of the battle. Rosser's cavalry advanced on Back Road to Cupp's Ford. Brigadier General Lunsford Lomax's cavalry was to advance on the Front Royal-Winchester Road, then cross over to the Valley Pike in the area of Newtown (Stephens City). Lomax did not move as he was directed. Just before dawn, under cover of a heavy fog, the infantry fired a thunderous barrage and rushed the Union entrenchments.

The Federals had been resting comfortably along the banks of Cedar Creek. Two corps of Federal infantrymen was routed from their tents. They fled to a point two miles north of Middletown. Gordon's force advanced impetuously into Brigadier General (and future U.S. President) Rutherford B. Hayes' division. The Confederates closed in on both flanks and the Federal position soon gave way. The artillery hurried to the front and opened fire from the heights overlooking Cedar Creek.

By 5:30 a.m., Federal stragglers poured across the Valley Pike. The units covering the Turnpike Bridge withdrew in an attempt to form a defensive line parallel to the pike. Wharton's division crossed Cedar Creek at Stickley's Mill and rushed the heights, capturing seven guns in the process. Colonel Wilde's brigade of Crook's corps contested the Confederate attack east of the pike. A second Federal brigade under Col. Stephen Thomas advanced to high ground east of the pike and fired into the fog while suffering heavy casualties. This desperate stand provided time for the Union trains near Belle Grove, south of Middletown, to escape northward. The Federal units were steadfastly driven back to the north. After the Federal withdrawal, Early advanced to occupy the hill and regrouped. His divisions formed a line two and a half miles long north of Middletown. No serious fighting developed during the afternoon. Convinced that victory was theirs, and the Federal forces would retreat after dark, the Confederates had busied themselves with the plundering of the Union camps. They now rested comfortably in the fields north of Cedar Creek.

At about 10:30 a.m. that morning, General Sheridan had arrived on the battlefield after riding from Winchester. He immediately began rebuilding his forces. After the redeployment of his shattered army, Sheridan rode, in a dramatic moment, along the front of the battle line. His men responded with a tremendous cheer. With a cavalry division on each flank, at about 3:00 p.m. Sheridan was prepared to launch a counterattack.

By 3:30 p.m. General George Custer's division of the Federal Cavalry advanced against Jubal Early's left flank. Custer continued his advance, weakening the Confederate line. He then launched a stalwart attack, which overran and scattered Gordon's division. The Confederate line fell apart from west to east, putting increasing pressure on the middle of the line.

At 4:00 p.m., Sheridan ordered a general advance. There was fierce fighting along the front line. After holding for a while, the Confederates began to collapse and retreated along the Valley Pike to the Union camps they had captured that morning. Custer continued his advance until he had gained the rear of the Confederate army. As the rout continued, Custer joined the rest of the Union Cavalry on Hupp's Hill at about 6:30. During the Confederate retreat, the bridge near Spangler's Mill collapsed, causing the loss of many wagons and much of the Confederate artillery. The Federal cavalry continued its pursuit until after dark where it ended at Fisher's Hill. Forty-three cannons, more than two hundred wagons and as many as the Federals captured one thousand prisoners. At least ten battle flags were also captured. The brilliant Confederate success of early morning had turned to a Union victory by day's end. It is rare that victory and disaster have swung to such extremes in a days' battle. The Battle of Cedar Creek was a crushing blow to the Confederates in the Shenandoah Valley. The Confederate surprise attack has long been considered one of the most daring and successful manoeuvres of its kind. . Along with Sherman's success in Georgia, this Union victory led to the re-election of Abraham Lincoln in November. The Confederate infantry presence in the Shenandoah Valley was effectively ended with their defeat at the battle of Cedar Creek. (Steve French, French's Store, 8604 Martinsburg Road, Hedgesville, WV)

#### **October 26, 1864 Camp Lee near Richmond**

*Dear Giney*

*This evening finds me in this place well and harty and I hope that you all enjoy the same blessing wee reached this place last tuesday wends Day eve wee are doing very well! Wee have all bin assigned to earlys command in the Valey, and expect to bee in Staunton in a few days I will try to get home if wee get to town but do not now wheather I can or not Theare are a grate meney men heare now and are going to the diferent parts of the army evrey Day, wee get enought to eat on veary good quarters to stay in nothing to do but eat and sleep.*

*I would like to now how you are geting along at home I have bin well as ever I was in my life since I left home but this kind of life dos not sute me trusting in god for all needid good I must close for this time-as ever yours - Jno P. Dull*

**October 31, 1864** - 113 members mustered within the Second Virginia. Evidence of the regiment's deterioration - in addition to its reduction in strength - was disclosed when an inspection report in late November labeled the command "*in a most deplorable condition,*" and warned that clothing and especially overcoats were an "*absolute necessity*" to prevent much suffering during the coming cold weather. The same inspector also found a "*large deficiency*" in the regiment's armaments due to the fact that "*most of the guns issued to the Stonewall Brigade since October 19 had been collected from citizens.*" The report recommended that .58 caliber rifles replace the old .69 smoothbores as soon as possible.



Cedar Creek Battlefield, looking South from the Confederate Position.

**November 9, 1864**

*Dear Giney*

*wee are still in camp all quiet. moveed camp yesterday three miles this side of New market are now Camped in the woods in site of the valey road how long wee will stay heere I do not now this is a veary [illeg.] are very good quarters to stay in do not [unclear: bee] uneasey about me trusting in our heavenly fathers blessing continually trusting in his care I hope to get a long. (Part letter) Well inspection is over I will try to finish wee hid good Band musick but O it has no charms for me I like to heare the Band play hymns they play hymns on Sunday Oald hundred [unclear: godse] very well, tell Pa to right to me I want to hear from him I will try to right to him in a short time the goverment is husking all the corn in the field in fact it is all gon in Buckingham and Shanadoah counties now Augusta may look out next. In regard to my over coat I do not want it yet it will bee to heavy to cary I get along very well with out it if I finde i ned it will let you now. there has bin Some provisions [illeg.] camp this week our company got a Barrel of appels to day they came to a man by the name of McCormick there is plenty of chestnuts in camp at four Dollars a quart oald man Plunket is heere now with several Barls they go of rappedly well Giney I must close for this time (part letter)- Jno P. Dull*

General Early fell back to New Market Sheridan following and stayed until November 10th. He found Sheridan had fallen back to Winchester so he advanced to Newtown and again retired to New Market.

**November 17, 1864**

Assistant Surgeon Robert Powell Page, 2nd Virginia Infantry to a friend concerning the mortal wounding of 1st Lieut. Robert Randolph (Co. C, 2<sup>nd</sup> VA) at the battle of Cedar Creek and the fate of other friends. In part -

*"I have been wanting to write... ever since the memorable 19th of October...to let you know the fate of our darling Rob who fell mortally wounded near Middletown on that day. He was struck in the centre of his fore-head by a minnie ball which entered about an inch and a half inward...I stayed with him until after sunset when the stampede commenced and were then compelled to leave him. We tried our best to get him off, but the ambulance was captured. He was then in a stupor and couldn't have lived long, and is now no doubt in Heaven...I haven't heard from Clark for two weeks...there is very little left in our poor little county now. Carly Whiting was killed about ten days ago. Nat Cooke was badly wounded in the arm sometime ago...Ronny H, and Key Meade are prisoners...please dear Tommy write soon by flag of truce..."*

#### **November 20, 1864 - Camp near Newmarket**

*...I recieved it and now I return you my grateful thanks for your cindness it came in good time for I was hungray I invited Several of my Company to eat with me they sed that the woman that made that Butter and Bread nowed how to do it You have no idea how such things are apprishiated in camp the men found that I had butter they would hav take all I had in a short time if I would have let them You sent more butter than I thought I coud use so I Spared one of the role.*

*Soald two pound of it and loaned the res out thought it would come good some time . I let the men have it at 7 Dollars per pound it was seling att ten Dollars in camp but I thout it was to mutch for Souldiers to pay I found my over Coat all right I had ritten you not to send it for a while but supose you did not get it in time since it is hear I will ceep it it is very good in camp but not on the march because it is heavy to cary . I looked in evrey pocet for a letter but could not find eney Miller toald me that there was some potatoes at Summerdeen for - John Dull 5 Va*

#### **November 22, 1864**

*... wee have moved our camp a mile or two left the cabins we ware in at that time and are building for ourselves will soon bee ready to go in them the wether is very coald hear to day a good shelter would bee very acceptable now I am free to acnowlage that I do not like this ... . I suppose that is is my lot to stay heare this winter fo eney thing that I now can see I now no other chance I exspect one of our company will bee home on furlow in a fiew days I refur to Goloday he expects a furlow soon he promises to try to bring me some thing to eat if he starts in a day or two ... I think you had better pack in a barrel send me some meet and flour some dried frute then I can have some pies made hear also some dry east to make raised bred and what ever elce you think best also you may send me twenty or thirty Dollars in money I now it will bee trubblesom to you to send this barrel but it will bee good to me. - John Dull 5 Va*

#### **November 29, 1864**

*Dear Giney*

*It is with pleasher that I take this opportunity to drop you a fiew lines to let you now how I am at this time thank the Lord I engoy good health have bin well ever since left home except a couald I have had right bad couald for some time other ways I have bin harty hoping this may find you all well. I hoped to have gotten a letter from you before now but have not I rote you the ninth of this month Suppose you did not get it Since that time wee have had a hard march down the valey wee ware near winchester expected to have a fight but it turned out other wise wee are now in Camp wheare we was when I last rote my feet became veary sore on the march but are now well again, this is raney wet wether heare this is the Sabbeth day things ar quite still heare today.*

and now Dear Giney I will tell you that I was quite surprised yesterday I walked out from Camp a fue hundred yards about the middle of the day came back and what did I See why our oald blue [unclear: Box] ssitting on the wood pile this was veary unexpected to me. but with a grateful hart I recieved it [unclear: and now] I return you my grateful thanks for your cindness it came in good time for I was hungray I invited Several of my Company to eat with me they sed that the woman that made that Butter and Bread nowed how to do it You have no idea how such things are apprishiated in camp the men found that I had butter they would hav take all I had in a short time if I would have let them You sent more butter than I thought I couod use so I Spared one of the role. Soald two pound of it and loaned the res out thought it would come good some time. I let the men have it at 7 Dollars per pound it was seling att ten Dollars in camp but I thout it was to mutch for Souldiers to pay I found my over Coat all right I had ritten you not to send it for a while but supose you did not get it in time since it is hear I will ceep it is very good in camp but not on the march because it is heavy to cary.

I looked in evrey pocet for a letter but could not find eney Miller toald me that there was some potatoes at Summerdeen for me but he had so mutch load he couod hall them,  
as your ever affectionate – Husband - Jno P. Dull

Terry's Consolidated Brigade, Gordon's Div, 2nd Corps, Army of Northern VA, Dec 1864-  
April 1865

**December 1, 1864 - Camp near New Market**

Dear Giney

I take this opportunity to write you a few lines to let you know that I am well and hope you enjoy the same great blessing we reached camp yesterday eve we left Staunton last Saturday in the afternoon had a pretty hard march many of the men are very much broken down I stood the march very well except my feet got very sore we are now in camp near new Market. This is a noisy place there is a quantity of men here.

We have all gone in different companies in the Fifth Regiment that is the men from our neighbourhood Clemmer Cale Cochran and myself and several others have joined the middlebrook company Charley Baylor is in command of the company at this time there was but twelve men in the company when we came to it including officers and all things are quiet here at this time a regards any movement in the army how long it will remain so I cannot tell. The Yankees are 10 or twelve miles below here I would have joined 52nd Regiment if Liewis had been there but I thought as he was not there I would not, our neighbourhood men all wanted me to go with them, there is no chance to go to cavalry; there was about 75 men from our county came with us some more are on the road. I had thought to get home from Staunton but could not get a pass I could have gone without one but did not like to do it I intend to act honourable awhile and see how it will go. How long we will be held I cannot tell but hope it will not last a lifetime,

I must stop soon I am writing lying on a blanket. Write me soon and let me know how you are getting along I have not heard from home since I left - J.P. Dull (Part of the letter)

Direct your letter to John P. Dull Co.D. 5 Va Infantry Stonewall brigade  
Gordon's Division

**December 6, 1864** - The survivors of Jubal Early's Second Corps left the Shenandoah Valley for the last time as soldiers. Gordon's, Ramsuer's and Rodes' divisions went to Petersburg to join General Robert E. Lee. Terry's Consolidated Brigade later fought in the battles of Hatcher's Run and Fort Stedman.

*On our march down the valley we witnessed the vandalism of the Yankee General Sheridan! All the barns and mills were in ruin, and it soon became evident that he intended carrying out his boast, "that when he was done with the valley a crow would have to carry his rations with him in order to get something to eat in going across it." (John H. Worsham - 21<sup>st</sup> Virginia Infantry)*

The columns marched eastward to join Lee at Petersburg. When "Old Jube's" campaigners arrived in mid-December, the Stonewall Brigade was stationed on the Confederate right at Hatcher's Run. Winter quarters hastily were constructed at Camp Ewell near Burgess Mills.

For the next 4 months, the men spent their energy *"fighting famine from within and Grant from without."* Cornbread and middling day after day weakened the constitutions of many in the 2nd Virginia. *"Chills and fever and other malarious diseases"* sent many from the trenches to the hospital during the winter of 1865. In some ways, however, the regiment's situation improved. An inspection report of the Stonewall Brigade in late February revealed that the arms and accouterments of the command were *"ample"* and that all the brigade's units were *"well-clad."*

Only the *"great want of soap,"* the inspector reported, *"prevented that perfect cleanliness which would otherwise be the case."* The skeletons of the western Virginia regiments departed the Valley for the last time. Terry's little brigade was under orders to join Robert E. Lee's besieged army at Petersburg.

#### **December 10, 1864 – William R. Smith enlisted at Staunton into Co H**

**December 11, 1864** - Dispirited troops reached their destination on and went into position in the trenches near Hatcher's Run.

#### **December 12, 1864**

*Dear Giney*

*This morning finds me alive and tolerable well I have had the diarrhea for a day or two think I am getting better well Giney I Suppose you know not what has become of me well we are in what is called Dinwiddie County about 10 miles to the right of Petersburg about thirty miles from Richmond the railroad runs across from Richmond to Petersburg we are 8 or ten miles from the railroad we have been on picket nearly all the time since we came here was relieved yesterday evening are today an quarters there is plenty of cabins here we occupy cabins that other troops built and were then ordered away farther to the right of the lines there was some fighting on the right of the line Day before yesterday it is said the yankees were drove back. this is a very cold day here there is some snow on the ground Well Giney I am now in a part of the world I never was before it does not look like home. the night that I left home and came to Waynesboro my regiment were gone they left the same night they got there so I had to wait for the next train which did not start till the next night if I had known it I would stayed at home that night that I was there. never got to my company till I got to camp there was nothing said about it the men said all they blamed me for was that I did not stay long enough.*

*as ever your affectionate husband - J. P. Dull (part letter) (The Valley of the Shadow)*

**December 12, 1864** – Colonel Nadenbousch resigns through disability being permanently physically disabled for duty in the field.

**December 22, 1864**

Dear Giney

I take this opportunity to let you now that I am still on the land of the liveing I recievd your cind note mailed the 16th of this month was glad to heare from you [unclear: espesleley] to heare that you ware well hope this may find you still engoying the same grate blessings heare on earth

I rote you a note before this since I came from the valey do not now wheather you got it or not, also [illeg.] to Pa recievd one from Pa the same time I did yours tell him was glad to hear from him will ansure it soon. Dear Giney you dont now how glad I am to heare from you right me when ever you can tell me all you can think

In my last note I rote that I was not well the water in this part of the country causes me to have the diareah but I am in hopes i will get use to it by and by since last righting to you wee have moved our camp a mile or two left the cabins we ware in at that time and are building for ourselves will soon bee ready to go in them the wether is very coald hear to day a good shelter would bee very acceptable now I am free to acnowlage that I do not like this country now way it can bee mixed up but if I must stay hear I will make the best of it I can though I believe I am a little home sick by times but do not like to acknowlage it, but I hope all things will I work for the best if it gose hard in this world and wee should bee so hapy as to reach a better wourld heare after the change will bee the grater we will appreciate it more O for Grace from above to bee prepared to meet our God at his comeing then all will bee well little [unclear: ods] from where wee are called to go I pray the Lord to give me a will submisive to his come what may I now he directs all things, and I am thankful that he do for there is no other pour able to do it right

Well Giney I wish to say a word to you about something elce. I suppose that is my lot to stay heare this winter fo eney thing that I now can see I now no other chance I exspect one of our company will bee home on furlow in a fiew days I refur to Goloday he expects a furlow soon he promises to try to bring me some thing to eat if he starts in a day or two I will send this by him should he come if you can send me eney thing I think you had better pack in a barrel send me some meet and flour some dried frute then I can have some pies made hear also some dry east to make raised bred and what ever elce you think best also you may send me twenty or thirty Dollars in money I now it will bee trubblesom to you to send this barrel but it will bee good to me

Well I must stop for this time hoping the Lord may bless you with a happy Christmas though I am not with youas ever yours - John P. Dull

**January 7, 1865 George L. Slifer Company G, 2nd Virginia - a letter to his Uncle**

"Since we have bin down here we have bin supplied with clothing" and that he "drew a new english suit, so you can see I want nothing but piece and our independence"

**January 14<sup>th</sup>, 1865 - Camp Ewell**

Dear Giney

This is the Sabbath Day and it is veary coald weather heare and I suppose it is still coald in agusta. I was glad to hear that you ware well when you rote but sory to hear that Pas health is so bad, you sed you had hung your meet and wished I had some of it [unclear: you] need not bee uneasy about that wee have plenty to eat at this time. have had meet hanging in our cabin ever since our first boxes came to us

I boiled that ham you sent me the other day it is fine, wee have three or four peases hanging up now in the top of our cabin besides wee got three fresh boxes yesterday eve so that wee as mutch provisions as wee can make use of for some time James Snider got a barrel of provisions Sent by his Girl Miss Holse near middlebrok.

*Tomas Beard got a box from home Wilson Cale got a box wee have taken a nother mess mate in our mess Cosen George Cook he wanted to goin us an wee have taken him in so there is six of us now Swartzel Beard Cale Snyder Cook and myself and wee are all riting at this time but Snyder he is sleeping, he dose his shear of it that is riting to his Girl, you wished you could send me something by Swartzel I am glad you did not do it because we do not need eney thing to eat wee are living better than meny people are at home if I find wee need thing I will let you now it is no use have so mutch a head not noing how long wee may stay heare , we hav cabbitch potatoes Beans dried apples green apples flour meel pies cheas Bread cakes Sausage dried Beef chickon dried chearies cheary gam molasos onions and evrey thing that house ceepers generaley have excep wimon an children, wee have baked some raised bread it dos veary well some times wee bake buiscets they go prety well, have bin talking about going to Petersburg to sell some of our butter as we have more than we want or can use for some time to come you stated that there is grate talk of pease in augusta I think it will all end in talk for this time from all that I can learn I see no sine of pease unless the South gives up the war that they will not do as long as they can ceep an army it is no use for us to build our hopes [illeg.] peas at this time so far as I can see [illeg.] aulthoug I wish for it as mutch as eney body still I see no hopes for it both parties seem determin to conqer the other, the onely consolation I have is that it will onely do what it is intended to do so wee will have to submit to it. and the more wee cand submit to it the easearer it will go with us though some times it seems to go hard still it is our duty to bear it as well as wee can, trusting to a higher pour than eney earthly for our help*

*Well Giney I must stop for this time Wilson is not don righting yet him and Sarah do lots of righting to each other Tell Nely to try and raise her pigs for her meet a nother year if you all [unclear: live], ciss her for me. Jno P. Dull*

**January 19, 1865** - A member of the 4<sup>th</sup> Virginia Regiment wrote a pointed letter to his cousin. "We are encamped about six miles south west of Petersburg and our location is a butiful one," he began, but then he asserted: "I said we lived here but I lie. We only breathe for I bedamb if I see how we can live on the rations we get. You get more to eat at one meal than we get for whole days rations and we have no prospect fora change shortly." At the end of the page the soldier concluded: "Well Bob, I am so damb could I cannot tell the truth. I think I had better stop for the present."

Lack of rations, frigid temperatures, no shelters, little clothing, sickness, and constant pressure from the ever-encircling Federal army brought a steady worsening of conditions. Desertions increased.

**February 4, 1865** - **The Battle of Hatcher's Run also known as the Battle of Boydton Plank Road, Dabney's Mill, Armstrong's Mill, and of Vaughan Road.**

The Battle of Hatcher's Run on February 5-7, 1865, was the result of a further drive by the Federals in their attempt to encircle Petersburg. Two Union corps (the II and V), reinforced by a cavalry division and elements of the VI Corps, advanced across Hatcher's Run. Their immediate objective was the Boydton Plank Road. General U.S.S. Grant ordered four of his divisions to march southwest from the Petersburg entrenchments to the Boydton Plank Road, which they would seize and hold. Grant's men started out early the next day, a Sunday. Gen. Robert E. Lee received word of the Union movement while attending church. Fearing that Grant was attempting to sever the Southside Railroad, his army's last open supply line to the west and south, Lee soon had four divisions of his own soldiers trudging westward over the frozen roads. A group of Confederate soldiers lay in a field next to a road that had brought them west, away from Petersburg, Virginia.

They had stacked their rifles and were resting when General Robert E. Lee and his staff halted in the road beside them. "I dont reckon," one of the soldiers wrote later recalling the scene, "he knew the remnant of the Stonewall Brigade was by him. Everything looked & felt dead it was so quiet."

Lee leaned forward in the saddle, placed a hand upon his forehead, and said nothing. *"I reckon, he thought it was all over."* concluded the private. If Lee had known who they were, perhaps he would have spoken to them. There were so few of them left, barely one hundred, from the old brigade. Although they still referred to themselves as the Stonewall Brigade, it had been nearly a year since the "Mule Shoe" at Spotsylvania and their dissolution as an independent unit. They had refused, however, to relinquish the proud name and had fought for Lee and the Confederacy until the last.

The two forces collided at Hatcher's Run in the early afternoon. While many Confederate units displayed their customary elan, others did not. There were several reasons for this: the inferior numbers of the Southern army, the extremely bad weather which made a Union attack appear unlikely, the ravages of cold on badly equipped and poorly uniformed men, and, most important, the breakdown of the food supply system. \*Jeffrey D. Wert – A Brotherhood of Valour

**Telegraph by Robert E. Lee, General, commanding the Army of Northern Virginia, on Fighting at Hatcher's Run, February 5-6, 1865**

TO: GENERAL SAMUEL COOPER - Adjutant and Inspector General

HEADQUARTERS, ARMY OF NORTHERN VIRGINIA - February 6, 1865

*The enemy moved in strong force yesterday to Hatcher's Run. Part of his infantry, with Gregg's cavalry, crossed & proceeded on the Vaughan Road, the infantry to Cat Tail Creek, the Cavalry to Dinwiddie Court House, where its advance encountered a portion of our cavalry and retired. In the afternoon parts of Hill's and Gordon's troops demonstrated against the enemy on the left of Hatcher's Run, near Armstrong's Mill. Finding him entrenched they were withdrawn after dark. During the night that force that had advanced beyond the creek returned to it & were reported to be recrossing.*

*This morning Pegram's Division moved down the right bank of the creek to reconnoiter, where it was vigorously attacked. The battle was obstinately contested several hours, but Genl. Pegram being killed, while bravely encouraging his men, & Col. Hoffman wounded, some confusion occurred, & the Division was pressed back to its original position. Evans' Division, order by Genl. Gordon to support Pegram's, charged the enemy & forced him back, but was in turn compelled to retire. Mahone's Division arriving, enemy was driven rapidly to his defenses on Hatcher's Run, our loss is reported to be small, that of the enemy not supposed great.*

R. E. LEE  
General

Source: Dowdey and Manarin, eds., *The Wartime Papers of R. E. Lee*, (New York: Bramhall House, 1961), no. 944, p. 889

The Yankees were still erecting earthworks as the Confederates formed their battle lines in front of them. At 3:45 P.M. two Confederate brigades came screaming out of the woods, charging the Union entrenchments. Three different attacks were repulsed before the Southerners withdrew to their lines. Both sides stayed in their trenches until the next day, when two Union divisions moved out to the northwest.

They were met near Dabney's Mill by a Confederate division, but the Yankees held fast and again the Rebels fell back. Then another Southern division arrived and counter attacked.

This time the Yankees fell back, were routed and ran in disorder until reinforcements came up and stopped the Rebels in the last fighting of the day. There was skirmishing the next day as Grant strengthened his line, which now extended all the way to Hatcher's Run. Of the 35,000 Union soldiers engaged, 1,512 became casualties, while about half that many were lost among the 14,000 Confederates who fought at Hatcher's Run.

**February 5, 1865 - Hatcher's Run** - A report noted that the arms and accoutrements were "ample" and that all units in the Brigade were "well clad"

**February 6, 1865** – The Brigade fought a heavy skirmish. The action was indecisive but had a marked effect on morale. A stream of the men fatigued in mind and spirit, trickled into Federal lines and surrendered.

**February 7, 1865 - Joseph C Sexton 4th Virginia Wythes Grays wrote this letter during the Battle of Hatcher's Run, while serving on the staff of Major General John B. Gordon**

*Dear Father,*

*I am well, heavy fighting going on ay this time it commenced on our end of the line Sunday. So far we have not only held our own by have driven the Enemy, as to our entire loss I am not prepared to say but I think light, the casualties in company A, as follows up to last account, Wm. Gose flesh wound in arm, Wm. Wood in Leg badly one bone broken above instep. I telegraphed to his father to-day. P. Catron + Geo. King are missing supposed to be prisoners. Lt Col Haston Terry Brigade was killed. Capt Barton Inspector and Capt Cox Adj Gen of Gen Terry staff were wounded, Lt Crush was also wounded. Some others whoes names I have not heard was wounded and some few others Killed this Brigade charged the Enemy three times, Maj Gen Pegram of Pegram's Division was Killed, this division is a part of our Corps, he is from Richmond, and was just Married a few days ago, I saw his wife a few day's now a down Cast broken hearted young widow, O' how uncertain is life. I had expected that the next letter you received from me would inform you when I would get home but such is war, I cant set a time now. I would not ask even if I could get a leave of absence at this time. Evidently Grant has been reinforced by Gen Thomas Tennessee command or at least a part of them as some of the prisoners are from his command it has been sleeting and raining all day and very cold and it is almost impositable to move artillery this is a level quick sand country. I dont think our corps has lost over 100 men K + W. Gen Heath's Division has lost heavier then any other it is attached to Gen Hills Corps (3d) this may be but the beginning of a regular campaign.*

*Our peace commissioners have returned and bring no cheering news as you will see before this reaches you from the news papers, we must now make a long pull and strong pull and All pull together and trust to the God of battles for our success this crewel war must have an end, if but united our independence will be sure, every body must be up and working. Gen Lee is now commander in chief to stand in his august and venerable presence makes a man feel his insignificance, he was reviewing out Corps by Divisions last week, full of life and talk he is generly reserved, long life to the old war waren veteran, may he live to see our young confederacy acknowledged, free and Independent, by all nations I am sorry I could not be at home while Bony was there but hope he will have an oppurtunity of getting back again when I do come tell him I received, at last, the Articles he mailed to me from R. and was much pleased with them Tell George I will ansvere his letter soon and should liked very much to have been at his grand Dinner where did it come off at, tell Bobie and Fannie they must write and give me all the news I have not heard aney thing from them since I spoke of some body steeling all my Candy +c.*

*Affectionately your Son Joe.*

*P.S. as the fight progresses I will try and keep you posted but sincerley hope it is over*

**February 16, 1865** - 16 members of the 5<sup>th</sup> Virginia drew up a petition and circulated it among the remnants of the Valley Brigade. The document was a plea to president Davis to designate the 5 original regiments as an independent unit. Being too small to be an Infantry Unit, they requested they become a Cavalry Regiment to be known as the Stonewall Regiment. Thus they would retain their independence and perpetuate the fame they had won under "Stonewall".

**February 27, 1865 - Camp Ewell**

*Dear Giney*

*I take this opportunity to drop you a line to let you know that I am well [unclear: usual] I received yours mailed hear that you were well and hope this may find you still enjoy the same blessing my health has improved since I last wrote you, the Doctor has never told me what he thought was the matter with me I believe it was all caused by the diarrhea. Dear Giney I have no news to write you today we have had orders to send off our extra baggage I did not send any thing but the Jug that you sent with molasses in if it is not lost it will come to Wm Dunlaps we may have to move from here soon and we may not there is no telling how it may be.*

*I was told this morning that Baylor will be here this evening with a box for me this I did not expect if he gets here before the mail leaves I tell you all about it if it hope we may not move before we can use it. If we do I will sell it out the best I can.*

*There is talk of this Brigade being turned to cavalry by the request of the men I do not know how it will be yet the papers have been sent up to General Lee. General Gordon has been assigned to command of the valley he wants us mounted and assigned to his command. I am afraid this will fail but wish it may not if I must fight I would rather fight in the valley than anywhere else especially if they let us ride the men have to move that is the most of them will furnish their own horses for my part I would as leave my horse would carry me as to be left exposed to be stolen at home. If it should turn out as they talk I will let you know as soon as I am sure of it. I must stop for the present will wait to see if Baylor comes this evening Well I must finish my letter for the mail Baylor has not come yet I will write soon again and let you know about the box*

*so nothing more but - Remain your affectionate - husband until death - J.P. Dull (Part letter)*

**Late near the end of February 1865 – 1,293 men in Terry's Brigade sent to the line facing the "Crater"  
March 21, 1865**

*Dinwiddie County Virginia*

*Dear Giney*

*Well Giney Since last writing to you we have left our old camp moved more to the left of the line we are now in the regular breastworks a little to the left of Petersburg 8 or 10 miles from where we before it is about 2 miles from here to Petersburg. this is a better country around here than where we were before but our quarters are not so good as they were this is what they call living in the ground our Pickets are in talking distance with the Yanks sometimes they trade for Tobacco, they call us Johnny rebs sometimes they say come over Johnny and get some coffee we can see all their works and men can see the cars running Well Giney I do not know how I may like the change but think it no worse it is likely we may stay here awhile, write to me whenever you can*

*So I close by remain yours - J.P. Dull*

John Dull, an Augusta County farmer, enlisted as a private in Co D, 5th Virginia Infantry in 1864. This is a part letter to his wife. Modern spelling Version

**March 24, 1865 - Dinwiddie County Virginia**

*Dear Giney*

*Being at leisure this morning I thought to write you a line to let you know that I am well at present hoping this may find you enjoying the same blessing I have written to you lately but know not whether you will get it or not owing to the uncertainty of the mail, I am glad to be able to say that my health is better than it has been for some time, we have moved our quarters since the raid in the valley if you get the last I wrote you it will inform you of it if not you will hear the particulars soon I like this place better than the one we left except the quarters and they are not so bad as they might be I bought a first-rate tent for our mess yesterday so that we are pretty well fixed for soldiers I gave fifty Dollars for the tent, so that it has taken the most of my money, if you have a chance I wish you would send me some more, if you see no chance To send by hand -send a small sum in a letter at a time I do not care for a little confederate if it will add any thing to my comfort I have some money loaned to some of the boys they cannot pay until the government pays them the company is out of money at this time in most cases many of them have not one cent so you may know it is no hard matter to loan or give out money Well Giney I have no news to write you of importance except Baylor is at the hospital with the measels Swartzel is also at the hospital so there is but five of us left in the mess This is very windy weather here the sand flies in a hurry it is quite disagreeable , I will write soon again if I am spared with health and strength will try to give you more news next time hoping to hear from you soon I close for this time*

*This I expect to send with a man by the name of Reeves he is going home on furlough he lives near mossy creek, The Lord bless you and take care of you is the humble prayer of your affectionate husband - J.P. Dull*

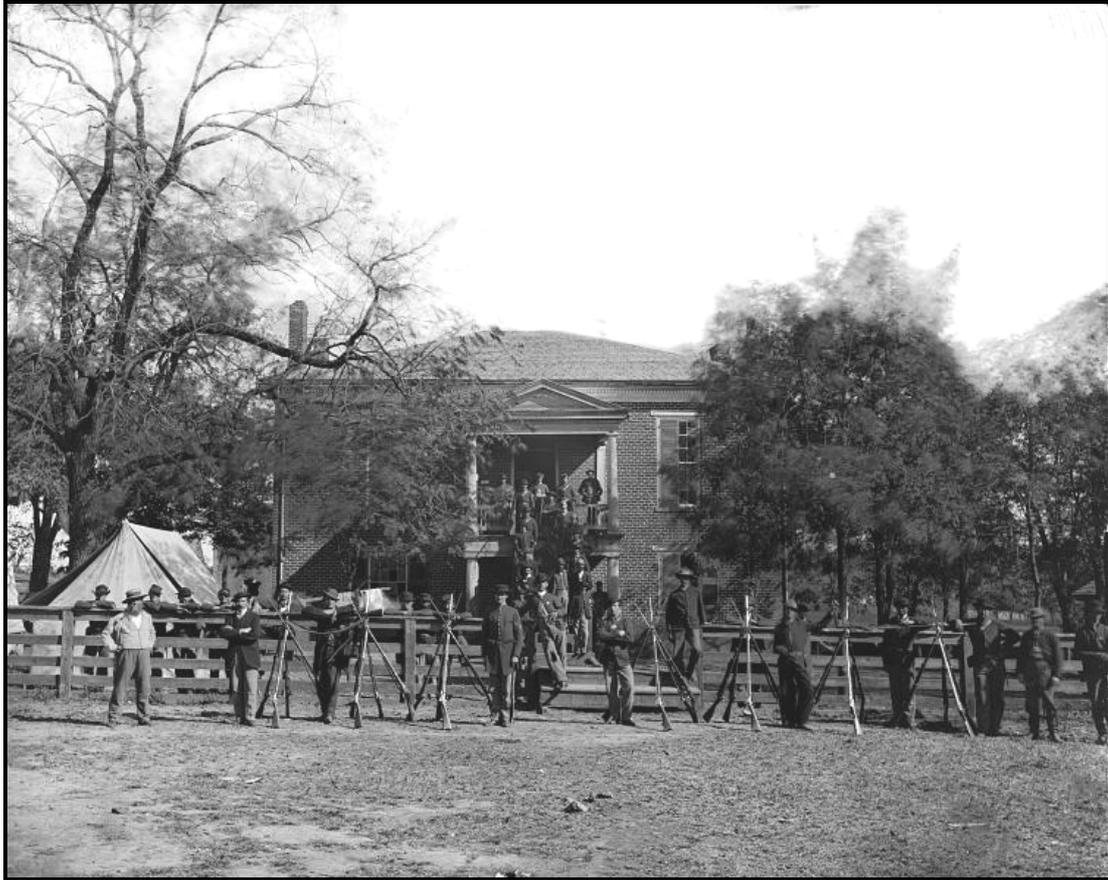
**March 25, 1865 (4 a.m.)** - In a last-gasp offensive, Gen. Robert E. Lee amassed nearly half of his army in an attempt to break through Grant's Petersburg defences and threaten his supply depot at City Point. Directed by Maj. Gen. John B. Gordon's 2<sup>nd</sup> Corps pre-dawn assault they overpowered the garrisons of Fort Stedman and Batteries X, XI, and XII. They were brought under a killing crossfire. Being cut off, more than 1,900 of the attackers were captured including nine veterans of the Second Virginia Infantry. Colonel Terry was knocked down by concussion and was withdrawn from the field. The Fifth Virginia Regiment lost its colours. "*Grant bombarded us a good deal that day*" 20 y/o Randolph J Barton said and then added "*and then we settled down into the usual routine of the siege*". During the day, elements of the Federals II and VI Corps assaulted and captured the entrenched picket lines in their respective fronts, which had been weakened for the assault on Fort Stedman. This was a devastating blow for Lee's army, setting up the Confederate defeat at Five Forks on April 1 and the fall of Petersburg on April 2-3. Colonel William Terry was killed. Eight days after the Fort Stedman assault, Petersburg fell. (Official records)

**April 1, 1865 - Battle of Five Forks.** Grant began massive counterattacks and the Union broke through the paper-thin Confederate lines. The ragged shivering Confederates in their damp earthworks farther up the line did not have to be told that they had to move again. The following morning they marched through the desolate streets of Petersburg. Total Losses at Five Forks were estimated at 830 Federals and around 3,000 Confederate, mostly captured, the remnants of the brigade moved on toward Appomattox. A tired and hungry Confederate army stumbled westward in retreat.

**April 6, 1865 – Sailor's Creek** - Sheridan's Cavalry and elements of the II and VI Corps cut off nearly one fourth of the retreating Confederates. Most surrendered including Generals Richard S. Ewell, Barton, Simms, Kershaw, Custis Lee, Dubose, Hunton, and Corse. This action was considered the death knell of the Confederate army. Upon seeing the survivors streaming along the road, Lee exclaimed, "*My God, has the army dissolved?*"

**April 8, 1865** - Stopped at Appomattox Court House

**April 9, 1865** - Robert E. Lee surrendered his Army of Northern Virginia. Only 69 men in the Second Virginia Infantry witnessed the end. 10 from Company H. including Henry Bell, John F. Foley, Joseph J. Jenkins, J. J. Jaycock, George W. Lambright, Henry M Loyns and Joseph Dorsen Hicks.



Appomattox Court House in April 1865 with Union Soldiers and paroled Confederate Soldiers.

**Nine men who witnessed the action at Harper's Ferry on April 18, 1861, surrendered with the Second Virginia Infantry Regiment at Appomattox Court House on April 9, 1865. Two of these John F. Foley and Captain Joseph Jenkins both of Co H made it through the War with no apparent injury or illnesses. Jenkins commanded the Rgt. at Appomattox. Officially a 2nd Virginia veteran John Allen of Co. H was the last to die on June 19 1935 aged 93 at his farm at Uvilla in Jefferson County and was buried at Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown. Co H can boast that it had the least desertions in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Va. Regt. numbering 13. It also had the least number of Killed, Missing, Wounded in action, Wounded, and Captured being 45.**

#### Numbers who surrendered at Appomattox

A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	K
4	13	7	7	14	0	10	10	2	2

According to the official records, 1,631 men served in the Second Virginia Infantry. The regiment reached its greatest strength on June 30, 1861, when 671 soldiers mustered near Winchester.

**The total number who registered in each company during the war:**

A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	K
130	148	151	202	169	166	184	144	170	145

**Second Virginia Casualties:**

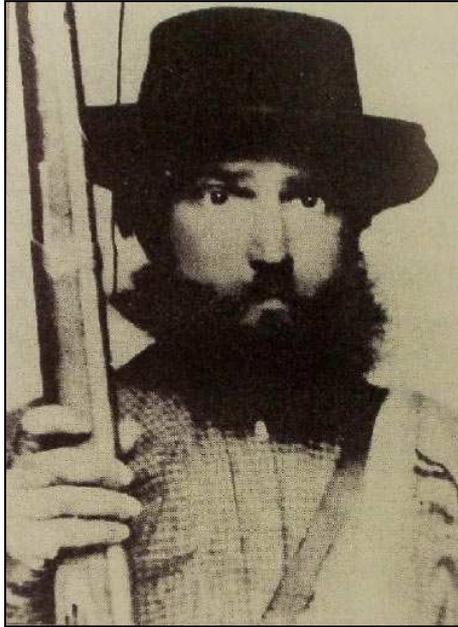
Co.	A	B	C	D	E	F	G	H	I	K	Total
<b>KIA</b>	6	3	7	10	7	7	3	4	7	6	<b>60</b>
<b>MWIA</b>	3	6	3	10	4	4	8	7	7	3	<b>55</b>
<b>WDED</b>	25	19	39	31	52	26	49	18	37	17	<b>313</b>
<b>POW</b>	55	39	26	53	31	33	21	16	40	30	<b>344</b>
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>89</b>	<b>67</b>	<b>75</b>	<b>104</b>	<b>94</b>	<b>70</b>	<b>81</b>	<b>45</b>	<b>91</b>	<b>56</b>	<b>772</b>

Does not include the four men who were reported missing at Gettysburg or the Regiment's five field officers who were killed or mortally wounded. (Taken from the book "2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry" by Denis E Frye. Copyright 1984 HE Howard, Inc The Virginia regimental Series)

**Later**

In July 1891, when the impressive statue of Stonewall Jackson was dedicated over his grave, 30,000 people gathered in Lexington, Virginia. On the day before the dedication, survivors of the Stonewall Brigade, dressed in faded and tattered gray uniforms, were the center of attention in the town. That night when citizens of the town wanted to ensure the old soldiers comfortable lodging, a diligent search of homes and hotels yielded not one of the men to be found. Near midnight the men of the old Brigade was found huddled in blankets around Jackson's statue in the cemetery. Urged to leave the damp ground and partake of the town's hospitality, none of the men stirred. Finally one said, *"Thank you sirs, but we've slept around him many a night on the battlefield, and we want to bivouac once more with Old Jack."* And they did. The next day, 21 July, was the thirtieth anniversary of the memorable battle where their general became known forever as *"Stonewall"*. The day began with a procession featuring a brand-new Confederate battle flag made especially for the occasion. When the graveside ceremonies ended, the Stonewall Brigade fell into ranks and marched slowly to the cemetery gate. There, one of the veterans paused and gazed around at the land he had defended with the general. When his eyes reached Jackson's grave, he removed his hat and shouted in a choking voice, *"Goodbye, old man, goodbye! We've done all we can for you!"*

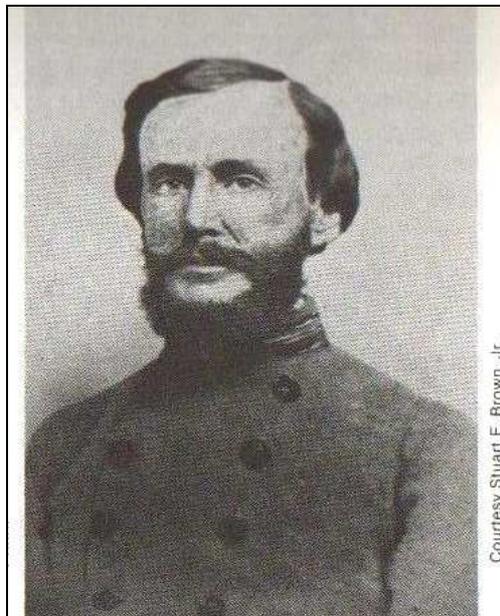
## Soldiers of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Volunteer Infantry Regiment



**Pvt Samuel Simeon Sours Co E**

Samuel Sours enlisted on the 9<sup>th</sup> April 1862 at Winchester. He was AWOL on the 21<sup>st</sup> May 1862 and was listed as a deserter in Sept/Oct 1862. No further record.

**Capt William N. Nelson Co. C**



**William N. Nelson**

William N. Nelson was born 1825 and he had enlisted on 3/5/1861 as a Captain "C" Co. 2<sup>nd</sup> Va. Infantry. He was wounded 21/7/1861 Manassas, VA with a severe wound in left breast. He was discharged for wounds on 18/5/1862. He died 12/1/1894 and is buried at Old Chapel Cemetery, Millwood, WV. He was Captain of Nelson Rifles, a prewar militia Company from Clarke Co, VA.

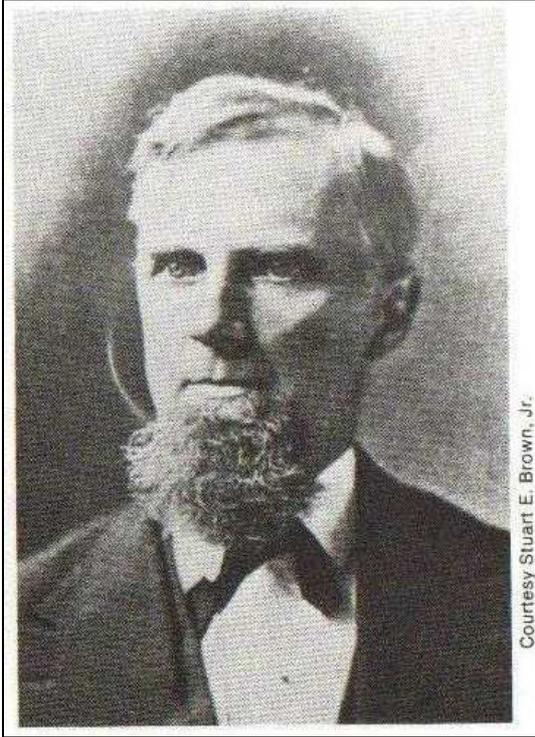
### **Capt Strother H. Bowen Co. I**



Strother H. Bowen was a resident of Berryville Virginia he had enlisted on 3/5/1861 as a Captain into 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry. He was absent sick at a place not stated and resigned through disability on 19/11/1861.

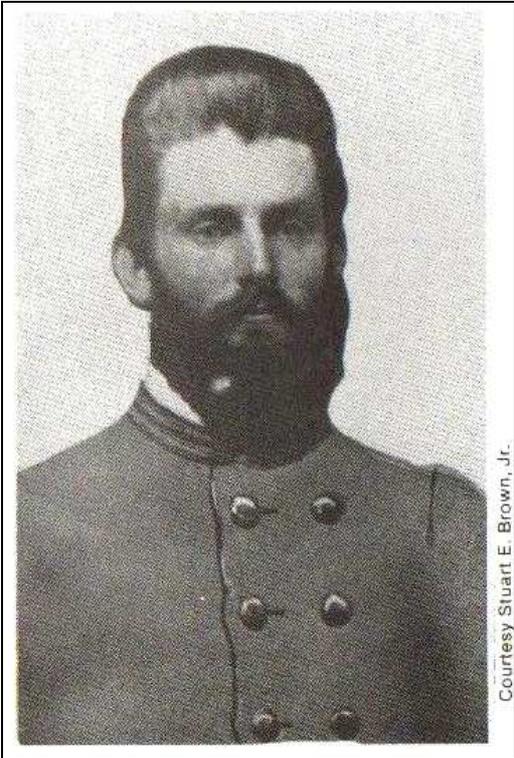
### **Capt. Samuel Johnson Cramer Moore Co. I**

Samuel J. C. Moore was born 29/6/1826 in Charlestown, VA. He was a lawyer and planter of Berryville, Clarke County, Va. He enlisted on 18/4/1861 at Berryville, VA as a 1st Lieutenant. He was elected Captain on 19/11/1861 and detailed 25/8/1862 to Army of Northern VA as Judge Advocate. He was wounded 28/8/1862 at 2nd Manassas, VA. He was hospitalized 13/5/1863 at Charlottesville, VA with Hemorrhoids and returned 25/7/1863 (place not stated) again hospitalized 5/9/1864 at Charlottesville, VA. He was assigned 29/7/1864 as Adjutant to Jubal Early in the Army of the Valley. His wife Ellen Moore (nee Kownstar) remained in Berryville during the conflict. Their son Samuel Scolley Moore attended the University of Virginia. Samuel captured at Cedar Creek 19/10/1864 and later escaped to Richmond. He was also listed as Assistant Inspector General, 2nd Corps, Army of Northern VA, date not stated. He surrendered on 4/9/1865 at Appomattox Court House, VA. A Postwar, Lawyer and Judge in Clarke Co, WV he died 19/12/1908 and is buried: Greenhill Cemetery, Berryville, WV.



Samual Johnson Cramer Moore

**Capt. Robert C. Randolph Co. C**



Robert C. Randolph was born 1/7/1840 and enlisted on 18/4/1861 at Millwood, VA as a 1st Lieutenant into "C" Co. 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry. He was listed as absent, sick 6/9/1861 (place not stated) and returned 15/11/1861 (place not stated) (Signed Rolls as Commander). Again absent, sick 16/2/1863 (place not stated) and returned 15/3/1863 (place not stated). He was wounded 3/5/1863 at Chancellorsville, VA and hospitalized 5/6/1863 at Charlottesville, VA. Again hospitalized 16/6/1863 Staunton, VA and again 15/8/1863 Danville, VA. He returned 20/1/1864 (place not stated) and was killed on 19/4/1864 at Cedar Creek, VA.

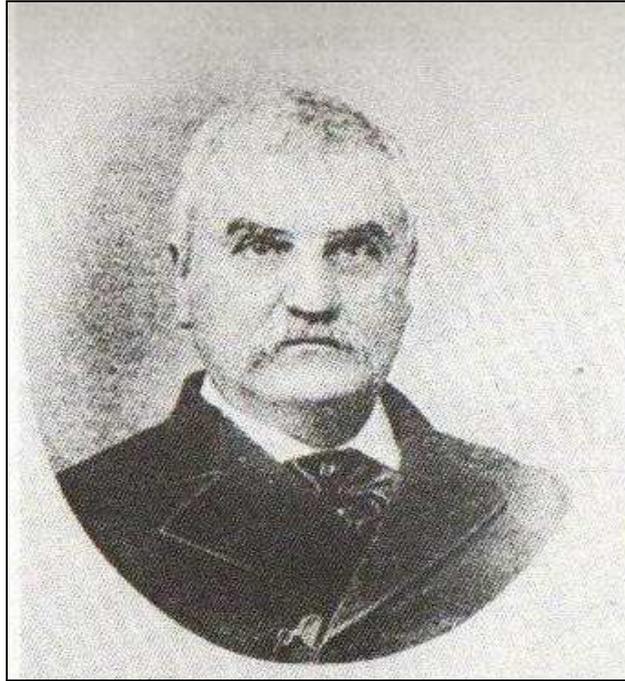
**Lieutenant John T. Hull Co E**



Born 25/3/1839, John T. Hull enlisted on 19/4/1861 as a Sergeant into "E" Co. 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry. He was listed as absent, sick 15/9/1861 (place not stated) and returned 15/11/1861 (place not stated). He was wounded 9/6/1862 Port Republic, VA and later promoted to 2<sup>nd</sup> Lieutenant 17/9/1862 and returned 15/10/1862 (place not stated). Again wounded 3/5/1863 at Chancellorsville, VA with a neck wound. He was assigned 11/1/1865 at Camp Lee, Richmond, VA to Camp of instruction and mustered into the Veteran Reserve Corps. He died 16/10/1925 and is buried at Hedgesville Cemetery, Hedgesville, WV.

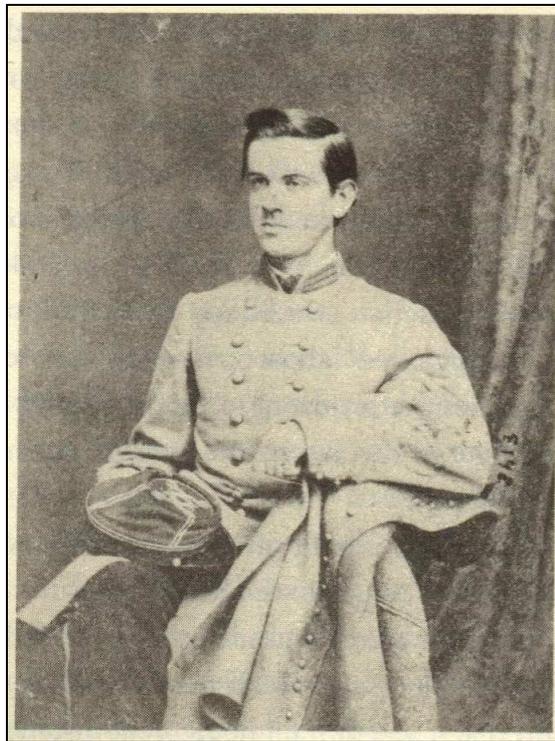
**Capt. William Lawrence Clark Jr. Co F**

William Lawrence Clarke Jr. was born 1/16/1830 and enlisted on 5/3/1861 as a Captain in Co F, 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry. He was wounded 21/7/1861 at Manassas, VA in the left thigh and resigned through disability on 14/4/1862. On 5/3/1865 he was reinstated and commissioned into the Veteran Reserve Corps. After the War he became Mayor of Winchester, VA (1879-1883). He died 1/12/1899 in Newport, NY and is buried at Mount Hebron Cemetery, Winchester, VA.



William Lawrence Clark Jr.

**Captain Randolph Jones Barton Co. K**



(Recovering from his Chancellorsville Wound and with his new Captain's rank, in Richmond, May 1863.)

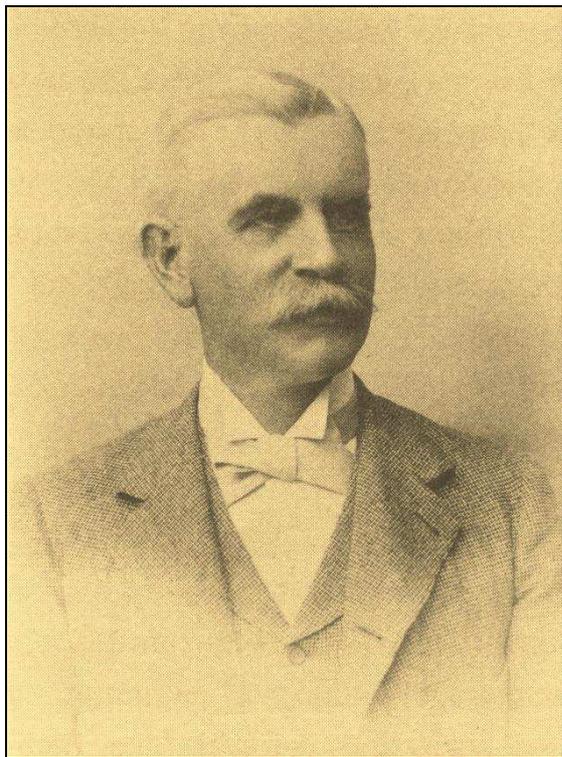
**Randolph Jones Barton** was born 24/4/1844 of Parents David Walker & Fanny L. Jones Barton in Winchester, VA. He attended VMI where he matriculated in July 1860. Randolph was a 17 year-old student who had enlisted on 6/7/1861 at Winchester and was appointed Sgt. Major of the 33rd Va. Inf. He was mustered into Field & Staff of the 33<sup>rd</sup> Virginia Infantry and on July 15, this Regt. joined the 1st Va. Bgde. On 21/7/1861 at Manassas he was wounded in the side charging Rickett's Battery. His Brother-in-law Tom Marshall was nearby and his uncle Frank Jones carried Randolph to the rear on his horse. He recuperated at home with brother Strother though till August and in September he returned to duty either at Camp Flarmon or Fairfax C.H. November 12, 1861 at "Camp Stephenson," 4 1/2 miles north of Winchester until expedition to Dam #5 (Dec. 17—21) and then returned to Winchester. January 1, 1862 - Bath and Romney Campaign. January 25, 1862 - March 11, 1862 he was in winter quarters at "Camp Zollicoffer" near Pughtown (Gainsboro) 7 miles northeast of Winchester. On March 23, 1862 at the Battle of Kernstown his pistol was shot from his hand and he was captured with Cousin Willie Barton at Neil's Dam (about 2 miles from Springdale). The prisoners were taken to the Winchester jail. Two days later the prisoners were sent by train to Baltimore Jail the on the 29<sup>th</sup> March taken by ship to Ft. Delaware, the first POWs there. On August 5, he was exchanged at Richmond and went on leave in Nelson County and returned to Winchester around September 22<sup>nd</sup>. On October 1, 1862 he enlisted at Bunker Hill joining brother Strother and his cousin Willie Barton in the 2<sup>nd</sup> Regiment. He was promoted to the staff of E. F. Paxton and William Terry then was commissioned into "K" Co. 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry Regt. as 1st Lieutenant on October 9.

He was in Winchester vicinity until departure for Fredericksburg on November 22, 1862. . On December 13, 1863 at Battle of Fredericksburg where the regiment was briefly engaged, losing 4 killed and 13 wounded. Winter quarters at "Camp Winder," Moss Neck.

Furloughed for a month on the 15/1/1863 and returned 15/2/1863. 1863. On February 20 he went on leave with uncle Beverley Jones and attempted to visit the family home "Vaucluse" (between the lines). On February 24 Rannie dined with Tom Marshall, in camp near Edenburg. The next day he was nearly captured in Federal cavalry attack south of Strasburg and witnessed Marshall's counter-attack. He returned from leave on March 7, 1863 and was named acting AAG to Brig. Gen. E. Franklin Paxton, C. G. Stonewall Bgde. He became AAG on March 23 and promoted to Captain of Cavalry in the AG Corps approved May 18 with date of rank, March 28. On the 3/5/1863 at Chancellorsville, General Paxton was killed next to him and then Randolph was shot through both shoulders, in front of the log works near Plank Road. He was then evacuated to Richmond. On May 20, he went with cousin Willie, also wounded, to Staunton to recuperate in the home of Alexander H. H. Stuart. Late June he returned to Winchester after its liberation. Mid July he rejoined the Brigade which was returning from Gettysburg, but his unhealed wound forced him to return to Staunton. On September 5, 1863 he returned to duty at Morton's Ford and was appointed AAG to Brig. Gen. James A. Walker, the new Brigade commander. Engagements at Warrenton on the 13, October and Bristoe Station on the 14<sup>th</sup> October.

He was discharged for promotion on 15/5/1863 where he was commissioned as a Captain in the Adjutant Generals Depart. Serving through Petersburg siege he later surrendered on 9/4/1865 at Appomattox Court House, VA. Post War he was a member of Turner Ashby Camp No. 22 at Winchester and lived in Baltimore marrying Agnes P. Kirkland in 1869. He died 16/3/1921 in Baltimore, MD.

Defend the Valley by Magaretta Barton Colt



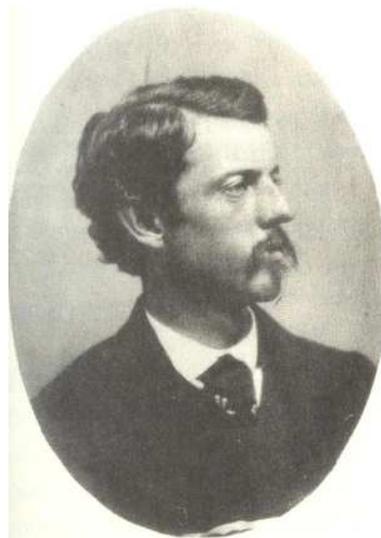
Captain Randolph J. Barton on a carte de visite taken in Richmond in 1865. It was probably burnt in later years by his cigar. (Ann L. Barton Brown – Defend the Valley) and later c 1898.

Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.: Defend the Valley – Margaretta Barton Colt

### William Strother Barton

**William Strother Barton** was born 24/11/1838. 1856 - 58 Attended Episcopal High School, Alexandria. He enlisted on 1/5/1861 at Winchester, VA as a Private where he mustered into "F" Co. of the 2nd Virginia Infantry under William L. Clark Jr., Uncle Frank Jones's brother-in-law. In early June he was sent to Shepherdstown and Williamsport to guard Potomac crossings. On July 21 at the First Battle of Manassas he was wounded in the knee and went home to recuperate with his brother Randolph. Listed as Absent with Leave 15/11/1861 (place not stated) and returned 15/12/1861. In January 1862 he returned to duty for the Bath-Romney Campaign. From January 25 to March 11 he was in winter quarters at "Camp Zollicoffer" at Pughtown (Gainshoro, 7 miles from Winchester.) He was at Battle of Kernstown on March 23rd 1862. He was promoted to 1st Lieutenant on 20/4/1862. On May 24 – 25 on approach to Winchester, he led the advance to right over Opequon at Springdale, outflanking Union skirmishers. May 25: First Battle of Winchester: fought with brothers David, Robert and Marshall. In early June he contracted typhoid and was tended by Brother Robert at Mrs. Moorman's near Staunton. Date of return to Army unknown. On Septemebr 17, 1862 at the Battle of Antietam the 2nd Virginia Regiment was on provost duty in Shepherdstown. They were stationed in the vicinity of Winchester until November 21st. Signed payrolls as Commanding Officer on November 15th 1862 through February 1863. On December 13<sup>th</sup> he was at the Battle of Fredericksburg: His brother 2<sup>nd</sup> Lt. David Rittenhouse Barton ( 27/2/1837 – 13/12/1862) ex "1st" Co. VA Rockbridge 1st Light Artillery and VA Winchester Light Artillery was killed at Fredericksburg serving with the Winchester VA Light

Artillery. William attended his funeral. Went into Winter quarters at Moss Neck. May 3, 1863 at the Battle of Chancellorsville. On June 14, 1863, Second Battle of Winchester: was detailed as guide to Gen. Early and commended for "*efficient service.*" July 2, 1863 at the Battle of Gettysburg where the Regiment was lightly engaged. He was again wounded at Payne's Farm/Mine Run on 27/11/1863 while standing next to brother Randolph, he was wounded; his lower left leg was amputated and had his lower third of his right leg amputated. Col. Raleigh T. Colston was a friend and relative. He recuperated in Staunton from December thru to March 16 and then in Lexington for some weeks. In January 1864 assigned to the Lexington Arsenal as Adjutant of Post under Col. Angus McDonald. On February 26, 1864 he was officially appointed Major and 1G. Was posted to Staunton and was there to May 29th. In the Summer he resigned to return home because of Robert's illness. He was transferred out on 8/1/1865 and was transferred into Veteran Reserve Corps. Weakened by his wound, he died of pneumonia on 28<sup>th</sup> July 1868.

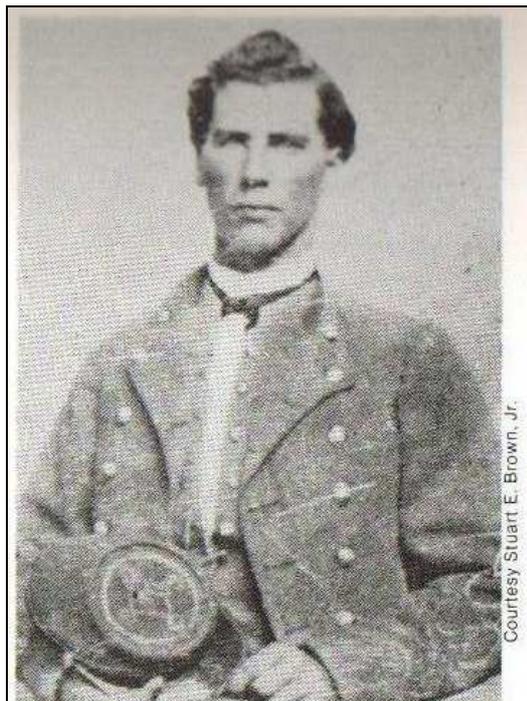


William Strother Barton

#### Lt. Charles A. Marshall Co. I

**Charles A. Marshall** was born in 1842. He enlisted on 18/4/1861 at Berryville, VA as a Corporal into "I" Co. VA 2nd Infantry. Promoted to Sgt 13/8/1861 and to Ist Lieut on 27/9/1862. He was listed as commanding Co I on 15/4/1863 (place not stated) as he signed roll as Commander. He was wounded in the right hand on 27/11/1863 at Payne's Farm, VA. Detached for duty 15/4/1864 (place not stated). He returned and signed roll as Co commander. He was hospitalized 23/6/1864 at Staunton, VA and furloughed for 60 days for a wound in hand. He was absent, wounded 28/1/1865 (place not stated) and reported as POW that had been exchanged.

Intra Regimental Company Transfers: 15/1/1863 from company I to company A (As Commander) and on 15/3/1863 from Co A to Co I.



Charles A. Marshall

**Lt. Algernon S. Allen Co. I**

**Algernon S Allen** was born 1847 he enlisted on 18/4/1861 at Berryville, VA as a Sergeant and was mustered into "I" Co. 2<sup>nd</sup> Va Infantry. He was promoted to 2nd Lieutenant on 20/4/1862. He was wounded at Chancellorsville on 3/5/1863 and died of these wounds on 21/5/1863 at Richmond, VA at the Baptist Female Institute Hospital.



Algernon S Allen

### Pvt Robert Thomas Barton Co. F

Robert Thomas Barton was born in Winchester on 24/11/1842. He was a residence Albermarle County. 1859-61 he attended Bloomfield Academy near Charlottesville. A 19 year-old Lawyer & Teacher he enlisted on 15/5/1861 as a Private into "F" Co. 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry joining his brother Strother Barton. He was discharged for disability on 15/6/1861 and remained in Winchester.

On 7/3/1862 he mustered into "1st" Co. Va. Rockbridge 1<sup>st</sup> Light Artillery as a Private joining his other Brother David Barton. He was listed as absent, sick 15/3/1862 and on March 21, he was still sick in Staunton at the home of brother-in-law, Dr. John M. Baldwin, thru to the April 30 muster where he was back on the rolls. In May he returned to duty at Staunton in time for the McDowell Campaign. On May 11 he was in a skirmish at Franklin. On May 24, a skirmish at Newtown and the next day First Battle of Winchester where he fought near brothers David, Marshall and Strother. A shell killed 2 horses he was tethering and another exploded at his feet. He found Marshall dead.

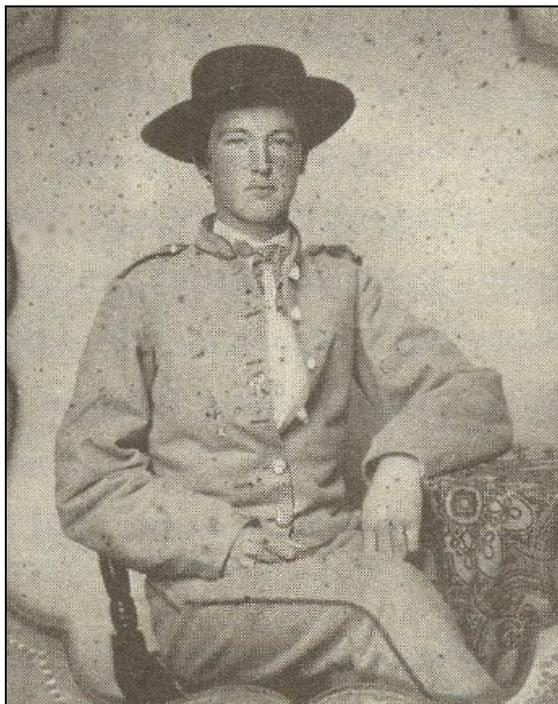
On June 9 he was at the Battle of Port Republic: was nearly hit numerous times and forced to abandon his gun. He was separated from unit and nearly captured. On June 12 he was sent to the rear seriously weakened from exposure, and convalesced with the Colstons at Ivy Depot. He was hospitalized 1/7/1862 at Winchester, VA with tuberculosis. He spent July near Staunton caring for brother Strother who had typhoid and in August at Lovingsston as hospital clerk. In early September he was relocated with the hospital to Winchester. On October 22, he was discharged for phthisis (involving the lungs with progressive wasting of the body). On October 23 he transferred to Nitre and Mining Bureau under Uncle James F. Jones and posted to Staunton with rank of agent. The Nitre and Mining Corps was a military unit within the Confederate States Army during the American Civil War.

Their original task was to keep the Confederacy supplied with minerals and metals needed for the war effort, but as the conflict dragged on, they were at times assigned to field and combat duty.

He was paid in full for service in 1st Bockhrige Artillery on 31<sup>st</sup> October. His position in Nitre and Mining officially approved on November 13. December 15 he rode north to inform his family of Brother David's death and escaped about December 23 when Union troops came in to Winchester. February 1, 1863 he was paid as Assistant Supervisor effective that date. February 4, 1863 he was officially released from the Army. Early in May he rode between the lines to the family home, Va. with news that his brothers were safe after Battle of Chancellorsville. On June 13 at the Second Battle of Winchester he fell in with Confederate advance and was detailed to act as guide to Colonel James R. Herbert, 2<sup>nd</sup> Maryland Inf.

On August 26 he resigned from Nitre and Mining in order to assume family duties following the death of D. W. Barton. He was paid in full. On September 19, 1864 at Third Battle of Winchester he was ill with consumption, visiting Winchester with convalescent Tom Marshall and Sister Martha Baldwin when the battle began. Sister Martha drove them home in the midst of the Confederate retreat.

In mid October he left the Confederacy for reasons of health and stayed in Baltimore and with sister's family in Cecil County, Md. until end of war. Robert died 17/1/1917 and is buried at Mount Hebron Cemetery, Winchester, VA.



(Late May 1862)

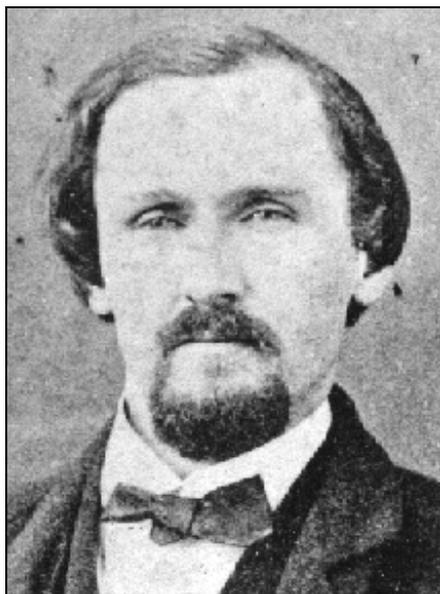
Robert Thomas Barton

### John Yates Beall Co G



John Yates Beall was born 1/1/1835. He was one of seven children of a prominent family of Jefferson County, Va. He inherited wealth and social position, was of exemplary habits, well-read, active in Church work, and of philosophic mind. He had taken a 3 yr. course in the University of Virginia and while there studied law and received a degree. A man of action enamored of movement and change he enlisted on 18/4/1861 at Charlestown, WV as a Private mustered into "G" Co. 2nd Virginia Infantry Regt. He was described at enlistment as being 5' 8", fair complexion with blue eyes and brown hair. He was detailed 15/9/1861 in Jefferson County, VA to convey a sick soldier. He was severely wounded in the chest on October 16, 1861 at the Battle of Bolivar Heights, VA.

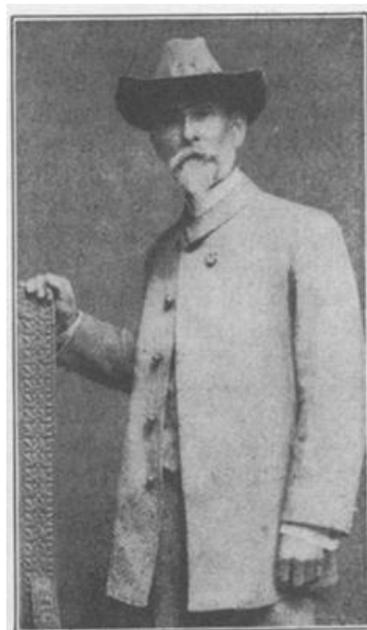
Beall was given a medical discharge from the army during his long convalescence on 18/2/1863, but he was not ready to stop fighting. Joining the Navy later he was captured and was executed by being hanged as a guerrilla and spy on 24/2/1864 at Governors Island, New York. Buried at the Zion Episcopal Cemetery in Charles Town, WV



John Yates Beall (Just prior to his execution)

### Thomas William Timberlake Co. G

Thomas William Timberlake was a 19 year-old Medical Student when he enlisted on March 4, 1862 as a Private into "G" Co. VA 2nd Infantry. On February 1, 1864 he transferred into "B" Co. VA 12th Cavalry. He was listed as wounded in the face and neck on 28/2/1862 at 2nd Manassas, VA. He returned 15/11/1862 (place not stated) (Estimated day) and later hospitalized 19/3/1863 at Charlottesville, VA with continued fever.



Thomas William Timberlake

He returned 28/4/1863 (place not stated). Again wounded in the right arm on 27/11/1863 at Payne's Farm, VA and sent to hospital 3 days later at Chimborazo Hospital, Richmond. Then he was furloughed 7/1/1864 (place not stated) for 35 days and then hospitalized 6/5/1864 Charlottesville, VA. He was wounded on 19/10/1864 at Cedar Creek, VA in the right lung.

He died 1/4/1914 in Sherwood, WV and was buried at the Episcopal and Masonic Cemetery, Middleway, WV. His parents were Richard & Amelia H. Andrews Timberlake. Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.:

### Joseph Edmonds Timberlake Co. G

Joseph Edmonds Tiberlake from Rich Hill, Frederick Co. enlisted on 10/7/1861 at Darkesville, VA as a 19 year old Private into "G" Co. VA 2nd Infantry. He was detailed 15/1/1863 Valley District, VA (On special service) and then detailed 15/3/1863 place not stated for conscript duty. He was wounded 17/11/1863 at Payne's Farm, VA and hospitalized 21/2/1864 Chimborazo Hospl, Richmond, VA. Again wounded 17/8/1864 (place not stated). He was on rolls 31/10/1864 (place not stated) listed as absent, wounded. He was paroled 2/5/1865 Winchester, VA and died 6/12/1921 in Strasburg, VA. His Parents were David & Elizabeth Timberlake. He had married Angie Winston Andrews on 20/11/1868.

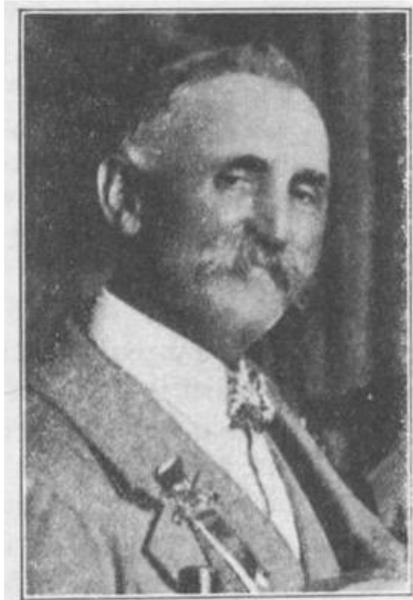
Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.:



JOSEPH E. TIMBERLAKE, WITH  
HIS GRANDSON AND NAMESAKE.

### Washington Sewell Merchant Co. E

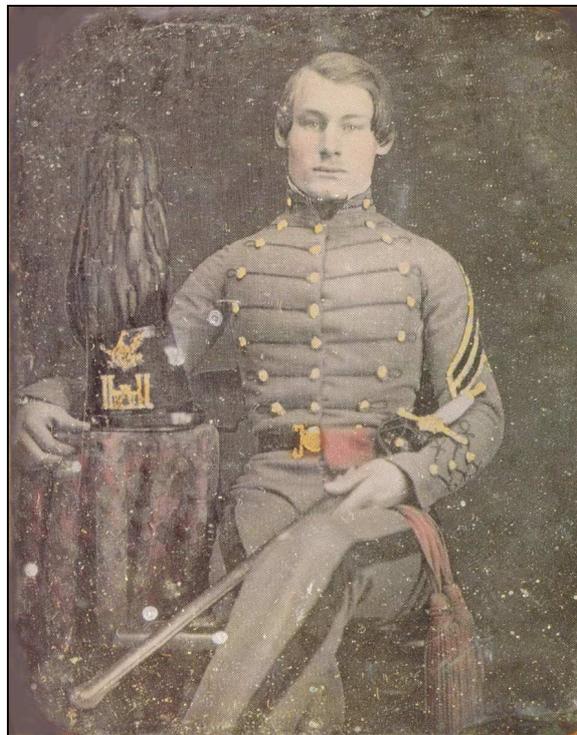
Washington was born in 1844 and was 18 years old when he enlisted on 4/10/1862 at Bunker Hill, VA as a Private into "E" Co VA 2nd Infantry. He was described at enlistment as 5' 9", dark complexion, grey eyes, dark hair. He was detailed 15/3/1863 (place not stated) as a pioneer and he returned 15/5/1863 (place not stated) On rolls 30/4/1864 as detailed as a pioneer and was wounded in both legs on 19/10/1864 at Cedar Creek, VA. One leg was amputated. He was paroled 10/5/1865 Winchester, VA He died 12/12/1928 in Charles Town, WV where he had lived after the War.



Washington Sewell Merchant

**Edwin (Edward) Clarence Shepherd Co. B**

Edward Clarence Shepherd was born July 24, 1835 in Shepherdstown, then Virginia. Father was James Shepherd. He enlisted on 22/10/61 at Centerville Va. (Graduate of VMI where he entered August 4, 1851 and graduated July 4, 1855, standing 8th of 16.) as a Private and mustered into Co. B, 2nd Virginia Volunteer Infantry Regiment.



He was 5' 8", light complexion, blue eyes and light hair. He was elected as 2nd Lieutenant on 18/4/62. He was cashiered on 28/10/62 for cowardice at 2nd Manassas. He went home to Jefferson County after the sentence. When Richard S. Ewell's Confederate Army approached his home in June 1863 he went to Baltimore, MD where he was arrested on and confined 30/6/63 at Fort McHenry, MD (Fort Delaware, DE and Johnson's Island) He took the Oath of Allegiance 19/5/65 and released. He married Amelia Adelaid Shock of Baltimore, Maryland on August 17, 1870 and had four children - Anna Isabelle born 1871 d 1877, Edward Clarence. Jr. born 1876, Clinton Webb born 1880 & George Randolph born 1883 and died 1903. After the War he was Mathematics Professor at Frederick MD College. He died 29/8/1907 in Frederick, MD.

#### **George Baylor Co G.**

George Baylor was born on February 13, 1842 at "Wood End," Jefferson County, Virginia. He was one of three sons of Colonel Robert William Baylor, who led the Virginia cavalry militia in defense of Harper's Ferry during John Brown's Raid in October 1859. The younger Baylor was schooled at the Charlestown Academy and enrolled at Dickinson College in Carlisle, Pennsylvania in 1857. There, he became a member of the Phi Kappa Psi fraternity and was elected to the Union Philosophical Society. He graduated with his class in the early summer of 1860 and took a position as an assistant teacher under his old academy instructor, R. Jaquelin Ambler, at the Clifton High School near Markham in Farquier County, Virginia.



George enlisted with the 7th Virginia Cavalry on April 19th, 1861 and was subsequently transferred on May 9th to 'Bott's Grey's' of the 2nd Virginia Infantry, Company G. Seeing first hand the calamity at 1st Bull Run on July 21st, 1861, he joined up with his father's (Captain Robert W. Baylor) forces on April 19th, 1862 in Company B, of the 12th Virginia Cavalry. (aka Baylor Light Horses). He was appointed third lieutenant and, following action in the Shenandoah Valley, took command of the company after his father was wounded and captured. From then on, the young Baylor gained a reputation as one of the most resourceful junior cavalry leaders of the war. His numerous encounters with the Union included his excursion to Luray, Virginia on 10/8/ 1862 moving the next day to Front Royal on the 11th, later aiding in the appropriation of Union goods on August 24th, 1862 from the B&O Railroad, and subsequent capture of Union pickets at Keyes Ford, Jefferson County, West Virginia on 2/9/1862.

George was wounded and captured on February 21st, 1863 at the Keerl House near Summit Point, Jefferson County. As a POW, and after being sent to Harper's' Ferry, WV and transferred to Fort McHenry and later to Fort Delaware on February 23rd, 1863, he was returned to Fort McHenry for exchange on April 2nd. After rejoining the 12th Virginia Cavalry during May, 1863, he participated on June 9th at Brandy Station, outside Culpeper. He fired his rifle in anger at Union boys on June 21st near Upperville. At Warrenton Springs, Baylor's company won the singular honor of a ten-day furlough on the personal order of General Lee for a remarkable charge across a stream that turned the day. He was wounded in the shoulder on October 11th, 1863 while fleeing from Yankee Cavalry at Culpeper Court House. He fought on January 30th, 1864 at Medley, VA. Baylor was wounded again with a gunshot wound to the shoulder during a raid on enemy wagons at Medley, Virginia in January 1864. He did not return to action until May 1864, when his unit opened the Battle of the Wilderness. After fighting at Haw's Shop, near Nance's Shop, (Charles City Court House) outside Sappony Church, and later at Cedar Mountain on October 19th, 1864.

Baylor's subsequent raiding further enhanced his reputation, especially when he attacked a unit of the Twelfth Pennsylvania Cavalry in his hometown of Charlestown, capturing twenty-seven men and horses. In April 1865, he joined Mosby's Cavalry as commander of Company H of the Forty-third Virginia Cavalry and continued raiding along communication lines. On at least one of these occasions, he faced a fellow Dickinsonian. On April 10, 1865, Colonel Charles Albright, class of 1852, reported that he had met a raid from Captain Baylor and "*whipped him like thunder.*" Baylor also initiated an enduring Dickinson legend in May 1864 while in pursuit of Union forces withdrawing from their raid on Trevilan. During this conflict, he was hit in the chest with a bullet that struck the Union Philosophical Society badge he always wore on his uniform.



Six members of Co B, 12<sup>th</sup> Va. Cavalry with George Baylor in in middle of the front row.

He thought he had been killed, but one of his men was able to remove the spent ball, for it had barely broken the skin. The bullet tore the shield off the badge and bent its Maltese cross, but the talisman took much of the remaining force from what was probably already a fairly spent round. When the end of the war came, Baylor surrendered at Winchester on May 8, 1865. His two eldest brothers had died in action during the war. Richard Channing Baylor died 29/11 1863 at Parker's Store and Robert William Baylor Jr died at 30/11/1864 from wounds the day after an attack on the camp of the 12<sup>th</sup> Pennsylvania Cavalry on the North side of Charles Town

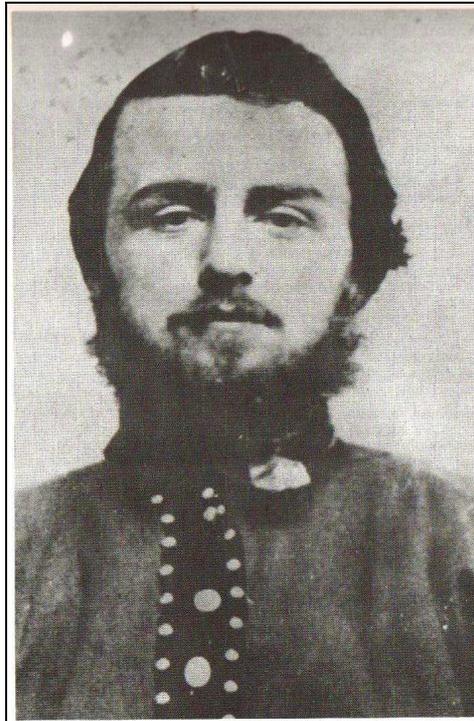
When Baylor returned to civilian life, he completed a law degree at Washington and Lee College in 1867 and then moved to Kansas City, Missouri to practice. After five years in the West, he returned home to Charlestown and built a lucrative law practice with William L. Wilson. Baylor also served a four-year term as prosecuting attorney for Jefferson County. He later became the chief legal counsel for the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad, the line that he had raided with such enthusiasm as a young man.

In April 1872, Baylor married Lalia Louise Beatty of Maryland. George Baylor died on March 6, 1902 and was buried in the Zion Episcopal Church Cemetery in Charlestown, West Virginia. He was sixty years old.

### **Cousin against Cousin – The Culps of Gettysburg**

#### **Pvt John Wesley Culp Co B**

John Wesley Culp was born in Gettysburg in 1839 and along with his Brother William worked in his late teens in the Hoffman Carriage Works. When the business moved from Gettysburg to Shepherdstown Virginia, Wesley accompanied it. There he joined a local Militia Company to acquaint himself better with young men of the same age. When the War came he decided to stick with his new friends and enlisted into Company B 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry under Captain Henry Kyd Douglas who recalled that Culp was very little if any over five feet and when Captain of the Company procured a special gun for him.



The Army of Northern Virginia marched down the Shenandoah Valley and Lt. Gen. Richard S. Ewell's Second Corps closed on Winchester, Virginia. Ewell's force included the 2nd Virginia and the Union division at Winchester commanded by Maj. Gen. Robert Milroy included the 87th Pennsylvania. Winchester was important because of its strategic location in the Shenandoah Valley, the eastern breadbasket" of the Confederacy, and a principal route of communication. It was a crossroads town such as Gettysburg. This precipitated the Second Battle of Winchester (also called the Battle of Carter's Woods) where three Culps fought and was another example of "brother-against-brother." Winchester was indefensible and changed hands seventy-two times over the course of the Civil War and was the site of three major battles. Union forces were badly beaten in the battle. David Culp was taken prisoner, his cousin William escaped north and walked home to Gettysburg with others of his regiment.

Sally Myers, who lived on West High Street in Gettysburg, wrote in her diary: *"Some of our boys from the 87th just got home. They were in a battle in Winchester, Virginia last Sunday. Uncle William Culp and Cousin David Myers are among them. The boys retreated, their ammunition gave out and they made for home. Poor fellows, they have been on the road since Monday evening."*

Sally Broadhead who lived on the third block of Chambersburg Street wrote: *"They say the 87th Pennsylvania got a terrible beating at Winchester a few days ago. Some were saying a Captain, two Lieutenants and a lot of other men were killed or captured. At 10 o'clock this morning it was rumoured that some of the men were coming in on the Chambersburg Pike, and not long after about a dozen of those who lived in town came in and their report relieved some and agonized others."* Meanwhile, in Winchester, Wesley Culp, who was in the victorious force, discovered that the 87th Penn was in the battle so he went to see the prisoners. Among the prisoners were his first cousin David Culp and his old schoolmate Jack Skelly. Jack was wounded and while Wesley talked to him, Jack asked Wesley to take a message for his girlfriend, Jennie Wade, in case Wesley should get back to Gettysburg. David Culp and the other prisoners, who were ambulatory, were marched to Richmond, Virginia and lodged in Libby Prison. The Army of Northern Virginia invaded Pennsylvania and on July 1, 1863, the Battle of Gettysburg commenced. Wesley Culp made it to Gettysburg with Jack Skelly's message. The Stonewall Brigade was positioned around Benner's Hill-Brinkerhoff's Ridge near Culp's Hill, which was part of Wesley's Uncle Henry's farm, where he had played and worked in happier days. Sometime after his arrival and before the morning of July 3, Wesley obtained permission to go into town to see his sisters Anna and Julia. His sister Julia was well known within the ranks of Company B because she had gone to visit Wesley in Shepardstown many times.

He visited with his sisters but could not see Jennie Wade because she had left her home on Breckenridge Street and had gone to stay with her sister Georgia Wade McClellan whose home was on Baltimore Street. Georgia's house was between the Union and Confederate lines and was in the crossfire. Georgia had a baby the week before and Jennie went to help around the household. So Wesley did not get to deliver the message from Jack Skelly. The morning of the 2<sup>nd</sup> July Wesley was killed in sight of his birthplace on a hill owned by his Cousin Henry and on the morning of July 3, while Jennie was mixing dough to bake bread, she was shot in the back in the crossfire.

She had a picture of Jack Skelly in her apron pocket. Jack Skelly died of his wounds on July 12, 1863. So the message was never delivered—at least in this life. Wesley's commanding officer sent his orderly to Anne and Julia to notify them that Wes had been killed and where to find him under a very distinctive tree. Some say he was never found but Wesley's cut down gunstock, with his name carved on it, was located. But there are those who recall that he was secretly buried in Evergreen Cemetery and others claim he was buried in the cellar of the Culp Farm House. (David A. Culp, Indiana County, Pennsylvania, Great Grandson of David Culp 87<sup>th</sup> Penn. Regt & Pennsylvania's Civil War – edited by William Blair and William Pencak.)



Jennie Wade



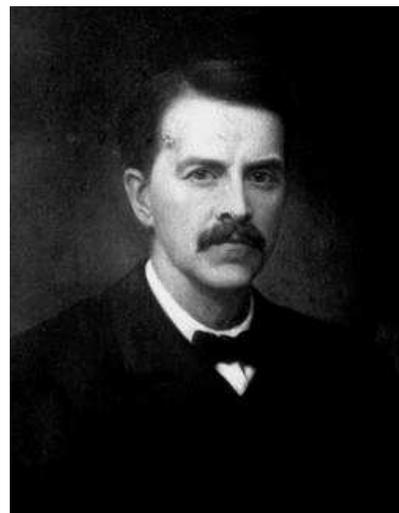
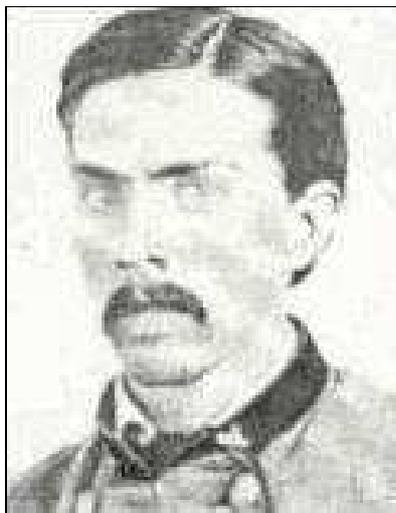
Jackson's Foot Cavalry by A.C. Redwood

### **Hunter Holmes McGuire.**

Hunter Holmes McGuire was born October 11, 1835, in Winchester, VA, the son of Dr. Hugh H. McGuire a prominent Virginia doctor and Ann Eliza Moss McGuire. He was the oldest of eight children. McGuire attended Winchester Academy, Winchester Medical College, and Jefferson Medical College, completing his medical degree at the Medical College of Virginia. He taught at Winchester Medical Academy, the University of Pennsylvania, and Tulane University.

He returned home to fight with the Second Virginia Regiment at the outbreak of the Civil War. He enlisted as a private in the Winchester Rifles (Co. F of the 2nd Virginia) in 1861, but was too valuable to serve as a foot soldier when the Confederacy needed trained doctors. McGuire was made a brigade surgeon and was ordered to report to General Thomas Jackson at Harpers Ferry. He served in the entire major battles of the Army of Northern Virginia as the medical director of the famed Second (Jackson's) Corps. He became Jackson's constant companion and personal Doctor. McGuire introduced many reforms in economy and humanity to the medical service of the Confederate Army. During the Civil War, McGuire convinced Jackson to allow Union doctors who were prisoners to be paroled to attend casualties.

This idea was later practiced by both North and South and was later adopted by the American Red Cross in 1864. After the war, McGuire moved to Richmond where he became chair of surgery at the Medical College of Virginia. Garland R. Quarles stated *"from that time until his death, McGuire was the foremost leader of medical progress in Virginia and in the nation."* On December 19, 1866, Dr. McGuire married Mary Stuart and had nine children. Hunter Holmes McGuire founded St. Luke's Hospital and Training School for Nurses in 1885 that is today the Medical College of Virginia. He helped found the Medical Society of Virginia, and in 1896 served as president of the American Medical Association. He forever remained a staunch supporter of Jackson's reputation and image, writing several biographical sketches and giving speeches about his former commander. McGuire died on September 19, 1900 in Richmond and is buried at Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, VA.



Hunter Holmes Mcguire

### **Alexander Swift (Sandie) Pendleton.**

Alexander Swift Pendleton was born in Alexandria on 28/9/1840. His father, William Nelson Pendleton, a minister and future Confederate General who settled his family in Maryland from 1844 to 1853. Educated at home and in a private school, at age 13 Alexander Pendleton enrolled in Washington College, (now Washington and Lee), at Lexington, Virginia, where his father had accepted a parish. In 1855 was teaching Mathematics and 1856 (16 y/o) was teaching Latin. An excellent student, he belonged to the same literary society as Thomas J. Jackson, then on the faculty of the Virginia Military Institute.

Following his graduation in 1857, he taught at Washington College for two years. At that same time he enrolled at the University of Virginia to earn a Master's degree. He enlisted on the 29th April 1861 in Lexington as a Private to the 1st Company Rockbridge 1st Light Artillery. 2 days later on the 1st May 1861 he was assigned as "Aide de Camp" to Thomas Jonathan Jackson as 2nd Lieutenant.



After entering the Provisional Army of Virginia as 2nd Lieutenant in the Corps of Engineers on May 17, 1861, he left school without completing his studies. A week later he reported to Jackson, then a Colonel in the Confederate army, at Harpers Ferry. In July, Jackson requested him for his ordnance officer, and from the 19th of that month until his death he served as a capable, well-liked, and highly respected staff officer to Jackson and his successors. His horse was shot from under him on 21/7/1861 at 1st Manassas. Historians today call him the most capable staff officer in the whole Confederate army. He enjoyed a close relationship with Jackson, whose intensely religious nature he shared. When his commission in the Virginia expired, Jackson arranged to have him appointed 1st Lieutenant in Confederate service on November 30, 1861. He served at that rank though the Shenandoah Valley Campaign of 1862, winning Jackson's approval for manning a field piece at Kernstown when he saw its gun crew killed as he returned from carrying orders to Jackson's subordinates. Again Jackson interceded on his behalf, securing for him a

promotion to Captain, in June 1862. Illness kept him out of the Second Bull Run Campaign, but he returned to duty in late summer holding a temporary appointment as Assistant Adjutant General of Jackson's II Corps. Jackson depended on his ability to convey his orders clearly and concisely, in routine paperwork and under battlefield conditions.

Most of Jackson's battle reports after First Bull Run were written by him, whose efficiency resulted in a promotion to Major and permanent assignment to the adjutant generalship, on December 4, 1862. The two men became almost inseparable. It was he who dressed Jackson's body for burial after his death from wounds he received at Chancellorsville, and he was one of the pallbearers at Jackson's funeral.

On succeeding Jackson as commander of the II Corps, Lieutenant General Richard S. Ewell advanced him to chief of staff with the rank of Lieutenant Colonel. Lieutenant General Jubal A. Early requested him for detached duty in the Shenandoah Valley in December 1863, and again the following June. On September 22, 1864, 3 days after the Third Battle of Winchester, he received a mortal gunshot wound to the abdomen at Fisher's Hill as he tried to check an advance on the Confederate front. Buried near the battlefield, his body was later exhumed and sent to his family in Lexington, Virginia. On October 24, 1864, his parents and his wife of 9 months attended his reburial near Jackson's grave. One month later his only child, a son, was born. Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.: - The Virginia Regimental Histories Series - Photo - Time Life Books The Civil War.

### Henry K.Y.D. Douglas.

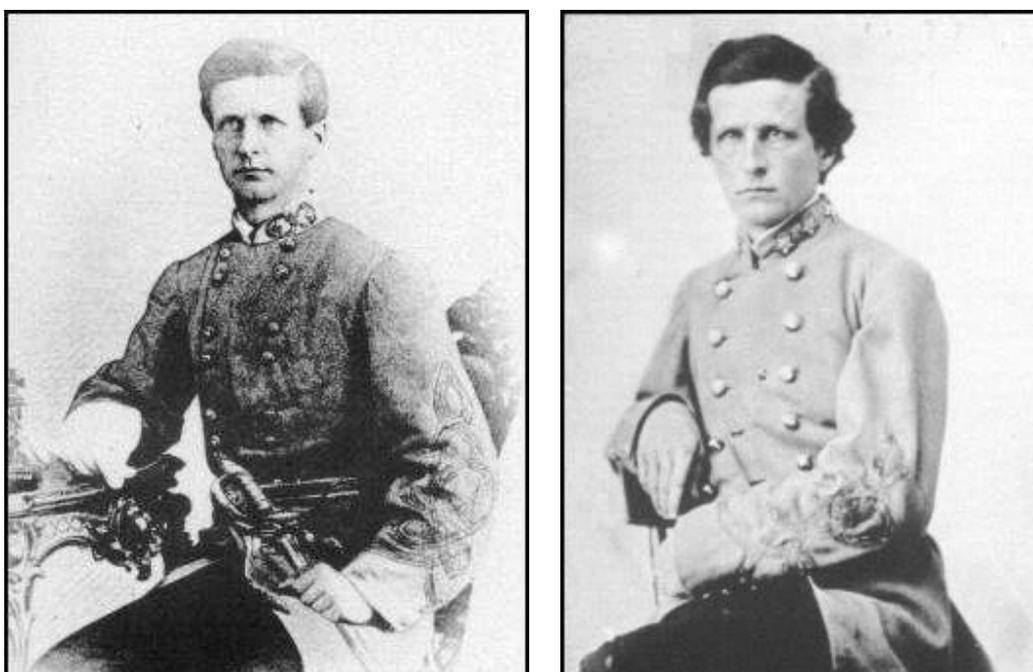
Henry K.Y.D. Douglas born on the 29<sup>th</sup> September 1838 near Shepherdstown, VA. After college he studied law at Lexington, and was admitted to the bar of Virginia in 1860. He enlisted on 18/4/1861 at Halltown, VA as a Private in "B" Co. 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry. He was promoted to Sergeant on 5/6/1861 and was elected to 1st Lieut on 14/8/1861. Detailed 27/4/1862 to General Jackson's Staff and promoted to Captain on 6/9/1862 Co. C of the 2nd Virginia Infantry. At Antietam he served as guide and local expert, as his family's home, "Ferry Hill", was on the Maryland side of the Potomac across from Shepherdstown. He fought at Fredericksburg then detailed 27/12/1862 to Brigade Inspector. He fought at Chancellorsville, where he was assistant inspector of the brigade where by his daring example where he caused the greatest enthusiasm among the men. Again detailed 18/5/1863 to General Edward Johnson's Staff as Acting Asst Adjutant General and was promoted to Major. He was wounded 2/7/1863 and captured at Gettysburg, being a prisoner at Johnson's Island, Ohio, until exchanged in March 1864. He was later staff officer to Generals Gordon and Early and saw action on the Overland, Shenandoah Valley and Petersburg campaigns. He commanded a Virginia Brigade at Appomattox, by which time he was possibly Colonel. Immediately after the war he was held as a witness at the trial of the Lincoln conspirators, having known some of them. He practiced law at Hagerstown, corresponded and wrote for the press about the War, and was active in veterans' affairs. He wrote his memoirs; *I Rode with Stonewall* (first published 1940). He led the initiative for the re-burial of Confederates from the Antietam Battlefield to Hagerstown in 1877. He later ran for office in the Maryland Senate and U.S. Congress, but was unsuccessful. He was appointed Major General and was Adjutant General of Maryland 1892- 96 and attorney to the Washington County Commission. A lifelong bachelor, he was known to walk the streets of Hagerstown with a rose clenched in his teeth, to demonstrate his aristocratic flair. He died 10/12/1903 and is buried in Elmwood Cemetery, Shepherdstown, WV.



Henry Kyd Douglas.

### Edwin Gray Lee.

Edwin was born 27/5/1836 in Jefferson County, VA and attended William & Mary College in 1852 and then Washington College and did Law graduating in 1859. After finishing Law school at Washington College (now Washington and Lee University), he practiced in Shepherdstown, Virginia. At the War's start he was 2nd Lieutenant in Company B, 2nd Virginia Infantry, which soon became part of the Stonewall Brigade. Lee served as an aide to Col. Thomas J. Jackson during June and July 1861. Following the First Manassas, he was promoted to Major of the 33rd Virginia Infantry. He was elected Lieutenant Colonel on April 22, 1862. He served with his regiment during Jackson's Valley Campaign of 1862, the Seven Days battles, at Second Manassas and Cedar Mountain. He was in poor health at Sharpsburg, and was captured there, but was paroled on September 26, 1862. He rejoined his Regiment at Fredericksburg on December. 13, 1862, but his health forced him to resign shortly after the battle.



Edwin Gray Lee Co. B

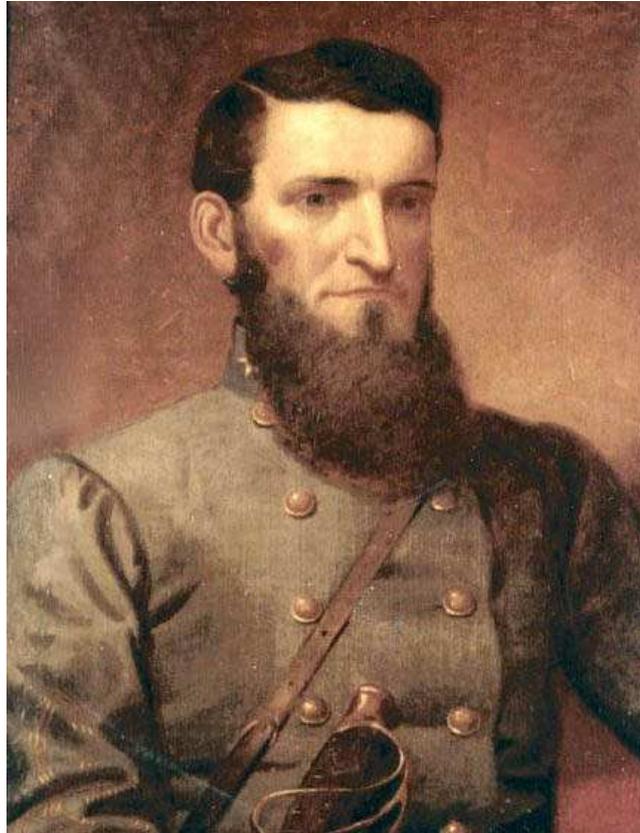
In 1863, his health improved, he returned to active duty, and was appointed Colonel on November 12, 1863 on the staff of Gen. Robert Ransom Jr. in the Richmond defences. He subsequently recruited troops and fought in defence of the Shenandoah Valley. He was promoted to Brigadier General on September 23, 1864 and then served with Gen. Rosser in the cavalry in the Valley. In November 1864 he took sick leave, and in December he and his wife Susan, the daughter of Gen. William N. Pendleton, ran the blockade to Canada on a secret service mission. They remained in Montreal until the spring of 1866 before returning to Virginia. General Lee continued to suffer from disease of the lungs and died 24/8/1870 at Yellow Sulphur Springs, Va whilst vainly seeking a cure, at only 34 years of age. He is buried in the Stonewall Jackson Memorial Cemetery, Lexington, VA.

## 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry Regiment Commanders

**Col. James Walkinshaw Allen (28/4/1861 killed Gaines Mill 27/6/1862)**  
**Lt.Col, Col. Lawson Botts (June 62 - mortally wounded 2<sup>nd</sup> Manassas 28/8/62)**  
**Major, Lt. Col Raleigh T. Colston (1/9/1862 mortally wounded 27/11/1863)**  
**Major Francis B Jones \***  
**Lt. Col. Francis Lackland (27/6/1861 – dies 5/9/1861)**  
**Major Edwin L. Moore (31/10/62 – 15/11/62)**  
**Lt.Col, Col. John Q.A. Nadenbousch (17/9/62 - and resigned 12/4/1864)**  
**Lt. Col. William W. Randolph (12/4/64 until killed 5/5/64),**  
**Major Charles H. Stewart (5/5/64 –21/5/64)**  
**Capt. Joseph J. Jenkins (19/9/64)**  
**Colonel Abraham Spengler (Consolidated Regiments)**

### James Walkinshaw Allen.

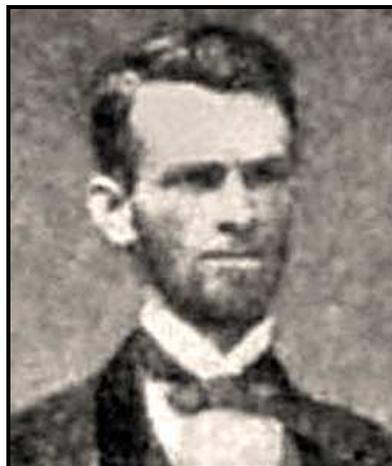
Julia A. Pendleton, of Jefferson County, West Virginia, a niece of General William N. Pendleton. married James Walkinshaw Allen in February 1856. James Walkinshaw Allen was born 2nd July 1829 in Shenandoah County. Allen graduated V.M.I. 5 from 24 in 1849. He was Asst Professor of Mathematics there in 1852. He had lost an eye when he was young when a piece from a spent cap blinded him. After his marriage he and his new wife settled on a farm near Summit Point, West Virginia, where they lived until the outbreak of the Civil War.



The couple had one son, Hugh Pendleton Allen born in 1858. James Allen was commissioned as Colonel of the 2nd Va. Volunteer Militia in 1860. He was 6' 3" tall. During the Civil War, Allen left his farm to command the 2nd Virginia Infantry Regiment, which became part of the celebrated "Stonewall Brigade." He commanded the force that seized Harpers Ferry on April 18, 1861, and was appointed Colonel on the 2nd Virginia Volunteer Infantry Regiment on the 28th April 1861. He was later wounded in action at First Manassas on July 21. Later Julia wrote a letter to her sister-in-law, the Stonewall Brigade was in winter quarters at Winchester, Virginia, and she had joined her husband until fighting resumed in the Spring. She writes of food shortages, army politics, and other aspects of life in wartime Winchester. These were to be her last months with James--her husband was killed in Battle at Gaines' Mill on June 27, 1862, a few days before his 33rd birthday. The widowed Julia survived her husband by only two years. The couple's orphaned son, Hugh, lived to adulthood. He eventually settled in Pittsburgh, PA, where he died in 1921 at age 63. His Brother was Robert Clotworthy Allen a graduate of V.M.I. and a Colonel with the 28th Virginia Infantry Regiment was killed at Picket's/Pettigrew's charge on the 3<sup>rd</sup> day of Gettysburg. He was buried in an unmarked grave at Gettysburg.

### Lawson Botts.

He was born in Fredericksburg, Virginia in on 25/7/ 1825, the son of Thomas Hutchinson Botts and Anne Carter Willis. Botts entered the Virginia Military Institute in 1841 and spent two years at VMI, resigning before graduation because of his father's ill health. He subsequently studied law and established a practice in Charles Town, Virginia prior to the Civil War.



Lawson Botts

In 1859, he served as one of the lawyers assigned to defend the abolitionist John Brown. A correspondent of Raleigh (NC) Register, November 9, 1859 time said, *"He is a son of the late General Thos. H. Botts of Virginia, and nephew of John M. Botts and the Princess Catharine D. Murat, of Florida. His mother is a grand niece of General Washington. Mr. Botts is said to be a young lawyer who relies on his profession for subsistence and a man of good ability and spotless character"*. Botts married Elizabeth Bibb Ranson (1829 - 1909) in January 1851. The couple had four sons (Thomas, James, Lawson, Robert), and one daughter who died in infancy. In 1859 Botts became Captain of a volunteer company known as the "Botts Grays." When the Civil War began, this unit entered the service of Virginia as Company G, 2nd Virginia Infantry Regiment, one of the units that comprised the famous Stonewall Brigade.

Botts was commissioned Major in June 1861 and became Colonel in June 1862. He was praised for his conduct during several battles, including First Kernstown, First Winchester, Gaines's Mill, and Cedar Mountain. He was mortally wounded in action at 2nd Manassas on 28th August 1862 and died on 11th September. Lawson Botts is buried at Zion Episcopal Church Cemetery, Charles Town.

### **Raleigh Thomas Colston.**

Raleigh Colston was born 18/2/1843 in Richmond, VA. He enlisted on 3/5/1861 as a Captain and was commissioned into "E" Co. 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry Regiment. As he was who was well acquainted with the locality of the Dam No. 5 and its structure, he volunteered to take charge of the working party to accomplish the desired object to destroy it. He was wounded in the thigh on 27/6/1862 at Gaines' Mill and later took command of the regiment still as a Captain on 1/9/1862. He was promoted to Lt. Col on 17/9/1862 but not officially recognised till 17/3/1863. He was hospitalised on 22/6/1863 because of dysentery however he returned to duty on the 9<sup>th</sup> July that year. At Payne's Farm on the 27<sup>th</sup> November 1863 he was wounded and had his left leg amputated below the knee. He died in a Charlottesville hospital of pneumonia following this operation on the 23<sup>rd</sup> December 1863 and is buried in the University of Virginia Cemetery, Charlottesville. The Virginia Regimental Histories Series, The Medical and Surgical History of the Civil War.

### **Francis Lackland.**

Francis Lackland was born 20/5/1830 in Charlestown, VA. He was a graduate of VMI, 1849. Employed in Engineer Corps of the Alabama Railroad he enlisted on 15/5/1861 at Harper's Ferry, VA as a Captain and was commissioned into VA Engineer Corps.

On 15/6/1861 he transferred into Field & Staff of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry and promoted to Lt. Colonel. He won wide praise for heroism at 1st Manassas. Father- Samuel Watkins Lackland; Mother- Elizabeth Boyer Griggs. Pat. Grandfather- Zadock Lackland. He never married, no children. He died in hospital of pneumonia supervening upon organic disease of the heart on 5/9/1861 at Fairfax, VA, Lackland is Buried at the Zion Episcopal Cemetery, Charlestown, WV. Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.:

### **Edwin L. Moore.**

Born 14/2/1831 he enlisted on 18/4/1861 at Charlestown, VA as a Private. On 18/4/1861 he mustered into "G" Co. 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry Regiment and was elected Capt 13/6/1861 to succeed Capt Lawson Botts. Promoted to Major 16/9/1862 but not officially recognised till 17/3/1863 and signed rolls as commanding the 2<sup>nd</sup> Regt on 31/10/62. Detailed 15/11/1862 to 2nd Corps, Army of Northern VA as acting Inspector and later assigned on 6/1/1864 to Trimble's Division as Asst Adjutant General. He died 11/12/1881 and is buried at the Zion Episcopal Cemetery, Charlestown, WV. Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.:

### **Charles H. Stewart.**

Charles Stewart was born in 1832. He enlisted on 20/4/1861 at Harper's Ferry, VA as a 2nd Lieutenant where he was mustered into "K" Co. 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry Regt. He was promoted to Captain on 20/4/1862 and signed rolls as Commander from 15/11/1863. He replaced Raleigh Colston after he was wounded at Payne's Farm on the 27<sup>th</sup> November.

Colston was in command relieving the still ailing Nadenbousch. Charles Stewart was promoted to Major 21/4/1864 and transferred to field staff. He was paroled 19/4/1865 at Mount Jackson, VA. (Field Hospital) so he must have been wounded in the last months of the War. He died 18/10/1866 and is buried at Edge Hill Cemetery, Charlestown, WV.

Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc. The Virginia Regimental Histories Series Historical Data Systems,

### **John Quincy Adams Nadenbousch.**



John Quincy Adams Nadenbousch was born October 31 1824 in Berkley County, VA. At the time of John Brown's infamous raid at Harpers Ferry, (West) Virginia in October 1859, Nadenbousch was the Captain of the Berkeley County militia, the Berkeley Border Guards, and led them to assist with the regular army at Harpers Ferry. Nadenbousch was a prominent business man in Martinsburg, owning a whiskey distillery at the outbreak of the Civil War in 1861. Berkeley County raised companies on both sides during the Civil War, but the Berkeley Border Guards, under Nadenbousch, were the most prominent area company. They became Company D of the 2nd Virginia Infantry. He enlisted on 18/4/1861 at Charlestown, VA as a Captain and was commissioned into "A" Co. 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry. He was detailed 15/11/1861 at Martinsburg, VA as Provost Marshal and returned about 15/2/1862.

He was wounded in the groin at 2<sup>nd</sup> Manassas on the 28<sup>th</sup> August 1862 and later promoted to Colonel of the regiment on the 17<sup>th</sup> September 1862 but not recognised until 17/3/1863 when he was transferred to Field & Staff and then assigned 12/8/1863 to Staunton, VA as Post Commander. He resigned through disability on 12/4/1864 being permanently physically disabled for duty in the field with his regiment. He died September 13, 1892 in Martinsburg, West Virginia. He is buried at Old Norborne Cemetery on West South Street in Martinsburg. Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.: - The Virginia Regimental Histories Series

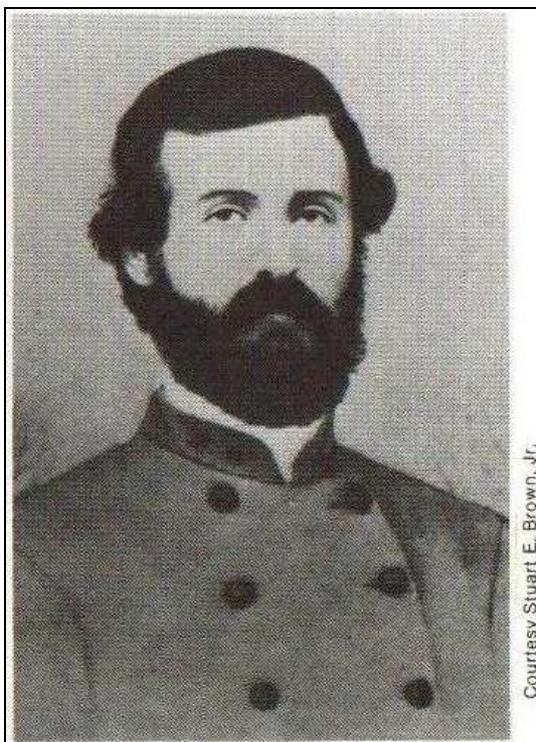
## William Welford Randolph. Co C.

William Randolph was born on 20/2/1837 in Clarke County; VA. He attended the University of Virginia. He was a labourer before he enlisted on 1/6/1861 at Camp Jackson, Bolivar Heights, VA as a Private in "C" Co. 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry Regiment. He was listed as absent on leave 30/6 /1861 and was detailed 2/8/1861 to recruiting duty till 20/11/1861. He was unanimously elected Captain of his Company on 20/4/1862. He was then detailed 26/10/1862 to special duties.

He returned 10/11/1862. . He was on leave 1/9/1863 serving on the State Legislature and returned 13/3/1864. His experience as a private coupled with his inspirational leadership as a Captain made Randolph in the minds of most the successor to the much-loved Raleigh Colston.

William was promoted to Lt. Colonel on 26/4/1864 and transferred from company C to Field & Staff. On the 5<sup>th</sup> May 1864 at the Wilderness, the 2<sup>nd</sup> Va's colour bearer was ordered by Randolph to plant the Regiments Battle Flag along side him to steady the Regiments line.

At about 2pm and nearly after an hour of hot action, Sergeant Mord Lewis of Co C. told Randolph that Lt. Sam Grubbs had been shot in the head, mortally whilst attacking a column of Union Flankers. Randolph after seeing his men holding their ground went with Sergeant Lewis to bring Lt. Grubbs body from the field. A bullet then smashed into Colonel Randolph's skull. Two hours later the youngest Colonel of the Second Virginia Infantry was dead. He is buried at Old Chapel Cemetery, Millwood, WV. Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.: - The Virginia Regimental Histories Series Historical Data Systems. 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry – Dennis E.Frye



William Welford Randolph

## Joseph J. Jenkins.

Perhaps born in 1832, Joseph was a shoemaker. He enlisted on 18/4/1861 at Duffields, Jefferson County VA as a Sergeant and was mustered into "H" Co. of the 2<sup>nd</sup> Virginia Infantry. He was elected Captain at the "reorganization" on 20/4/1862 and surrendered on 9/4/1865 at Appomattox Court House, VA. He was the senior officer of the Regiment at the surrender after Charles Stewart had been wounded and sent to Mount Jackson Hospital in the Valley. Capt. Jenkins signed the parole of the men. He is buried at Elmwood Cemetery Shepherdstown. - The Virginia Regimental Histories Series Historical Data Systems.

## Abraham Spengler

Abraham Spengler was born on the 21/3/1832 in Shenandoah County, VA. He had a fair complexion, dark hair and dark eyes when as a 29 year-old Carpenter enlisted on the 25/3/1861 as a Private into "F" Co. VA 33<sup>rd</sup> Infantry He was promoted to Captain on 1/7/1861 then wounded on the 9/8/1862 at Cedar Mountain, VA. He was son the rolls on the 15<sup>th</sup> December 1862 (place not stated) and the promoted to Lt. Colonel on 1/2/1863 of the 33<sup>rd</sup> Virginia Infantry and then to Colonel of on the 26/5/1864. Some time in early 1865 he took command of the 5 Consolidated Regiments of the old Stonewall Brigade. He was paroled 6/5/1865 at Winchester. After the War he lived in Handy County, VA and died in 1880. He is buried at Olivet Cemetery, Moorefield, WV

GORDON'S DIVISION.	
Brig. Gen. CLEMENT A. EVANS.	
<i>Terry's Brigade.</i>	
Brig. Gen. WILLIAM TERRY.	
2d Virginia,	} Col. Abraham Spengler.
4th Virginia,	
5th Virginia,	
27th Virginia,	
33d Virginia,	} Lieut. Col. Dorilas H. I Martz.
10th Virginia,	
23d Virginia,	
37th Virginia,	
21st Virginia,	} Col. Norvell Cobb.
25th Virginia,	
42d Virginia,	
44th Virginia,	
48th Virginia,	

## Commanders of the Brigade

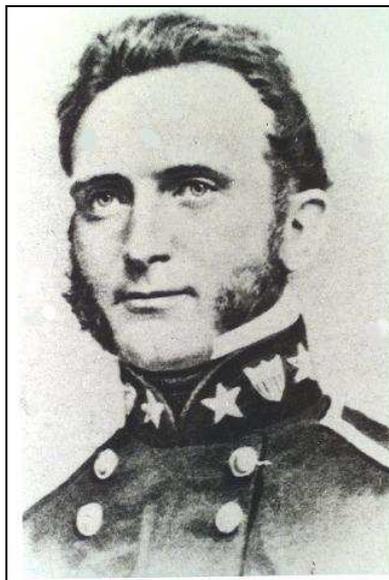
### Thomas Jonathan Jackson

He was born January 21, 1824, in Clarksburg, Va., and his parents, who were of patriotic Revolutionary stock, dying while he was but a child, he was reared and educated by his kindred in the pure and simple habits of rural life, taught in good English schools, and is described as a "*diligent, plodding scholar, having a strong mind, though it was slow in development.*" But he was in boyhood a leader among his fellow-students in the athletic sports of the times, in which he generally managed his side of the contest so as to win the victory.

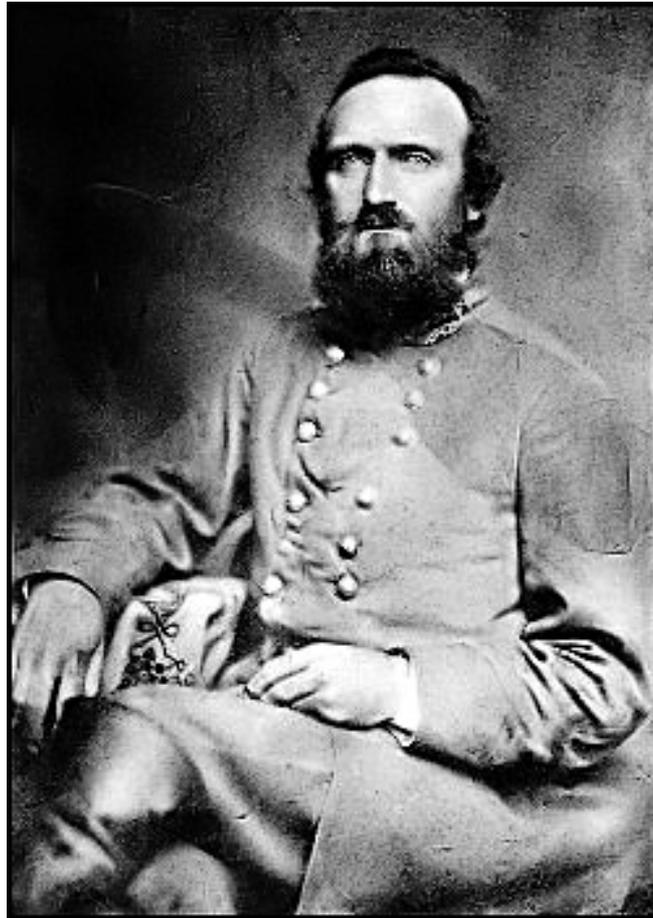
By this country training he became a bold and expert rider and cultivated that spirit of daring which being held sometimes in abeyance displayed itself in his Mexican service, and then suddenly again in the Confederate war. In June 1842, at the age of eighteen, he was appointed to a cadetship in the military academy at West Point, where, commencing with the disadvantages of inadequate preparation, he overcame obstacles by such determination as to rise from year to year in the estimation of the faculty. He graduated June 30, 1846, at the age of Twenty-two years, graduated seventeenth in a class of fifty-nine and received brevet rank as second lieutenant at the beginning of the Mexican war, and was ordered to report for duty with the First Regular artillery, July 1, 1846, with which he shared in the many brilliant battles which General Scott fought from Vera Cruz to the City of Mexico. He was often commended for his soldierly conduct and soon received successive promotions for gallantry at Contreras and Churubusco. Second lieutenant, March 3, 1847. First lieutenant, August 20, 1847, Brevet captain, August 20, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battles of Contreras and Churubusco, Mexico, and Brevet Major, September 13, 1847, for gallant and meritorious conduct in the battle of Chapultepec, Mexico. Captain Magruder, afterwards a Confederate General, thus mentioned him in orders: "If devotion, industry, talent, and gallantry are the highest qualities of a soldier, then is he entitled to the distinction which their possession confers." Jackson was one of the volunteers in the storming of Chapultepec, and for his daring there was brevetted major, which was his rank at the close of the Mexican war.

His religious character, which history has and will inseparably connect with his military life, appears to have begun forming in the City of Mexico, where his attention was directed to the subject of the variety of beliefs on religious questions. His amiable and affectionate biographer (Mrs. Jackson) mentions that Colonel Francis Taylor, the commander of the First artillery, under whom Jackson was serving, was the first man to speak to him on the subject of personal religion. Jackson had not at any time of his life yielded to the vices, and was in all habits strictly moral, but had given no particular attention to the duties enjoined by the church. Convinced now that this neglect was wrong, he began to study the Bible and pursued his inquiries until he finally united (1851) with the Presbyterian Church.

In 1848 Jackson's command was stationed at Fort Hamilton for two years, then at Fort Meade, in Florida, and from that station he was elected to a chair in the Virginia Military Institute at Lexington in 1851, which he accepted, and resigning his commission February 29, 1852, made Lexington his home ten years, and until he began his remarkable career in the Confederate war.



In 1853, he married Miss Eleanor, daughter of Rev. Dr. Junkin, President of Washington College, but she lived scarcely more than a year. Three years after, July 16, 1857, his second marriage occurred, with Miss Mary Anna, daughter of Rev. Dr. H. R. Morrison, of North Carolina, a distinguished educator, whose other daughters married men who attained eminence in civil and military life, among them being General D. H. Hill, General Rutus Barringer, and Chief Justice A. C. Avery.



The only special incident occurring amidst the educational and domestic life of Major Jackson, which flowed on serenely from this hour, was the summons of the cadets of the Institute by Governor Letcher, to proceed to Harper's Ferry on the occasion of the raid of John Brown in 1859.

During the presidential campaign of 1860 Major Jackson visited New England and there heard enough to arouse his fears for the safety of the Union. At the election of that year he cast his vote for Breckinridge on the principle that he was a State rights man, and after Lincoln's election he favoured the policy of contending in the Union rather than out of it, for the recovery of the ground that had thus been lost. The course of coercion, however, alarmed him, and the failure of the Peace congress persuaded him that if the United States persisted in their course war would certainly result. His State saw as he did, and on the passage of its ordinance of secession, the governor of Virginia ordered the military cadets under the command of Major Jackson to the field. The order was promptly obeyed April 21, 1861, from which date his Confederate military life began.

Jackson's valuable service was given to Virginia in the occupation of Harper's Ferry and several subsequent small affairs, but his fame became general from the battle of First Manassas.

It was at one of the crises of that first trial battle between the Federal and Confederate troops that he was given the war name of "Stonewall," by which he will be always designated. The true story will be often repeated that on being notified of the Federal advance to break the Confederate line he called out, *"We will give them the bayonet,"* and a few minutes later the steadiness with which the brigade received the shock of battle caused the Confederate General Bee to exclaim: *"There stands Jackson like a stone wall, raleigh behind the Virginians"*

He was commissioned brigadier-general June 17, 1861, and was promoted to major general October 7, 1861, with the wise assignment to command of the Valley district, which he assumed in November of that year. With a small force he began even in winter a series of bold operations in the great Virginia valley, and opened the spring campaign of 1862, on plans concerted between General Joseph E. Johnston and himself, by attacking the enemy at Kernstown, March 23rd, where he sustained his only repulse; but even in the movement which resulted in a temporary defeat he caused the recall of a considerable Federal force designed to strengthen McClellan in the advance against Richmond. The next important battle was fought at McDowell, in which Jackson won a decided victory over Fremont. Then moving with speed and shrewdness he drove Banks at Front Royal, struck him again at Newtown, and at length utterly routed him. After this, turning about on Shields, he overthrew his command also, and thus, in one month's campaign, broke up the Federal forces, which had been sent to "crush him." In these rapidly executed operations he had successfully fought five battles against three distinct armies, requiring four hundred miles, marching to compass the fields.

This Valley campaign of 1862 was never excelled, according to the opinions expressed by military men of high rank and long experience in war. It is told by Dr. McGuire, the chief surgeon of Jackson's command, that with swelling heart he had "heard some of the first soldiers and military students of England declare that within the past two hundred years the English speaking race has produced but five soldiers of the first rank-Marlborough, Washington, Wellington, Lee and Stonewall Jackson, and that this campaign in the valley was superior to either of those made by Napoleon in Italy." One British officer, who teaches strategy in a great European college told Surgeon McGuire that he used this campaign as a model of strategy and tactics, dwelling upon it for several months in his lectures; that it was taught in the schools of Germany, and that Von Moltke, the great strategist, declared it was without a rival in the world's history.

After this brilliant service for the Confederacy Jackson joined Lee at Richmond in time to strike McClellan's flank at the battle of Cold Harbor, and to contribute to the Federal defeat in the Seven Days' battles around Richmond. In the campaign against Pope, undertaken by Lee after he had defeated McClellan, Jackson was sent on a movement suited to his genius, capturing Manassas Junction, and foiling Pope until the main battle of Second Manassas, August 30, 1862, under Lee, despoiled that Federal general of all his former honours. The Maryland campaign immediately followed, in which Jackson led in the capture of Harper's Ferry September 15th, taking 11,500 prisoners, and an immense amount of arms and stores, just preceding the battle of Sharpsburg, in which he also fought with notable efficiency at a critical juncture. The promotion to lieutenant general was now accorded him, October 10, 1862. At the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13, 1862, Lieutenant-General Jackson held the Confederate right against all Federal assaults. The Federal disaster in this battle resulted in the resignation of Burnside and the reorganization of the army under General Hooker in 1863. After the most complete preparations Hooker advanced against Lee at Chancellorsville, who countervailed all the Federal general's plans by sending Jackson to find and crush his right flank.

Whilst this movement was in the process of brilliant accomplishment when Jackson, who had passed his own lines to make a personal inspection of the situation, was fired upon and fatally wounded by a line of Confederates who unhappily mistook him and his escort for the enemy. The glory of the achievement which Lee and Jackson planned fell upon General Stuart next day, who, succeeding Jackson in command, ordered that charge which became so ruinous to Hooker, with the thrilling watchword, "Remember Jackson." General Jackson lived a few days and died on May 10, 1863, at Guiney's Station, Va., from wounds received at Chancellorsville, May 2, 1863.

Lamented more than any soldier who had fallen. Lee said: *"I have lost my right arm."* The army felt that his place could not be easily supplied. The South was weighted with grief. After the war, when the North dispassionately studied the man they ceased to wonder at the admiration in which he was held by the world. He was buried at Lexington, Va., where a monument erected by affection marks his grave. *"For centuries men will come to Lexington as a Mecca, and to this grave as a shrine, and wonderingly talk of this man and his mighty deeds. Time will only add to his great fame-his name will be honoured and revered forever."* Lieutenant-General Thomas Jonathan Jackson was one of those rare historical characters that are claimed by all people—a man of his race, almost as much as of the Confederacy. No war has produced a military celebrity more remarkable, or one whose fame will be more enduring.

Major, Corps of Artillery, April 1861.  
 Brigadier General, P. A. C. S., June 17, 1861.  
 Major General, P. A. C. S., October 7, 1861.  
 Lieutenant General, P. A. C. S., October 10, 1862.

### Commands.

Harper's Ferry, Va., April 27, 1861.

July 21, 1861, First Brigade of the Army of the Shenandoah, composed of the Second, Fourth, Fifth, Twenty-seventh and Thirty-third Virginia Regiments Infantry, and Pendleton's Light Battery.

Army of the Monongahela sometimes called the Army of the Valley.

Corps Army of Northern Virginia.  
 Divisions of Jackson (T. J.), A. P. Hill, Ewell and Rodes.

Second Corps, Army of Northern Virginia.  
 Divisions of Early, A. P. Hill, D. H. Hill and two battalions of artillery.  
 June 1, 1862, to May 2, 1863.

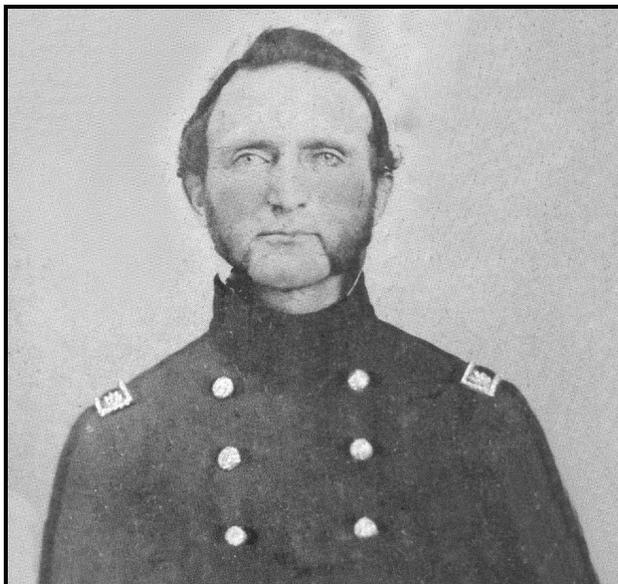
*May the richest blessing of God ever attend you and your comrades, and may victory such as you gained on the Plains of Manassas ever be perched upon your banners".* Thomas J. Jackson November 4, 1861

*"You may be whatever you resolve to be"*

*In the Army of the Shenandoah, you were the First Brigade! In the Army of the Potomac you were the First Brigade! In the Second Corps of this Army, you are the First Brigade! You are the First Brigade in the affections of your general, and I hope by your future deeds and bearing you will be handed down the posterity as the First Brigade in this our Second War of Independence. Farewell!"*



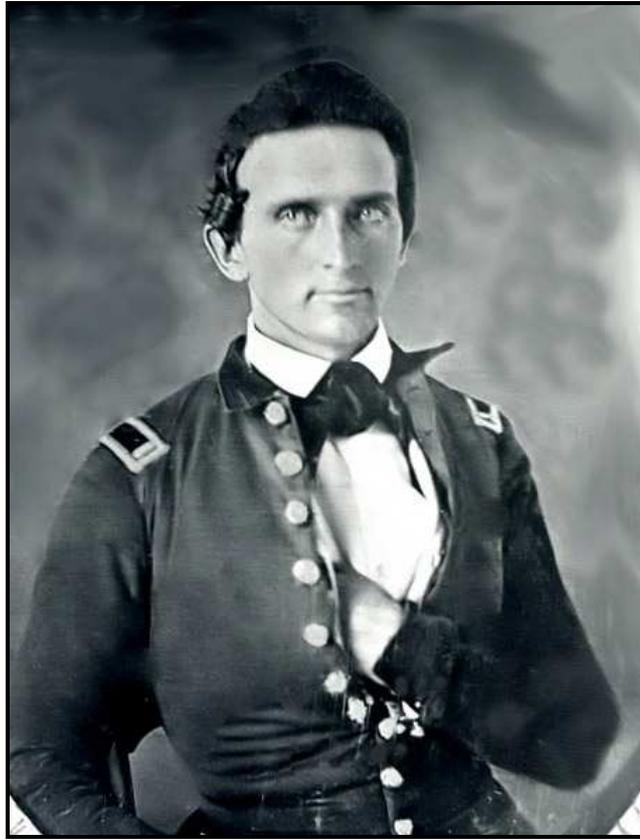
*"Be content and resigned to God's will."*



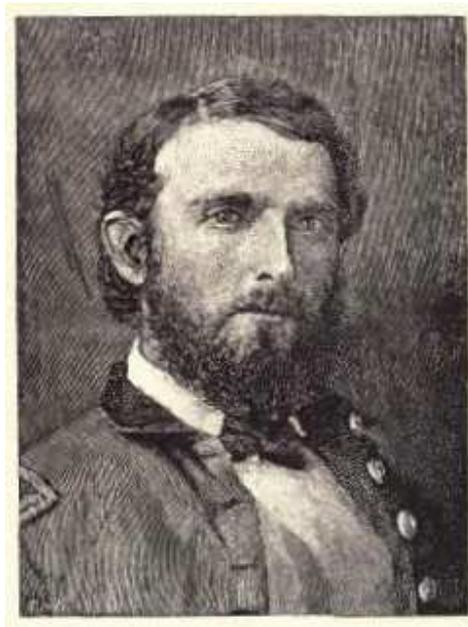
A Major at Virginia Military Institute.

*"Duty is ours; consequences are God's."*

*"All I am and all I have is at the service of my country"* - Thomas J. Jackson – 1861

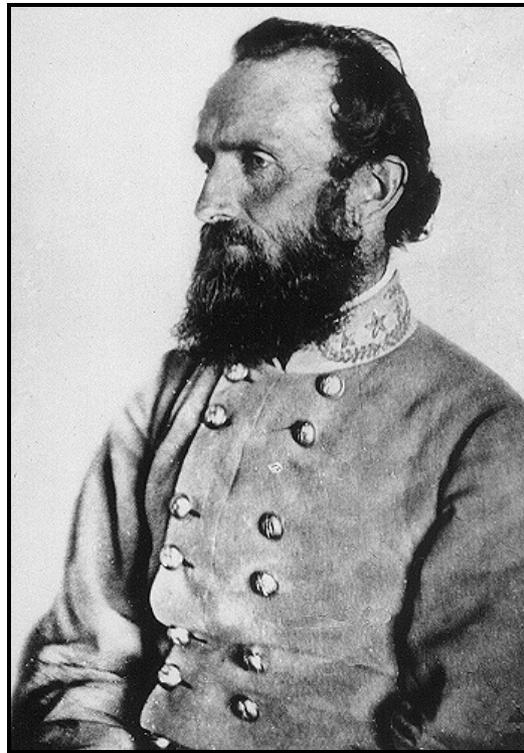


This first photograph of Jackson at 23 y/o was taken in 1847 in Mexico



Jackson at the age of 24.

*“Arms is a profession that, if its principles are adhered to for success, requires an officer do what he fears may be wrong, and yet, according to military experience, must be done, if success is to be attained.”*



Thomas J. Jackson's "Chancellorsville" Portrait, taken at a Spotsylvania County farm on April 26, 1863, seven days before his wounding at the Battle of Chancellorsville.

*"Through the broad extent of country over which you have marched by your respect for the rights and property of citizens, you have shown that you were soldiers not only to defend but able and willing to defend and protect."*

*"Let us cross over the river and rest under the shade of the trees"*

### **Richard Brooke Garnett.**



Richard Brooke Garnett, a member of Tidewater aristocracy, was born November 21, 1817, at "Rose Hill", the family mansion in Essex County, Virginia. Garnett received his early education near home and in Norfolk. In 1841 he and his cousin, Robert Selden Garnett, inseparable in their boyhood, graduated 29<sup>th</sup> and 27<sup>th</sup> in the same West Point class. Service in the army took him to Florida, fighting the Seminoles, then westward. For several years, during the Mexican War, he held a staff position in New Orleans. Promoted to first lieutenant in 1847, Garnett later commanded Fort Laramie against the sometimes troublesome Sioux, traveled as a recruiting officer, and, after his promotion to captain in 1855, served at various other points on the western frontier. In California during the winter of 1860-61, he learned from afar of the South's secession and the start of war in April.

He resigned from the army effective May 17 to fight for his native Virginia and the South. Commissioned major in the Confederate army, Garnett soon suffered the loss of his cousin Robert, who was killed at Corrick's Ford in

western Virginia on July 13, 1861. Subsequently, Richard was appointed second-in-command of then Colonel Thomas R.R. Cobb's Georgia Legion, and promoted to Lieutenant Colonel in early September. After brief service with the legion on the Peninsula, Garnett received his promotion to brigadier general and was immediately assigned to the Shenandoah Valley, coming under command of General Thomas J. Jackson. By spring 1862, the new brigadier commanded Jackson's old troops, now known as the Stonewall Brigade and composed of the 2nd, 4th, 5th, 27th and 33rd Virginia Infantry Regiments. Garnett, like all future commanders of the brigade, assumed responsibility under the shadow of its former leader and would be closely watched by Jackson to see how he was handling his "Old Brigade". As it turned out, Garnett's personal attention to the men, combined with the brigade's dedication to the Southern Cause, formed a comfortable bond between commander and commanded.

The Stonewallers experienced something new under Garnett. They found him to be sympathetic to their problems both as units and as individuals. He took particular pains to look after the care and comfort of his charges, much to the dissatisfaction of "Old Blue Light". Yet Jackson could find no fault in the military handling of the brigade, for it was the best in his Valley Army and he knew it.

Then came the Battle of Kernstown. In late March Jackson received information from his cavalry commander, Brig. General Turner Ashby, that the Federals were leaving the Valley. Fearful that this was a threat to Gen. P.G.T. Beauregard's force at Manassas, Jackson set his small army in motion to intercept the Yankees. After an exhausting march of 36 miles, they caught up to the retiring army of Brig. Gen. James Shields on March 23, a Sunday. The Sabbath was not a day the pious Stonewall desired for battle. Acting on Ashby's intelligence that a rear-guard of only four regiments were to their immediate front, Jackson sent orders to Garnett to prepare the Stonewall Brigade for action, along with other elements of the Valley Army who had survived the forced march. The engagement grew from skirmishing fire to a full-blown battle. Instead of four regiments, Jackson was facing Shield's entire army.



(Original scan by Library of Congress. Sized, cropped, and adjusted by John Osborne, Dickinson College, 13th July 2007.)

The Stonewallers were in the thick of it from the outset as the unequal contest swayed back and forth. After two hours of unceasing combat, Garnett's command began to run low on ammunition.

None was at hand since the wagons had been left far behind on the forced march. The brigade now found it self beset by superior numbers attacking from three directions. Garnett made the only logical military decision that would save his fatigued and ammunition-less command. He wrote: "*...had I not done so we would have run imminent risk of being routed by superior numbers, which would have resulted probably in the loss of part of our artillery and also endangered our transportation.*"

Noting a regiment advancing to his support (Jackson's last reserve), he hurried a courier to have them stop and form a line upon which the brigade could fall back and rally. He then ordered the battered and bloody brigade to the rear, an action that was to cost Garnett his command and the stigma of court martial charges brought by his enraged commander. Relieved from command on April 1, he was ordered arrested and sent under guard to Harrisonburg. His men were furious and considered the action against their leader as a gross injustice. As for Garnett, he, whom Walter Harrison of Maj. Gen. George Pickett's staff described as the "*brave, proud and sensitive spirit,*" it was a cruel blow." In August 1862, with only Jackson and his aide, Captain Alexander Pendleton, giving testimony, the trial was suspended due to the pressing duties of renewed campaigning. General Robert E. Lee's Maryland Campaign was underway and the services of a first-rate brigadier were sorely needed. By order of Lee, Garnett was released from arrest and assigned to Maj. Gen. James Longstreet's First Corps. In early September, Garnett thus took command of a brigade of Virginians - the 8th, 18th, 19th, 28th, and 56th Infantry Regiments - with which he served creditably at Sharpsburg and Fredericksburg. Garnett then took part in Longstreet's Suffolk campaign, returning to Richmond after the fatal wounding of General Jackson on May 2. Richard Garnett always felt that his reputation had been wrongfully slighted by Jackson's accusations following Kernstown. Yet, against Jackson personally, Garnett held no grudge.

After learning that the great "Stonewall" was dead, Garnett went to the executive mansion in Richmond where Jackson's body lay in state, Major Sandy Pendleton and Captain Kyd Douglas watched Garnett as he cried beside the casket. He then spoke so tenderly of Jackson that Pendleton asked if the general would serve as a pallbearer in Jackson's funeral procession through the capital on the 12th.

Garnett did so, joining Generals Longstreet, Richard S. Ewell, and others in this solemn honour. In Lee's second invasion of the North during June 1863, Garnett's five Virginia regiments marched northward as part of General Pickett's division, Longstreet's Corps.

On July 3, 1863, Garnett's brigade was in the front rank of the Pickett-Pettigrew charge at Gettysburg. Extremely ill, the General was wearing a heavy overcoat in spite of the heat. Garnett got to within twenty yards of the Federal lines when he disappeared in the gun smoke and confusion. His riderless horse soon galloped toward the rear. Presumably, Federal soldiers stripped his dead body of its sword and other insignia before burying Garnett in one of the mass graves on the battlefield. The marker for General Richard Brooke Garnett in the Confederate Section of Hollywood Cemetery, reads: "*Among the Confederate Soldiers' Graves in this area is the probable resting place of Brigadier General Richard Brooke Garnett C.S.A. who was killed in action July 3, 1863, as he led his Brigade in the charge of Pickett's Division on the final day of the battle of Gettysburg.*"

First buried on the battlefield, General Garnett's remains were likely removed to this area in 1872 along with other Confederate dead brought from Gettysburg by the Hollywood Memorial Association. "*Requiescat in Pace* (may he or she rest in peace —used on tombstones) *Richard Brooke Garnett 1817 - 1863.*" Colonel Eppa Hunton, who was to succeed Garnett, said of him: "*He was one of the noblest and bravest men I ever knew.*" He had given his life to erase forever the one blight on his distinguished record.

It is said that another unsuccessful suitor for the hand of Miss Cecilia Stovall, a beautiful Southern woman, was gallant Dick Garnett, a young West Pointer, in charge of the arsenal at Augusta, then the girlhood home of Miss Stovall. To the handsome youth's proposal of marriage, the fair object of his affection was by no means indifferent. But the young girl's father did not favor this match. The lovers were forbidden to meet and the obstinate lass was finally sent to visit relatives in South Carolina. There was probably no objection to the young man himself. The best Virginia blood rippled his veins; but his profession was hazardous and his income small. Mr. Stovall wished to see his daughter wedded to a lord of many acres. In this whim he was gratified. While visiting the Palmetto State, Miss Cecilia smiled on the suit of a gentleman to whom her father interposed no objection and whose means enabled him to build for his bride the beautiful old home on the Etowah. But the young officer whose suit she was forced to decline always remained true to his first love. He never married; and when he fell on the battlefield of Gettysburg during Pickett's/Pettigrew's Charge on July, 3, 1863, the image of sweet Cecilia Stovall still ruled the heart of General Richard B. Garnett, one of the bravest soldiers in the Army of Northern Virginia. (Lucian Lamar Knight, *Georgia's Landmarks, Memorials and Legends* (Atlanta: Byrd Printing Company, 1913), 1: 33.)

### **Charles Sidney Winder.**

Charles Winder was born October 7, 1829, in Talbot County. His older brother had been killed in the Mexican War, and his uncle, John H. Winder, had taught at West Point before becoming a Confederate general. Other relatives included Confederate Admiral Franklin Buchanan and Francis Scott Key, author of "The Star-Spangled Banner." His uncle (and later his father-in-law), Colonel Edward Lloyd, owned thousands of choice acres in Maryland, Louisiana, and Mississippi. Twenty-second in the West Point class of 1850, Charles S. Winder was assigned to the artillery, the branch of service he most preferred. Four years later, his courageous actions during a hurricane in Panama had led to his promotion as the youngest captain in the entire Army. Reassigned to the 6th US Infantry, he added to his reputation in campaigns against the Yakima and Spokane Indians in Washington Territory before resigning his commission two weeks before the firing at Fort Sumter.

Winder travelled to Montgomery, Alabama, and received appointment as a major of artillery. On July 8, 1861, following participation in the Fort Sumter bombardment, he became colonel of the Sixth South Carolina. Winder saw no battle action before his March 1, 1862, promotion to brigadier (though some sources state that Winder served as an aide to General P.G.T. Beauregard during the Fort Sumter bombardment). When Thomas J. Jackson abruptly removed Brigadier General Richard B. Garnett from command of the Stonewall Brigade on April Fool's Day, 1862, Winder was assigned to command of the Brigade. In so doing, Jackson pointedly passed over the brigade's five existing regimental colonels, all of whom had sided with the highly popular but ousted Garnett in his controversial decision to retreat at the Battle of Kernstown. The appointment of an outsider had a predictable effect on the brigade. Winder was openly hissed at as he rode into camp, and more than one soldier threatened to shoot the newly arrived general. Tall and lean with a long, sharp nose and a bushy beard, Winder bore a passing resemblance to Stonewall Jackson. He also shared Jackson's inflexible approach to soldiering. Upon assuming his post as head of the Stonewall Brigade, Winder told his officers that he expected the discipline within the command to improve.

To underscore his point, he had 30 straggling soldiers bucked and gagged, leading a number of men to desert and causing Jackson to personally prohibit such harsh punishment in the future.

It was the first of a series of clashes between Winder and his new commander. A member of Jackson's staff, Major Henry Kyd Douglas, attributed this to the fact that the generals "*were too much alike.*"

Winder quickly requested a transfer to another command and then threatened to resign when Jackson curtly refused him a brief furlough. Cooler heads prevailed, and Winder remained with Jackson's army, although he never warmed to his brusque commander.



Personal differences aside, Winder impressed Jackson with his valorous behaviour during combat. Unlike Garnett, he showed a taste for aggressive fighting. At Port Republic, he was at the forefront of the fighting - his horse was hit three times by enemy bullets - and Jackson made it a point to personally shake Winder's hand before the Battle of Cedar Mountain, when the obviously ill Winder refused to stay in the rear, away from the fighting. A less impressed member of the brigade, Private John Cusler of the 33rd Virginia, found Winder "*very tyrannical*", so much so that he was "*spotted*" by some of the brigade;

and we could hear it remarked by some nearly every day that the next fight we got into would be the last for Winder.

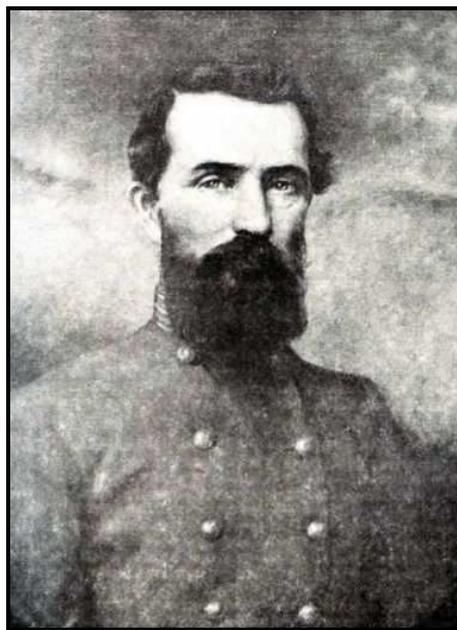
In spite of the hostility, Winder led his men well in Jackson's Shenandoah Valley campaign and through the Seven Days' battles. On August 9, 1862, while personally and needlessly directing the gunners in the Rockbridge Artillery at Cedar Mountain, a shell that tore through his side and nearly severed his left arm. Carried to the rear on a stretcher, he worried aloud about his family: *"My poor darling wife and little pets,"* he gasped. *"What will become of them?"* He died an hour later.

Informed of Winder's death, Jackson raised his right hand and bowed his head in silent prayer. After the battle, Jackson delivered an uncharacteristically heartfelt bit of praise: *"Richly endowed with those qualities of mind and person which fit an officer for command and which attract the admiration and excite the enthusiasm of the troops, he was rapidly raising to the front rank of the profession... His loss has been sorely felt."* Jackson wrote his wife: *"I can hardly think of the fall of Brigadier-General C. S. Winder without tearful eyes."* As for the rest of the Stonewall Brigade, Winder's death evoked little mourning. He may have succeeded Richard Garnett, but in the men's minds, at least, he had never replaced him. Charles S. Winder was buried near Easton, Maryland.

*"In appearance and personality Winder was the type of officer not easily forgotten. Tall, thin, and graceful, he had a face that reflected both assurance and sensitiveness. A precisely trimmed mustache and beard, an extraordinarily high forehead, dark, curly hair combed straight back, large brown eyes that flitted restlessly in quest of minute weakness or errors, all stamped this officer as an unusual man of exceptional talents. He was an immaculate dresser - not a dandy, just a perfectionist in his apparel - and he insisted upon having the finest steed available. No one called Winder "Charlie." To even his closest associates he was "General" or "Sir." He was a "Regular", imbued with the high standards and severe discipline of the old army. Whatever unit he commanded was noted for precision, order, and efficiency."* (From the Stonewall Brigade by James I. Robertson, Jr.)

### Robert Davidson Gardner

He was born 27/12/1830 in Montgomery County, VA. In 1847 he joined the infantry company from Montgomery County in the First Virginia Regiment for service in the Mexican War (to August 1848). By 1860 he was a Pulaski County resident making his living as a carpenter.



He enlisted on 17/4/1861 as a 1st Lieutenant and was commissioned into "C Co. VA 4th Infantry. Elected to Captain on 25/7/ 1861 and to Lt. Colonel on 22/4/1862. As Colonel of the 4th Virginia Regiment, being the Brigades 2nd highest ranked Officer, he took temporary command of the Brigade upon the death of Brig. General Winder on August 9, 1862. Gardner was in command of the Regiment on the Maryland Campaign. He took over the Brigade after Colonel Grigsby relieved the mortally wounded Brig. General Starke in command of the Division. Robert D. Gardner, in command of the Fourth Virginia, suffered a severe facial wound when he was struck by an artillery shell on December 13, 1862 (Compiled Service Records, Virginia, no. 406; Official Records, 21:677). He returned home to recover. Brigadier General E. F. Paxton, commander of the Stonewall Brigade, wrote on December 24, 1862: "*Lieutenant-Colonel Gardner, after having passed unhurt and distinguished for his gallantry through all the Battles of the Campaign, fell at the head of his regiment, severely, if not fatally, wounded*" (Official Records, 21:678. William Terry was given command of the Fourth Virginia Infantry. Because of his disability he retired from field service 9/4/1864 and detailed 10/4/1864 Dublin Depot, VA as post commandant. After the War he was elected clerk of the County and Circuit Courts of Pulaski in 1870,' and served in that capacity at least until 1889. In 1893 he and his wife Belle applied for a Federal pension based on his Mexican War service. He died 12/7/1906 and is buried at Newbern, VA Pulaski County, VA,

### **William Smith Hangor Baylor.**

William Smith Hanger Baylor was born in Augusta County, deep in the Valley of Virginia, on April 7, 1831, the only son of Jacob and Eveline Hanger. His father was an ex-judge who owned a prospering farm near Staunton. Even in his early youth Baylor displayed an unusually pleasing personality. He received his local schooling at the Staunton Academy and, in 1850, graduated from Washington College in Lexington. He showed outstanding skill in debate. Baylor earned his law degree from the University of Virginia in 1853 and returned home to hang out his shingle.

In 1857 he was elected commonwealth's attorney for Staunton and held the post through successive elections until his death. When a local militia company was organized in the late 1850's, Baylor also was elected captain of the West Augusta Guards, and quickly elevated it to one of the finest militia companies in the state. This unit was one of the first called out to repel John Brown's raid in October 1859. But Baylor was not there to lead it.

He had gone to New York on his honeymoon, where he was stricken with typhoid fever. When several volunteer companies from Augusta County were organized at the outset of the War in the spring of 1861, Baylor was chosen their colonel. In April the units were ordered to Harpers Ferry and mustered into Confederate service as the 5th Infantry Regiment, Virginia Volunteers; in the reorganization Baylor was appointed major. Thomas J, Jackson wrote at least one letter to Richmond in which he upheld Baylor as his most dependable and deserving subordinate during the critical weeks of organization at Harpers Ferry. Baylor served with distinction in a skirmish at Falling Waters and again, three weeks later, in a sprawling battle on the plains of Manassas.

With the reorganization of the Stonewall Brigade in mid-April, 1862, Baylor was named to the command of his old Fifth Regiment. From that moment on, in a unit distinguished for its valour, he set an example. The young colonel from Staunton fought with distinction in Jackson's Valley Campaign, once having his horse shot from under him while leading a charge at Winchester, so he led the final assault on foot. During the Seven Days he was cited several times for conspicuous bravery. After the battle of Cedar



Run in August 1862, Baylor was given command of the Stonewall Brigade. But because his undaunted courage and complete disregard of personal safety made him an easy target in battle, Baylor's first campaign at the head of the Stonewall Brigade was his last.

Barely ten days after assuming command – even before his promotion to brigadier could be confirmed – he was killed in the closing moments of Second Manassas, carrying the flag of the 33rd Virginia. Baylor's body was tenderly borne from the battlefield and returned to Augusta County where he was buried in the Hebron Presbyterian churchyard.

### **Lt. Col. Andrew J. Grigsby.**

Andrew was born 2/11/1819 in Rockbridge County and attended Washington College (now Washington & Lee) then moved to Missouri. He fought with a Missouri unit in the Mexican War. Following his service he returned to Virginia and taught school in the Lexington District of Rockbridge County in 1860. He was a resident in Giles County VA when he enlisted on 12/6/1861 as a Major. He was then commissioned into Field & Staff 27th Virginia Infantry. He and Lt. Col. John W. Echols commanded that regiment in its first battle at Bull Run, on July 21, 1861. Grigsby was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel on Oct. 14, 1861, when Echols was promoted Colonel of the regiment. At Kernstown, on March 23, 1862 he took command of the 27th when Echols was seriously wounded. On May 25 1862, he was elected Colonel of the Regiment and wounded 9/6/1862 at Port Republic, wounded again at Malvern Hill on the 1/7/1862. On August 30, 1862, the Stonewall Brigade repulsed an attack of the Union's Iron Brigade and rallied for a counterattack. Its acting commander, Colonel William Baylor, was killed. Lieutenant Colonel Andrew J. Grigsby assumed command and led the brigade through the Maryland Campaign and the Battle of Antietam. During the action at Sharpsburg two successive changes in command due to casualties put Grigsby in charge of the Division and Gardner in charge of the Stonewall Brigade, though it is unclear how long either of them remained in charge of their respective positions. (Official Records, 19, pt. 1.1014). The brigade defended the West Woods, where the fighting was so severe and attrition so high that Grigsby was commanding the division ("Jackson's Division") by the end of the day. Grigsby did not receive permanent command of the brigade, for reasons Jackson did not record. More likely was that Jackson blamed Grigsby for the high casualty rate suffered by the 27th and that he didn't feel Grigsby was a strong enough disciplinarian. In the Antietam Campaign the explosion of a shell above his head disabled Brig. Gen J. R. Jones, in command of Jackson's Division.

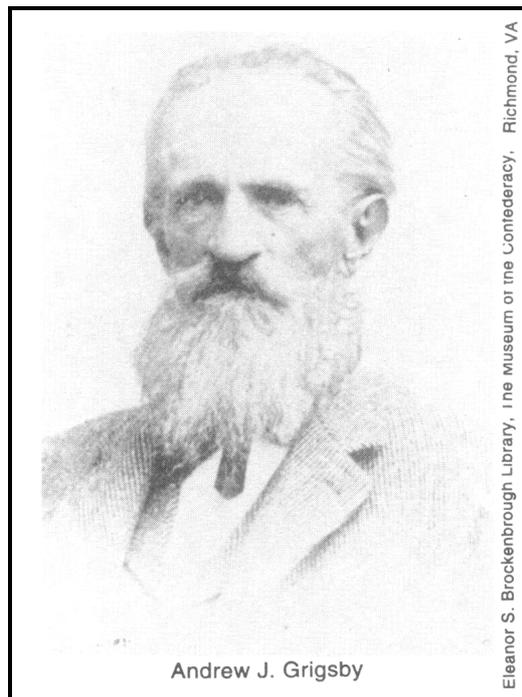
Early in the battle he turned over the command to Brig. Gen. William E. Starke, who fell in the fight, leaving Col. A. J. Grigsby in command of the Stonewall division.

On the 15th November 1862 Major Elisha F. Paxton of Lexington, , former commander of the 27th Virginia serving on Jackson's staff, was recommended by Jackson to command the Stonewall Brigade over the other colonels of the regiments. Grigsby, "*mad as thunder*," and the other colonels all resigned on 19/11/1862 after being passed over. Grigsby vowed, "*as soon as the war ends, I will challenge Jackson to a duel.*" More than 40 officers in the brigade signed a petition asking for Grigsby's promotion. "*No bolder or more daring officer ever led troops into a fight or managed them better when actually engaged,*" was their plea, but it fell on deaf ears.

Grigsby went to Richmond and had an audience with President Jefferson Davis. In the midst of the dialogue, epithets rent the air.

The President leaped to his feet and shouted, "*Do you know who I am? I am President of the Confederacy.*" Grigsby replied in kind. "*Do you know who I am?*" he bellowed. "*I am Andrew Jackson Grigsby of Rockbridge County, Virginia, late colonel of the Bloody 27th Virginia of the Stonewall Brigade, and as good a man as you or anyone else, by God!*" Needless to say, Grigsby did not receive his deserved promotion.

Grigsby returned home, where he remained for the balance of the war. Following his resignation Grigsby served briefly with some Kentucky troops. He was a representative in Kentucky's Confederate House of Representatives serving as speaker in 1863 and 1864 and served as Counsel in France from 1864 until 1865. He died 23/12/1895 in Stony Point, VA and is buried in the Goss family Cemetery.



### Charles Andrew Ronald\*

Ronald was born on 18<sup>th</sup> January 1827. He was a Solicitor when he enlisted as a Captain on April 18, 1861 with "E" Co. VA 4th Infantry. Promoted to Lt. Colonel on 20<sup>th</sup> February 1862 then, on 23<sup>rd</sup> April the same year to Colonel. He took temporary command of the Brigade when Colonel Andrew J. Grigsby moved up to temporary Division Command.

Charles A. Ronald would be seriously wounded in the thigh at Kearneysville on October 16, 1862. John Apperson recorded the scene: "*We went out and found Colonel Ronald badly wounded in the left thigh by a fragment of a shell — it passed on the side but [word scratched out] on the outer side of the femoral artery and perhaps imbedded itself in the substance of some of the muscles of the thigh*" (Apperson diaries, no. 3, October 16, 1862, Virginia Polytechnic Institute and State University Libraries). Though Ronald did not retire from Confederate service until late 1863, his command of the Fourth Virginia was effectively ended with this wound. He resigned due to his wounds on 9/11/1863. He died 1 /7/1898 in Roanoke, Va. and is buried at Blacksburg, Va.

### Elisha Franklin "Bull" Paxton

Elisha Franklin Paxton was born March 4, 1828, in Rockbridge County, Virginia. At fifteen he entered the junior class at Washington College, where he received his degree of A. B. in two years. He then went to Yale, where he graduated in two years, and afterward took the law course at the University of Virginia where he graduated head of his class. This profession he practiced with much success at Lexington until 1860, when failing eyesight compelled him to seek other occupation. He was engaged in farming near Lexington when the political campaign of 1860 was in progress, and his ardent temperament and strong convictions did not permit him to remain an indifferent spectator of the important events of that year. After the election he advocated the immediate secession of Virginia, and when that action was finally decided upon he sustained his words by deeds of self-sacrifice. He had no special military training and entered the service, as first lieutenant of the Rockbridge Rifles, the first of ten companies to go from that county. He left his home April 18, 1861, for Harper's Ferry. His company was attached to the First Virginia brigade under Gen. Thomas J. Jackson, and at the first battle of Manassas, it formed a part of the Fourth Virginia regiment. In that memorable fight Lieutenant Paxton attracted attention by the conspicuous gallantry which ever afterward distinguished him as a soldier. Subsequently his company was assigned to the Twenty-seventh infantry, of which he was promoted major in October 1861. In the following spring he became a member of General Jackson's staff,



and later was appointed adjutant general and chief of staff, Jackson's corps, army of Northern Virginia.

On September 27, 1862, Jackson having well tested his courage and ability, manifested great confidence in him by recommending the volunteer soldier for promotion to brigadier-general and assigned to command of the Stonewall brigade. President Davis made the appointment, and General Paxton took charge of the brigade November 15, 1862. His letters show that owing to a deep sense of the responsibilities of the rank and a modest estimate of his own qualifications, he accepted the command with much reluctance; but his subsequent record vindicated Jackson's judgment.

He commanded the brigade in but two great battles, Fredericksburg and Chancellorsville. At Fredericksburg he handled his troops with skill and promptness, and during part of the 13th occupied the front line of the division of General William Taliaferro he was particularly mentioned in official report. On May 2, 1863, during Jackson's flank movement at Chancellorsville he was stationed to guard an important point, the Germanna Junction, from which he was called to the main

line the following night, after Jackson had fallen and the command had devolved upon Stuart.

Early in the next morning of Sunday, May 3rd, the attack was renewed with irresistible vigour, and Paxton led his men through the dense woods against the Federal position. Dismounting, he marched on foot in the front line of his brigade until they came with the enemy's fire, when he was instantly killed by a shot through the breast.

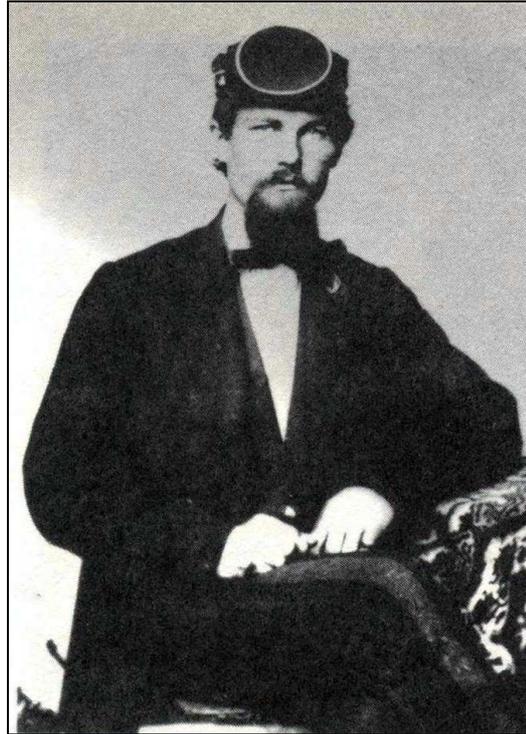


Dr. R. L. Dabney relates that when the news of General Paxton's death was conveyed to General Jackson, then on his deathbed, the great commander showed much emotion, *"and spoke in serious and tender strain of the genius and virtues of that officer."* His loss was mentioned with appreciative reference to his ability and courage in the official report of General Lee. At the time of his death he was thirty-five years of age. His remains now lie within a few feet of his chief in Lexington cemetery. Source: Evans, Clement, *Confederate Military History*, Volume III, Confederate Publishing Company, Atlanta, GA, 1899.

### **John Henry Stover Funk**

John Henry Stover Funk was born 28 June 1837 in Winchester VA, a physician in Farmington Marion County WVA in 1860-1861. He had graduated from the Winchester Medical College, Winchester, 1860. His parents were Christopher and Eliza Arnold Funk, he also had a brother Jefferson William Obet Funk born 1841, John enlisted on 18/4/1861 at Harper's Ferry, VA as a Captain and he was commissioned into "A" Co. 5th Virginia Infantry Regiment. He was promoted to Lt Colonel on 21/4/1862 and transferred from company A to Field & Staff. There he was promoted to Colonel on 29/8/1862. He took command of the Brigade on the 3rd May 1863 at Chancellorsville after the death of Elisha Franklin Paxton and returned to the 5th Virginia on the appointment of James Alexander Walker as Brigade Commander. Funk was in command of the "Old Stonewall Brigade" which was made up to about Regiment strength in Jubal Early's Campaign into the Valley in 20th August 1864.

He was mentioned in Major General J.B. Gordon's report at the Battle of Monocacy on July 9, 1864. *"There are many other officers of lower grade who well deserve particular mention. Among them I desire to call attention to the admirable conduct of Colonel Peck, Ninth Louisiana, commanding Hays' brigade; Colonel Atkinson, commanding Evans' brigade; Colonels Funk and Dungan, commanding the remnants of the "Stonewall" and Jones' brigades, of Terry's command* After Monocacy he was wounded 19/9/1864 at Winchester, VA and was left in the hands of the enemy. His men had named him "Stover Fink".



He died of wounds on 21/9/1864 2 days later at his father's house on Market St Winchester, VA He is buried at Mt Hebron Cemetery, Winchester, VA. Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.: - The Virginia Regimental Histories Series(c) Historical Data Systems.

### James Alexander Walker

Few Virginia leaders were stormier, or more lovable, than "Stonewall Jim" Walker. James Alexander Walker was the son of Alexander Walker and Hannah Hinton, whose ancestors had been among the early Scotch-Irish settlers of the valley of Virginia. He was born in Augusta County on the 27th of August 1832.

After receiving the best elementary education that the schools of the neighbourhood afforded, he entered the fourth class at the Virginia Military Institute in 1848. Here he remained until the spring of 1852, and was in the graduating class of that year, when he took offence at some remark made to him by Thomas Jonathan "Stonewall" Jackson (then Professor Jackson), in the lecture room, and a passage of sharp words took place between the two. The episode left Walker with malice in his heart, and he sought satisfaction by hurling a brick at the professor "*with all his strength,*" reported a fellow student. The aim was poor, and Jackson failed to even notice the lame assault. The next morning, as Jackson walked to class, young Walker heaved another errant brick, this time from the 4th story of the barracks. Although Professor Jackson continued on his way, he later queried friends about the merits of arming himself and killing his assailant if another attack occurred. This ended Walker's career at the Institute. Though Walker stood high in his class, and was popular with all who knew his honest heart and chivalric qualities, he was court-martialled and dismissed from the institution.

In after years, when Jackson and Walker met, as officers in the field, the former saw his wayward pupil in the front of every fight, always prompt, never shirking the most arduous duties, nor flinching in the most trying and dangerous situations.

He freely blotted from his remembrance all thought of the occurrence between them at the institute, and pushed him for promotion whenever there was an opportunity to do so.

They became friends and no officer in the army stood higher in the esteem of Jackson than Walker. After the war General Walker's diploma was sent to him by order of the board of visitors, and he is enrolled as a graduate of the Virginia Military Institute.

After leaving the institute, Walker accepted a position in the engineer corps, then engaged in locating the line of the Covington & Ohio (now Chesapeake & Ohio) railroad, from the Big Sandy River to Charlestown, and in this rough and unexciting life he spent eighteen months. He then resigned and returned to his home in Augusta County. Shortly afterward he began to read law in the office of Col. John B. Baldwin at Staunton. During the session of 1854-55, he took a law course at the University of Virginia, and immediately afterward began to practice his profession at Newbern, Pulaski County, Va.

In 1860 he was elected commonwealth's attorney of that county and filled that position until the spring of 1863. Immediately after the John Brown raid, Walker organized a local militia company, the Pulaski Guards, and being elected their captain, drilled them so faithfully that when Governor Letcher called for troops from Virginia, his was one of the best companies mustered into the service.

In April 1861, Captain Walker and his company were ordered to report for duty at Harper's Ferry, and there joined Stonewall Jackson's command. Captain Walker remained with the 4th Virginia Infantry until after the skirmish at Falling Waters, and for conspicuous gallantry and exhibition of high soldierly qualities, was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel and assigned to duty in the 13th Virginia Infantry, of which A. P. Hill was colonel.

Hill was made brigadier in March 1862, and soon afterward Walker was made full colonel. When General Jackson left Manassas for Yorktown, Colonel Walker's regiment formed part of General Ewell's division. Later he joined Jackson's command, and participated in the battles of the famous Valley campaign, distinguishing himself at Cross Keys on June 8, 1862. Colonel Walker commanded a brigade nearly all the year of 1862. At Sharpsburg he commanded Trimble's brigade, and at Fredericksburg, Early's. Although one of Walker's soldiers called him "*rough in his manner*," he seemed to be popular. He was, a member of his staff reported, "*bold in battle and everywhere else*."

A Virginia woman, on seeing Walker for the first time, focused on his appearance and found him to be "*a noble looking officer*." Another observer saw him as "*a very large man with a massive head*." These physical characteristics united with a fearless demeanour in battle to earn his first nickname: "*Bull Dog Walker*."

In the spring of 1863 Walker was promoted to the rank of brigadier-general, and by the request of Stonewall Jackson was ordered to take command of the old Stonewall Brigade after the death of Elisha Paxton and the more casual nom de guerre "*Stonewall Jim*" soon replaced the menacing "*Bull Dog*."

At the head of this famous body of soldiers he fought at Winchester, Gettysburg, Mine Run, Fredericksburg, Wilderness and Spotsylvania Court House, and at the latter place, the 12th of May, 1864, received a musket ball in the elbow of the left arm, which caused an excessively painful wound, which compelled resection of the bones and his temporary retirement from service.

At Spotsylvania Jim Walker's highly developed passion for action came into full play. He was "*a splendid soldier*" and gloried in "*the thrilling excitement of battles*" according to one subordinate, although he was "*nervously constituted and could not help dodging bullets*." During the fighting at Spotsylvania someone even overheard the general exclaim, "*If this is war, may it be eternal*."

In July 1864, with his arm still in a sling and his health feeble, he was again called into service and assigned to the defences of the Richmond & Danville and "Southside" railroads, these roads covering Lee's main line of communication and supplies.

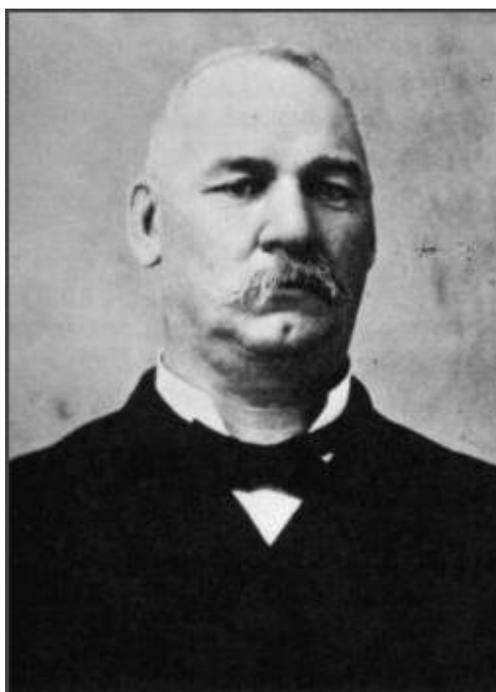
He was successful in holding back the raiding cavalry, and in keeping the railroad communications open with the south and west, and for this service received warm commendations of his superior officers. In February, 1865, General Walker asked leave to return to the front once more, and solicited the favour of taking charge of the brigade, which, by the death of the gallant Pegram, was left without a brigadier, and in which was his old regiment, the 13th Virginia, a body of troops than whom, he has often been heard to say, no braver ever fought in all the famous armies of the world. His request was granted. Being the senior brigadier, during Early's absence in the valley of Virginia, with an independent command, he led two brigades of the division in a successful attack on Hare's hill. Still at the head of this division General Walker retreated, with General Lee, fighting all the way at Sailor's Creek, High Brigade and Farmville to Appomattox, where he surrendered himself and about 1,500 officers and men to Grant.

The war over, General Walker returned to his home in Pulaski County, and immediately went to work putting out a crop of corn, with the two mules he had brought home from the army with him. As soon as possible he began to practice law, and gave his entire time to his profession until the summer of 1868. In that year, without any solicitations on his part, he was nominated as the conservative candidate for lieutenant governor, and he canvassed several counties before the election was postponed by order of the military authorities, and Congress commenced reconstructing the State. When later it was found expedient to nominate a Northern Democrat and Gilbert C. Walker's name was mentioned, General Walker withdrew his name and canvassed the State for Walker against Wells.

In 1871 he was elected to the House of Delegates.

Election to lieutenant governor followed six years later. Cast aside for governor by fellow Democrats, Walker angrily joined the Republican ranks and ultimately won two terms in the U.S. Congress. A gunfight following another, contested election left Walker crippled.

In the official records of the War, published by the government, General Walker's name, coupled with honourable mention for gallant conduct or faithful services, occurred a number of times in the reports of Confederate officers.



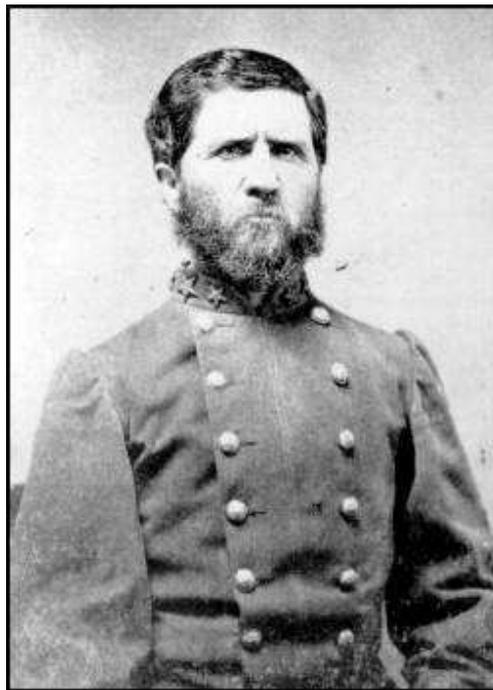
One interesting fact connected with him is that he is the only officer who ever commanded the Stonewall brigade who survived the war. All of the others, Generals Jackson, Winder, Garnett, and Paxton were killed in battle. Colonels Allen, Botts, and Baylor, while in temporary command of the Stonewall Brigade, also fell at the head of their troops. As the sole surviving commander of this famous brigade, General Walker was an object of much interest in the North and West, and was a number of times invited to make addresses on commanders of the War and kindred subjects, in the cities of those sections. General Walker died on October 20, 1901 and was buried in Wytheville, Virginia.

### William Terry

William Terry was born 14th August 1824; Amherst County VA. He was educated at the University of Virginia and graduated in 1848. The next three years he devoted to teaching and the study of law. After his admission to the bar in 1851, he made his home at Wytheville, and was engaged in the practice during the succeeding decade, also for a time editing the Wytheville Telegraph. He was lieutenant of the Wythe Grays Militia at the time of the John Brown affair at Harper's Ferry, to which point he went with his company in 1859. In April, 1861, he was again at Harper's Ferry, and was assigned to the Fourth Virginia regiment, Jackson's brigade, as first lieutenant of Company A. He was promoted to Captain 13/5/1861. He participated in the brilliant service of his regiment at the first battle of Manassas, and in the spring on 22<sup>nd</sup> April 1862 was promoted major, in which rank he served with credit on the fields of Gaines' Mill and Malvern Hill.

He was with Jackson's corps in the famous campaign against Pope, was wounded in the battle of Second Manassas, July 28th, and was mentioned for gallantry in the report of General Taliaferro. He was again wounded in his left arm and side on 28/8/1862 at Groveton, VA.

He commanded the 4<sup>th</sup> Va. Regt. at Fredericksburg, after the wounding of Colonel Gardner; also at Chancellorsville, where his command lost 140 men from a total of 355. At Gettysburg and Payne's Farm he was again wounded on the 27th November in the arm.



Promoted to colonel of the 4<sup>th</sup> Regt. on 11th September 1863, and to brigadier-general after the Wilderness and Spotsylvania campaign in which he participated with credit. Promoted to Brigadier General on the 19th May 1864 and two days later he was assigned to the command of a brigade formed from the survivors of the Stonewall brigade and the brigades of J. M. Jones and G. H. Steuart, who had escaped from the disaster of May 12th at the "*bloody angle*."

The 2nd Virginia Regt's Col. was J.H.S.Funk and the 4th, 5th, 27th and 33rd were consolidated. The 25th, 42nd, 44th, 48th and 50th Virginia Regiments were consolidated into the 21st Va under Col. R. H. Duggan. Also the 23rd and 37th Va. was consolidated into the 10th Va under Lt. Col. S.H.Saunders. In this capacity Terry took part in the fighting on the Cold Harbor line and the defence of Petersburg, and commanded his brigade during Early's campaign in the Shenandoah Valley, participating in the defeat of the Federals at Shepherdstown on August 25th, and fighting gallantly at Winchester, where he was one of the seven distinguished Confederate generals who fell killed or wounded. He returned with his brigade to the Petersburg lines, and on March 25, 1865, was again wounded while leading his command in the sortie of Gordon's corps against Fort Stedman. He was replaced by the senior Colonel, Titus Vespasian Williams. During the retreat of the army to Appomattox, wounds at home disabled him, but when the news of the surrender reached him, he mounted his horse, with indomitable courage, and started out to join the army in North Carolina. He subsequently resumed his law practice at Wytheville, and in 1868 was nominated for Congress, but could not make the race on account of political disabilities. Upon the removal of these he was elected to the Forty-second and Forty-fourth Congresses. On September 5, 1888, he was drowned while attempting to ford a creek near his home.

By his marriage to Emma, daughter of Benjamin Wigginton, of Bedford County, in 1852, there are four sons and three daughters, who survive. Brigadier-General William Terry worthy record is identified with that of the Stonewall Brigade which he commanded in 1864 and 1865. Source: Confederate Military History, vol. IV, p. 673



William Terry

## Charles Lewis Haynes

Charles Lewis Haynes was born in Clifton Forge, VA in 1837. He was a residence of Craig County which again is located in the Shenandoah Valley, Virginia. He was a 27 year 5' 8 "old Farmer when he enlisted on 10/5/1861 at Jackson's River, VA as a 1st Lieutenant to "H" Co. VA 27th Infantry . He was listed as on leave 6/2/1862 (place not stated) and returned 28/22/1862 (place not stated). He was elected captain 23/4/62 and was on leave 25/2/1863 (For 5 days). Absent, sick 1/3/1863 (place not stated) and returned being wounded in the groin 3/7/1863 at Gettysburg, PA. He later promoted to Lt. Colonel on 24/9/1863 and commanded the 27<sup>th</sup> Va. Regiment on the 31/10/63. He was captured on the 10/5/1864 at Spotsylvania Court House, VA and confined 12/5/1864 at Fort Delaware, DE (He was one of the immortal 600). Later exchanged on 3/8/1864 (place not stated). Absent 20/8/1864 (place not stated) and present 31/10/64. He took temporary command of the Consolidated Brigade 28/1/65 – 27/2/65 when William Terry was wounded. No Further Record. He became a farmer and carpenter in Clifton Forge and died in Alleghany County 18/6/1881.

## Titus Vespasian Williams

### THE APPOMATTOX CAMPAIGN.

#### GORDON'S DIVISION.

Brig. Gen. CLEMENT A. EVANS.

*Terry's Brigade.*

Col. TITUS V. WILLIAMS.

2a Virginia, Capt. Joseph J. Jenkins.  
 4th Virginia, Capt. Hamilton D. Wade.  
 5th Virginia, Capt. Peter E. Wilson.  
 10th Virginia, Lieut. Col. D. H. Lee  
 Martz.  
 21st Virginia, Col. William A. Witcher.  
 23d Virginia, Lieut. Col. John P. Fitz-  
 gerald.  
 25th Virginia, Maj. Wilson Harper.  
 27th Virginia, Capt. Franklin C. Wilson.  
 33d Virginia, Capt. Henry A. Herrell.  
 37th Virginia, Capt. John A. Preston.  
 42d Virginia, Lieut. James L. Tompkins.  
 44th Virginia, Maj. David W. Anderson.  
 48th Virginia, Col. Robert H. Dungan.

He was born 2/6/35 in Tazewell County, VA Residence Liberty Hill VA and Graduated from VMI, 1859. He was an Asst Prof at VMI. He was with the 47<sup>th</sup> Virginia Regiment when he was discharged for promotion on 21/4/1862 into Field & Staff of the 37<sup>th</sup> Virginia Infantry Regiment on 21/4/1862 as a Major. Promoted to Colonel on 28/6/1862 and was their Colonel at Fredericksburg.

He was listed as wounded 10/8/1862 at Cedar Mountain, VA. and was admitted 6/4/1863 to Richmond, VA Hospital. After being wounded at Chancellorsville on 1/5/1863 he was transferred 7/5/1863 to the Emory & Henry Hospital, Richmond, VA. He was again wounded 2/6/1864. He was absent, wounded 28/1/1865 at Jeffersonville, Tazewell County, VA.

It seems he took command of Terry's Consolidated Brigade after the wounding of Brig. General. William Terry on 25/3/1865. He surrendered on 9/4/1865 at Appomattox Court House, VA. After the War he was a physician, Edinburgh, MO. Died 5/7/08) in Valena, IA. Sources used by Historical Data Systems, Inc.: - The Virginia Regimental Histories Series

\*United States. War Dept., United States. Record and Pension Office., United States. War Records Office., The war of the rebellion: a compilation of the official records of the Union and Confederate armies. / Series 1 - Volume 46 (Part I) Page 1271.

**The military lineage of the 1<sup>st</sup> Brigade has reached modern times in the form of the 116th Infantry Regiment, part of the 1st Brigade "The Stonewall Brigade" of the 29th Infantry Division (Light), Virginia Army National Guard, which counts historical ties to the 2nd Virginia, one of the five original regiments in the Civil War Stonewall Brigade.**

*“And men will tell their children tho all other memories fade how they fought with Stonewall Jackson in the old Stonewall Brigade.”* from The Song of the Rebel by John E. Cooke; 1863

*You are welcome to reproduce this paper (i.e. print it, store it) for your own personal research use. You are also welcome to forward it, in its entirety, to other researchers, friends and family. If you would like to reproduce this publication, or any part of it, in any other publication, being web based or otherwise, you must contact us for permission. Any unauthorized re-distribution will be considered a copyright infringement and grounds for a lawsuit. We apologise for any sources that have not been named but hope this collation brings further knowledge to Historians etc to the history o these very brave men.*

Cpl J.L. Yuille

<http://2ndvirginiacsa.tripod.com/>

